

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

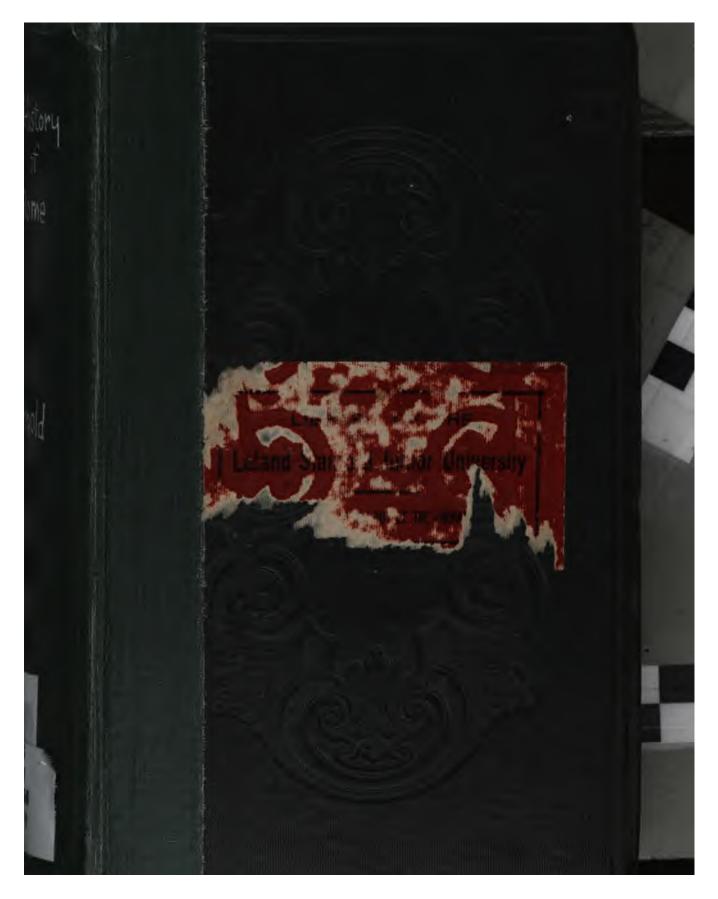
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

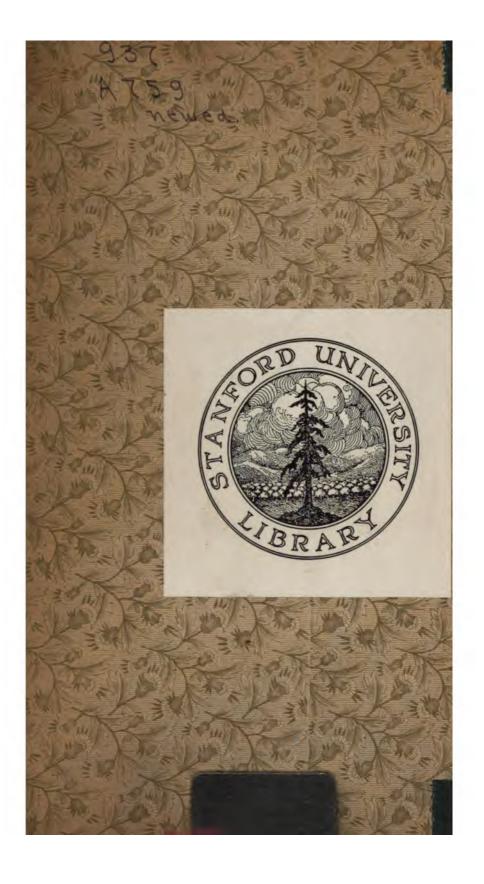
We also ask that you:

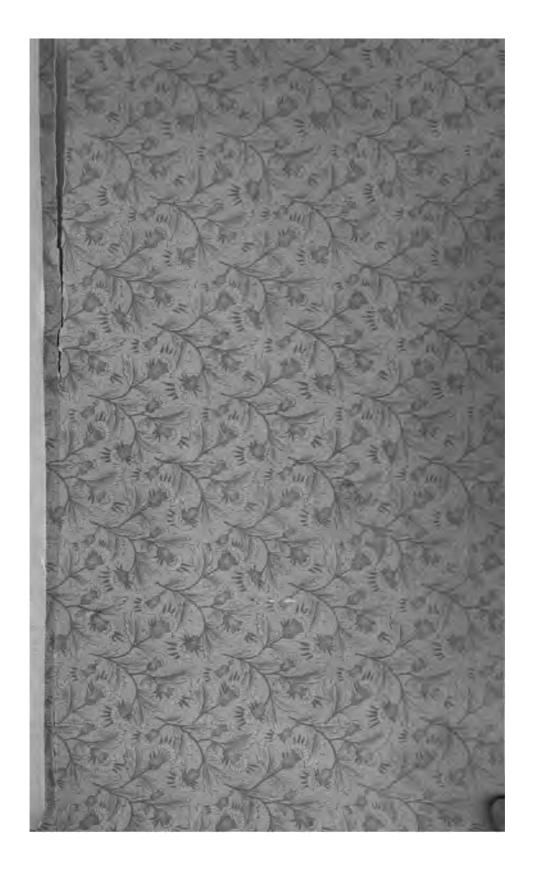
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/







•		
·		



	•		
			•

36366

HISTORY

5

OF

ROME.

BY

THOMAS ARNOLD, D.D.

LATE REGIUS PROFESSOR OF MODERN HISTORY IN THE UNIVERSITY OF OXYORD, HEAD MASTER OF RUGBY SCHOOL,

AND MEMBER OF THE ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY OF ROME.

VOL. II.

FROM THE GAULISH INVASION TO THE END OF THE FIRST PUNIC WAR.

A NEW EDITION.

LONDON:

T. PELLOWES; RIVINGTONS; B. B. & H. H. HODGSON; J. BAIN; SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, & CO.; AND BICKERS & SON: ALSO J. PARKER & CO., OXFORD; AND DEIGHTON, BELL, & CO., CAMBRIDGE.



A23263

LONDON:
GILBERT AND RIVINGTON, PRINTERS,
ST. JOHN'S SQUARE.

PREFACE.

THE volume of this history now published has had throughout, like that which preceded it, the benefit of Niebuhr's assistance. I have only, therefore, to repeat what was said in the preface to the first volume, that "no acknowledgment can be too ample for the advantages which I have derived from his work."

There has lately appeared, in the second volume of Niebuhr's life and letters, a letter written by him to a young student, containing various directions and suggestions with respect to his philological studies. Amongst other things he says, "I utterly disapprove of the common practice of adopting references, after verifying them, without naming the source whence they are taken; and tedious as the double reference is, never allow myself to dispense with it. When I cite a passage simply, I have found it out myself. He who does otherwise, assumes the appearance of more extensive reading than belongs to him."

The perfect uprightness of Niebuhr's practice in this point is well worthy of him, and is deserving of all imitation. But I should find it difficult in all cases to say whether I had first noticed a passage myself, or had been led to it by a quotation in another writer. I have availed myself continually of Niebuhr's references, and of those made by Freinsheim in his supplement of Livy; but it has happened also that passages referred to by them had been taken by myself directly from the original source without recollecting, or indeed without knowing, that they had been quoted previously by others. Niebuhr's reading was so vast, and his memory so retentive, that he may be presumed never to have overlooked any thing which could illustrate his subject: it is probable, therefore, that every quotation made in this volume may be found previously made by Niebuhr, unless it happen to relate to a matter which he has not written But yet some quotations were made by me with so little consciousness of their existing in Niebuhr, that in one instance I searched his volume to see whether he had noticed a passage, because I did not remember to have observed any quotation of it by him, and yet I felt sure, as proved to be the case, that he had not overlooked it.

I have only, therefore, to state that many passages have been quoted by me from Pliny, Valerius Maximus, Frontinus, and other writers, for the knowledge, or at least for the recollection of which, I was indebted either to Niebuhr, or to Freinsheim, or to some other modern writer. And yet I can truly say that not a single paragraph in this volume has been written on a mere verifying of the references made by preceding writers, but that my own reading and comparison of the ancient authorities has been always the

foundation of it. This is not said as laying claim to any remarkable degree of diligence or of learning, but simply to establish my right to call this history an original work, and not a mere compilation from Niebuhr or from others, who have gone over the ground previously.

But I shall be believed by all who are acquainted with Niebuhr's third volume, when I say that the composition of this volume of mine has been throughout a most irksome labour; inasmuch as I was but doing with manifest inferiority in every point what Niebuhr had done in all points admirably. In my first volume, although all the substance of it and much more was to be found in Niebuhr, yet in its form it might hope to have some advantage, as putting his matter into a more popular shape. But his third volume is no less eloquent than wise; and is as superior to mine in the power of its narrative as in the profoundness of its researches. And yet this present volume was to be written as a necessary part of my own work. I was obliged, therefore, to go through with it as well as I could, feeling most keenly all the while the infinite difference between Niebuhr's history and mine.

It may be thought by some that this volume is written at too great length; and I have heard that one, for whose judgment I have the greatest respect, has found the same fault with the preceding volume. But I am convinced, by a tolerably large experience, that most readers find it almost impossible to impress on their memory a mere abridgment of history; the number of names and events crowded into a small

space is overwhelming to them, and the absence of details in the narrative makes it impossible to communicate to it much of interest; neither characters nor events can be developed with that particularity which is the best help to the memory, because it attracts and engages us, and impresses images on the mind as well as facts. At the same time, I am well aware of the great difficulty of giving liveliness to a narrative which necessarily gets all its facts at second hand. And a writer who has never been engaged in any public transactions, either of peace or war, must feel this especially. One who is himself a statesman and orator, may relate the political contests even of remote ages with something of the spirit of a contemporary; for his own experience realizes to him in great measure the scenes and the characters which he is describing. And, in like manner, a soldier or a seaman can enter fully into the great deeds of ancient warfare; for although in outward form ancient battles and sieges may differ from those of modern times, yet the genius of the general and the courage of the soldier, the call for so many of the highest qualities of our nature which constitutes the enduring moral interest of war, are common alike to all times; and he who has fought under Wellington has been in spirit an eye-witness of the campaigns of Hannibal. But a writer whose whole experience has been confined to private life and to peace, has no link to connect him with the actors and great deeds of ancient history, except the feelings of our common humanity. cannot realize civil contests or battles with the vividness of a statesman and a soldier; he can but enter

into them as a man: and his general knowledge of human nature, his love of great and good actions, his sympathy with virtue, his abhorrence of vice, can alone assist him in making himself, as it were, a witness of what he attempts to describe. But these even by themselves will do much; and if an historian feels as a man and as a citizen, there is hope that, however humble his experience, he may inspire his readers with something of his own interest in the events of his history: he may hope at least that a full detail of these events, however feebly represented, will be worth far more than a mere brief summary of them made the text for a long comment of his own.

Rugby, May 28th, 1840.

	·		
	·		
		•	

CONTENTS

OF.

VOLUME II.

CHAPTER XXV.

History, foreign and domestic, from the year 365 to 378—Rome after the retreat of the Gauls—its weakness and the great misery of the Commons—Popularity and death of M. Manlius—Wars with the neighbouring nations	AGE 1
CHAPTER XXVI.	
The Licinian Laws.—378-384	27
CHAPTER XXVII.	
General History, domestic and foreign, from the admission of the Commons to the Consulship to the beginning of the first Samnite War—Evasion of the Licinian Laws—Wars with the Gauls, Tarquiniensians, and Volscians.—A.U.C. 389-412, Livy: 384-407, Niebuhr	52
CHAPTER XXVIII.	
The first Samnite War—Sedition of the year 408—Genucian Laws.— A.U.C. 407-409, Niebuhr: 410-412, Fasti Capit.: 412-414,	

CHAPTER XXIX.
The great Latin War—Battle under Mount Vesuvius—The Publiliar Laws—Final settlement of Latium.—A.U.C. 415-417: 410-412, Niebuhr
CHAPTER XXX.
General History to the beginning of the second Samnite War—Priver- num—Palæpolis.—A.U.C. 418-428: 413-423, Niebuhr 141
CHAPTER XXXI.
Second Samnite War—L. Papirius Cursor—Affair of the Forks or Pass of Caudium—Battle of Lautulæ—Q. Fabius and the War with Etruria.—A.U.C. 428-450: 423-441, Niebuhr 161
CHAPTER XXXII.
Internal History from 428 to 454—Abolition of Personal Slavery for Debt—Dictatorship of C. Mænius—Censorship of Appius Claudius—Censorship of Q. Fabius and P. Decius—The Ogulnian Law
CHAPTER XXXIII.
Foreign History from 450 to 464 (443 to 456, Niebuhr)—Conquest of the Æquians—Third Samnite War—Coalition of the Etruscans, Samnites and Gauls—Great battle of Sentinum, and death of P. Decius—Final victory of Q. Fabius over the Samnites—C. Pontius is led in triumph, and put to death in cold blood 257
CHAPTER XXXIV.
Internal History from the passing of the Ogulnian Law to the landing of Pyrrhus in Italy—Secession to the Janiculum—Dictatorship of Q. Hortensius—Hortensian and Mænian Laws.—From A.U.C. 454 to 474
CHAPTER XXXV.
State of the East-Kingdoms of Alexander's Successors-Sicily-Greece-Kingdom of Epirus, and early fortunes of Pyrrhus 332

xi

CHAPTER XXXVI.
Rome and the Roman people at the beginning of the War with the Tarentines and with Pyrrhus
CHAPTER XXXVII.
Foreign History from 464 to 479—Wars with the Etruscans, Gauls, and Tarentines—Fourth Samnite War—Pyrrhus, king of Epirus, in Italy—Battles of Heraclea, Asculum, and Beneventum 387
CHAPTER XXXVIII.
General History from the departure of Pyrrhus from Italy to the beginning of the first Punic War—Final Submission of Samnium—Conquest of Tarentum—Picentian and Volsinian Wars—Rome acquires the sovereignty of all Italy—Detached events and anecdotes relating to this Period.—479 to 489 A.U.C., 275 to 265 A.C
CHAPTER XXXIX.
Constitution and power of Carthage
CHAPTER XL.
First Punic War—The Romans invade Sicily—Submission of Hiero —The Romans create a Navy—Naval victories of Mylæ and Ecnomus—Expedition of M. Regulus to Africa; His successes, his arrogance in victory, his defeat and captivity—War in Sicily —Siege of Lilybæum and naval actions connected with it— Hamilcar Barca at Eircte and Eryx—Naval battle of the Ægates —Peace concluded.—A.U.C. 490 to 513—A.C. 264 to 241 468
Table of Consuls and Military Tribunes from the taking of Rome by the Gauls to the end of the first Punic War 521

•		

•	



HISTORY OF ROME.

CHAPTER XXV.

HISTORY, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC, FROM THE YEAR 365 TO 378—ROME AFTER THE RETREAT OF THE GAULS— ITS WEAKNESS, AND THE GREAT MISERY OF THE COM-MONS-POPULARITY AND DEATH OF M. MANLIUS-WARS WITH THE NEIGHBOURING NATIONS.

'Αθηναίων δε το κοινόν, επειδή αὐτοῖς οἱ βάρβαροι εκ τῆς χώρας ἀπῆλθων, διεκομίζοντο εύθυς όθεν υπεξέθεντο παίδας και γυναίκας και την περιούσαν κατασκευήν, και την πόλιν ανοικοδομείν παρεσκευάζοντο.-ΤΗΤΟΥDIDES. L 89.

LIVY begins his history of the period after the invasion of the Gauls, by contrasting what he calls its greater clearness and certainty with the obscurity of history is still full of the period which had preceded it. True it is, that successive. there was no subsequent destruction of public records such as had been caused by the burning of the city: and although many invaluable monuments perished in the great fire of the Capitol in the times of Sylla, yet these might have been, and in some instances we know that they had been, previously consulted by historians, so that all knowledge of their contents was not lost to the writers of the Augustan age. Yet still no period of Roman history since the first institution of the tribunes of the commons is really more obscure than

CHAP. the thirty years immediately following the retreat of the Gauls. And the reason of this is, that when there are no independent contemporary historians, the mere existence of public documents affords no security for the preservation of a real knowledge of men and actions. The documents may exist, indeed, but they give no evidence: they are neglected or corrupted at pleasure by poets and panegyrists: and a fictitious story gains firm possession of the public mind, because there is no one to take the pains of promulgating the truth. And thus it has happened that the panegyrists of Camillus and of the other great patrician families, finding ready belief, in many instances from national vanity, have so disguised the real course of events, that at no other period of Roman history is it more difficult to restore it.

The Romans proceed to Veii. Camillus

The Gauls were gone, and the ruins of Rome were restore their possessed again by the Romans. The Flamen of city. Pro- Possesses and the Vestal Virgins returned from Cære; and the eternal fire, unextinguished by the late calapersuades mity, was restored to its accustomed place in the the people to remain at temple of Vesta. But the fugitives who had fled to mity, was restored to its accustomed place in the Veii from the rout at the Alia, and who formed a large proportion of the Roman people, were most unwilling to leave the city which for several months had been their only country: at Veii they had houses already built, and perhaps they were not sorry to escape from the ascendancy of the patricians, and to settle themselves in a new city of which they would be the original citizens1. Thus Rome was threatened anew with the dangers of a secession, with such a division of the strength of the Commonwealth as must have ensured its ruin; for some of the patricians would no

¹ That is, they would be the formed, just as they themselves had burghers or patricians of Veii, and grown up beside the patricians of around them a new plebs or con-Rome.

mons would in process of time be

CHAP. XXV.

doubt have removed to Veii, while others, with their clients, would as certainly have remained at Rome. At this period the name and ability of Camillus were most effectual in putting an end to the dissension, and in determining that the proposed secession to Veii should be utterly abandoned: but by what means or at what time his exile was reversed, we cannot discover. It may be true², that while the Gauls were in possession of Rome he had encouraged the people of Ardea, where he had become a citizen, to take up arms against the Gaulish plundering parties; he may also, in such a time of necessity, have been chosen commander by some of the Romans who had fled from the city, and with them he may have done good service, both in cutting off the enemy's stragglers, and perhaps in harassing their rear after they began to retreat. And if after these exploits he had led back his party to Rome rather than to Veii, and had thus proved that even in banishment his heart was true to his old country, there is no doubt that he would have been received as joyfully as the Athenians under similar circumstances received Alcibiades; his exile would have been speedily reversed, and his entrance into Rome, like Cicero's in after times, would have been celebrated with general rejoicings. Still more would this have been the case, had he really during his exile repaired to Veii, and brought back to Rome after the retreat of the Gauls any considerable portion of the

² See Livy, V. 43, 44.

he had never been formally recalled from exile, and doubted at first, it is said, how he should be received. But a sense of his great services, and of the necessities of the Commonwealth, overpowered all other

considerations, and the people did receive him with enthusiasm. See Xenophon, Hellenic. I. 4. How refreshing is it, after the vagueness and uncertainties of the Roman traditions, to turn for a moment to the narrative of a contemporary historian, even when, like Xenophon, he is far below the highest standard of excellence!

When Alcibiades returned to Athens in the 25th year of the Peloponnesian war, after his successes in the Hellespont and in Thrace, he had never been formally recalled from exile, and doubted at first, it

soldiers who had made Veii their refuge. Then may have followed the discussion whether these soldiers should return to their countrymen at Veii, or whether all should unite once more at Rome. Then Camillus and the patricians opposed to the secession would naturally appeal both in the senate and the forum to all the local attachments and religious feelings of which Rome alone could be the object: and when the excitement was great, and the smallest thing would incline men's wavering minds either the one way or the other, it may be true that they received as an omen from heaven the casual words of a centurion, who passing through the comitium with his century, and having occasion to halt in front of the senatehouse, called aloud to the standard-bearer, "Pitch⁶ thy standard here, for this is the best place to stop at."

The remaining monuments are collected. and the city begins to be rebuilt.

The secession, in whatever manner, having been prevented, and the mass of the commons having consented to remain at Rome, although many still refused to quit Veii, the senate proceeded to reconstruct, as well as they could, the shattered fabric of the Commonwealth. The sites of the temples' were retraced as well as was possible amidst the ruins, their limits were again duly fixed by the augurs, and ceremonies were performed to expiate the pollution which they had undergone by having been profaned by the barbarians. Some relics, which it was impossible to replace, were said to have been miraculously preserved; the lituus or augural crook of Romulus, with which he was supposed to have marked out the quarters of the heavens, when in answer to his augury the gods sent him the famous sign of the twelve vultures, was disco-

⁷ Livy, V. 50.

⁴ See the speech ascribed to manebimus optime. Camillus in Livy, V. 51-54.

⁵ The story is given by Livy, V. 55, and by Plutarch, Camillus, 32. ⁶ Signifer, statue signum hic,

⁸ Plutarch, Camillus, 32. Dionysius, XIV. 5. Fragm. Mai.

vered unhurt, so ran the tradition, under a heap of CHAP. Then the day in which the rout of the Alia had taken place, the day after the ides of July, or the 16th according to our reckoning, was pronounced by the pontifices to be a day of ill-omen; and no sacrifice could acceptably be offered, nor any business prosperously done, on that day for ever. All' remaining records were sought for; the laws of the twelve tables, some laws ascribed to the kings, and some treaties with foreign nations, such as those with Carthage and with the Latins, were found to be still in existence: and parts of the laws were again fixed up in some place where they were accessible to the people at large: but the sacred or religious law, it is said, was not made public; the pontifices alone were to be acquainted with it. The city was to be rebuilt with all diligence; at present even the walls had been partially broken down, and the streets were a mere heap of ashes. There was no plan to show their old direction; men built wherever they found a spot clear of rubbish, and the first houses so erected, determined in great measure the position of the rest. Each citizen, no doubt, built upon his own hill, and generally speaking, in his own quarter, or parish, if I may use the expression, according to the division of the city marked by the sacraria or chapels of the Argei. But within these limits, the old distinctions of property were not duly observed, and there was a sort of scramble for the ground; so that the city was built irregularly, and the direction of the cloacæ did not correspond with that of the streets. Meanwhile the government offered to furnish 12 roofing material for the new houses at

⁹ Gellius, V. 17. Livy, VI. 1.

¹⁰ Livy, VI. 1.

¹¹ Livy, V. 55.

nelius Nepos, quoted by Pliny, Hist. Natur. XVI. 10, § 36, that the houses in Rome were roofed with 12 Livy, V. 55, tegula publice wood (shingles) down to the time præbita est. We know from Cor-

CHAP. XXV. the public expense: and Niebuhr conjectures that these were chiefly obtained by unroofing the houses of Veii, and thus rendering the proposed seat of the secession uninhabitable, while it was made to contribute at the same time to the rebuilding of Rome. Stone and timber might also be quarried and felled by any man from any public lands, provided he gave security that he would complete his house within the year. But with all these aids the building fell heavily upon the mass of the people; it was delayed also by the attacks of foreign enemies: the securities given for completing it within the year would in many instances be forfeited; and hence began again the old system of borrowing from the patricians, speedily to be followed as before by a train of intolerable distresses and oppressions.

Four new tribes added to the Roman people.

In the small states of Greece and ancient Italy, the loss of a great battle caused a sensible diminution of the population of free citizens. The defeat at the Alia had been bloody: many lives must have been lost in after-skirmishes with the Gauls, and in their devastations of the surrounding country; and many fugitives who had taken refuge in the neighbouring cities may have preferred remaining in their new homes. On the other hand, there was a large subject 13 population, chiefly, it is probable, of Tyrrhenian,

then, tegula is a general word in this passage of Livy, signifying roofing materials whether of shingles or of tiles; or if it means tiles strictly, we must suppose that the people did not like the labour of fetching them from Veii, and preferred to use wood, according to their former practice.

¹³ Livy, VI. 4, calls the new citizens "qui Veientium Capenatium-que ac Faliscorum per ea bella transfugerant ad Romanos." Individual deserters could not be numerous

enough to form four tribes; but when the cities of Veii and Capena were hard-pressed, their territory, inhabited chiefly by a subject population, περίοικοι in the political language of Greece, would be likely to revolt or submit to the Romans. The new citizens could scarcely have been Etruscans, as the difference of language would then have presented a serious barrier to their union with the Romans; but if they were Tyrrhenian Pelasgians, they were of the same stock as the Romans them-

that is, of Pelasgian origin, in the recently conquered CHAP. territories of Veii, of Capena, and, as Livy adds, of -Falerii. From these it was resolved to make up the losses occasioned by the Gauls, and to convert subjects who would infallibly have soon revolted, into citizens, who would be a most seasonable accession of strength. Accordingly, they were admitted in a body to the full rights of Roman citizens; each head of a family had his portion of seven jugera of land duly granted to him in full property, and set with land marks, according to the rules of the agrimensores, which constituted the legal freehold tenure of the Romans; and to show the great number of new citizens thus admitted, four new tribes14 were formed out of them, and they thus constituted nearly a sixth part of the whole people in political weight, and probably a larger proportion in point of actual numbers. The tribes were thus increased from twenty-one to twenty-five.

I have noticed these measures without regard to the The meighexact chronological order in which they are said to have occurred. They are all placed, however, with the ex-Camilla reception of the creation of the four new tribes, in the relate valfirst year after the retreat of the Gauls: in that year Err the new citizens were admitted, and received their grants of land: although the creation of the new tribes, in which they might exercise their franchise politically by voting at the comitia, is said to have happened two years 15 later. The magistrates still, as before the Gaulish invasion, came into office on the first of July 16: thus the military tribunes who had commanded at the Alia and during the siege of the

gion both bore a considerable affinity to those of Rome.

A Livy, VI. 5.

having been appointed in the year 363. Livy, V. 31.

They continued to do so, it is

selves, and their language and reli- the year 368; the preceding censors

That is, it took place at the said, for at least sixty years after next census, which was taken in this period. See Livy, VIII. 20.

CHAP: Capitol, were still in office for some months after the retreat of the Gauls; but they were not allowed to hold the comitia" for the election of their successors, because of the supposed ill-luck of their magistracy: they resigned therefore, and the comitia were held by an interrex, a fact which of itself confutes the story of Camillus' pretended dictatorship: for had he been dictator throughout the year, according to the tales of his exploits 18, the comitia would naturally have been held by him, and there would have been no need of an interregnum. But immediately after the appointment of the new tribunes, that is, about the season of harvest, the favourite season for the plundering incursions of the Peloponnesians into Attica, the Romans were alarmed by the reports of hostile attacks on every side; their forlorn condition, it is said, tempting even the smallest of the neighbouring states to assail them. If we are to believe one tradition which has accidentally been preserved to us 19, the people of Ficulea, Fidenæ, and other places round about, appeared in arms under command of Livius Postumius, the dictator, as he is called, of the Fidenatians, and caused such a panic that the Romans fled before them; and the anniversary of this flight, the nones or 7th of July, was celebrated ever afterwards under the name of the day of the people's flight 20. This, however, is an uncertain story 21, in some respects impro-

 Livy, VI. 1.
 See Livy, VI. 1, and Plutarch, origin of old traditional usages or festivals. It is improbable, because Fidenæ had been taken and colonized by the Romans forty years earlier, and from that time forward plays no part in history, and because Ficulea is never mentioned at all after the times of the Roman kings. Nor can we conceive how Fidenæ should have had a dictator, which was a title peculiar to the Latin towns; unless, indeed, we suppose

Camillus, 31.

¹⁹ By Varro, Ling. Lat. VI. 18, ed. Müller, and partly by Macrobius, Saturnal. I. 11.

²⁰ Poplifugia.

²¹ It is uncertain, because a different account of the origin of the Poplifugia is given by Macrobius, Saturnal. III. 2, and by Dionysius, II. 56, and because we know how little reliance is to be placed on sto-

bable, and connected at any rate with circumstances CHAP. which are clearly fabulous. It is more credible that the late destructive inroad of the Gauls should have shaken all old political relations, and that the Romans could no longer rely on the aid of the Latins and Hernicans. Emboldened by their knowledge of this, the Volscians took up arms, and advanced into Latium as far as the neighbourhood of Lanuvium²², which stood upon a sort of spur of high ground, running out from the very southern extremity of the Alban hills. Here they encountered the Roman army commanded by the military tribunes, and were so superior in numbers, that they presently confined the Romans within their camp. The tidings of their danger were carried to Rome; Camillus was named dictator, and he, taking the field with every man who could bear arms, hastened from Rome by a night-march¹³, and appeared at day-break on the rear of the Volscians. Then the Roman army under the military tribunes made a sally, and the Volscians, attacked both in front and rear, were totally routed. \ Scarcely was this danger repelled, when the dictator learnt that an Etruscan army, probably from Tarquinii, had attacked the Roman frontier on the opposite side, on the right bank of the Tiber, and was besieging Sutrium) Camillus hastened to its aid, but on his way?, said the story of his exploits, he met the citizens of Sutrium in forlorn plight, they having been obliged to surrender

that it had joined some Latin con- and is very suspicious. Livy merely federacy since the fall of the Roman describes the victory of Camillus, power, and was now become Latin. without saying any thing of the Further, the story of the story of the Further, the story of the Furth 22 Diodorus, XIV. 117. Livy, VI. was besieged by the enemy. Camillus, 34.

21 Livy, VI. 3. Plutarch, Cap

²³ The resemblance of this story to that of Cincinnatus is obvious, lus, 35.

their city, and having saved nothing but their lives. They fell on their knees before him, told him their sad case, and craved his assistance. He bade them be of good cheer, saying that it was now the turn of the Etruscans to wail and weep. Then he advanced upon Sutrium, and found, as he had expected, that the enemy kept no watch, and were thinking of nothing but plunder: he instantly forced his way into the place, made a great slaughter, and a still greater number of prisoners; and Sutrium was thus, according to the story, "lost and recovered in a day again 25." It is impossible to tell how much of exaggeration is mixed up with these details; but there is no reason to doubt that Camillus by his genius in this memorable year did truly save his country from destruction. The enemies of Rome were checked, and time was gained for the state to recover from its disorder and distress, and to meet its rivals on more equal terms. The very existence of the Roman people in after-ages proves how well they must have defended themselves when attacked by two enemies at once in the hour of their most extreme helplessness and depression.

It were a mere wearying of the reader's patience to follow Livy through the details of the petty wars of this period, details which cannot be regarded as historical, and which, even though true, would be of little value. It will be enough to trace generally Rome's foreign relations down to the time of her great internal regeneration.

Extent of the Roman wards Etruria.

On the right bank of the Tiber, the Roman frontier frontier. Its neither advanced nor receded. Nepete and Sutrium, which had submitted to Rome three or four years

al. The line refers to the cap-

Henry VI. Part I. shows how little on the same day; both the capture reliance can be placed on a poetical and recapture being, as every one version of events in themselves his- knows, alike purely imaginary.

²⁵ The very passage from which ture of Rouen by the Maid of this line is taken, in Shakspeare's Orleans, and its recovery by Talbot

before the Gaulish invasion²⁶, and were the border towns of the Roman dominion, were twice, according to the story of Camillus, attacked by the Etruscans; { once, as we have seen, in 366, and again in 369. They were both, according to the same authority, taken in 369, and immediately recovered. It appears that the Etruscans, who were engaged in this affair, were the people of Tarquinii; and finding the strength of Rome greater than they had expected, they were probably glad to conclude a truce for a certain number of years; which was no less welcome to the Romans, as they saw that they should have enemies enough on their hands on their opposite frontier.

On the left bank of the Tiber we hear of wars with limits on the Volscians generally, almost every year, and parti- of the Tiber. cularly with the people of Antium. The scene of action was commonly the neighbourhood of Satricum, a town which lay between Velitræ and Antium²⁸. Satricum had originally been one of the thirty cities of the Latins; it had then been conquered by the Æquians and Volscians, had afterwards been taken by the Romans, and had lastly, a little while before the Gaulish invasion, revolted from them²⁹, and was now again become Volscian. It is said to have been retaken by Camillus in 36930, and a Roman colony was sent to occupy it in the following year. however, it was lost in 37331, and held for five years by the Volscians; after which time, when the people of Antium made peace with the Romans, and Satricum was to have been restored, it was burnt, out of indig-

Velitræ to Astura and Antium. But nothing exists beyond a few shapeless ruins, which can determine nothing. Westphal. p. 40.

Diodorus, XIV. 102.

Livy, VI. 8. 16

Livy VI 0

²⁴ See Vol. I. chap. xviii.

⁷ Livy, VI. 9, 10.

²³ Its position is unknown: the Italian antiquaries fix it at a little place called Conca, on the edge of the Selva di Nettuno, in the supposed line of the old road from

³¹ Livy, VJ. 2

nation, by the Latins 2, who had been allied with the Antiatians against Rome, and now found themselves deserted. Thus, on this side, the Roman frontier had considerably receded from the point which it had reached thirty years earlier. Then Anxur had been conquered, but now even Satricum could not be maintained, a place less than thirty miles distant from The loss of Anxur is no where expressly acknowledged; but it must have fallen either in the year 358, when we read of its being besieged by the Volscians³³; or else it must have been lost, as well as Bola³⁴, amidst the calamity of the Gaulish invasion; for it is not possible that it could have been retained by the Romans whilst the Volscians were fighting year after year at Satricum, nearly five-and-twenty miles nearer to Rome.

Altered relations of Rome with Latium.

But the peculiar feature of Rome's foreign relations, after the retreat of the Gauls, consisted in her altered position with respect to the Latins. Hitherto, during all the wars with the Æquians and Volscians, the alliance of the Latins and Hernicans with the Romans had remained unbroken. It is true that some of the thirty Latin cities which had concluded the original treaty with Sp. Cassius in 261, had since been conquered by the Æquians and Volscians35: and thus, as Niebuhr supposes, that treaty had long since been virtually at an end: and while some of the Latin states were become Æquian or Volscian, or had drawn around themselves a distinct confederacy of the small towns in their immediate neighbourhood; others, like

as having been conquered by the Volscians under the command of Coriolanus; Velitræ also became Bola from the Æquians, in the Volscian in the course of the wars year 366. Livy, VI. 2. It must with the Opican nations; and others of the thirty which are not noticed again in history, were in all proba-

³² Livy, VI. 33.

²³ Livy, V. 16.

³⁴ Camillus is made to recover therefore have been previously lost.

³⁵ Of the thirty Latin cities enumerated by Dionysius, eight are bility destroyed. mentioned by Livy or Dionysius

Tusculum, were, from the equal, become no more than CHAP. the dependent allies of Rome: for instance, Præneste, as Niebuhr thinks, must from its position have become Æquian, and Tibur stood aloof and formed the centre of a small confederacy of its own. It does not, however, appear to me that we are compelled to adopt this supposition by the reason of the case, and external testimony, such as it is, seems to be against it. The Æquians may have poured out upon the Campagna through that breach in the Apennine wall which lies open close below Præneste, and may have occupied Pedum in the plain, and Lavici on the roots of the Alban hills; nay, they may have even taken Bola within the mountain-range itself, and yet the impregnable strength of Præneste, which, at a later period, so long defied the whole power of Sylla, may have remained in perfect security; and as the Hernicans were unconquered, and yet lay quite on the rear of the Æquians when they established themselves on Algidus, so Tibur and Præneste, safe in their mountain-holds, may have continued to belong to Latium, though almost isolated from the mass of the Latin people by the conquests of the Opican nations. the other hand, it is very likely that amid the ruin of

Livy says that "the Latins and Hernicans, since the battle at the lake Regillus, had remained faithful to Rome for nearly a century with-out interruption." VI. 2. This, as a general statement, and one clearly in some respects inaccurate, may not be entitled to much weight; but a variety of incidental notices in the accounts of the several years seem to imply that the alliance between the three nations, Romans, Latins, and Hernicans, lasted without any material change down to the Gaulish war. Latins and Hernicans joined Camillus against Veii in 359. (Livy, V. 19.) Ferentinum, when taken from the Volscians, was

given to the Hernicans as their share of the spoil in 342. (Livy, IV. 51.) The Latin and Hernican lands are ravaged by the Æquians or Volscians in 346, (Livy, IV. 55.) in 345. (id. IV. 53,) and the Hernican lands in 342. (Id. IV. 51.) The Latins and Hernicans announce the intended invasions of the Opican nations in 332 and 324, (Livv, IV. 26. 37,) and in 292 it is expressly mentioned that the lands ravaged by the Volscians were those of the Prænestines, Gabians, and Tusculans (Livy, III. 8): the three people belonging all alike at that period to the Latin confederacy.

CHAP.

the Latin cities around them, many small Latin communities may have gathered under their protection: and that thus the disproportion in strength between them and the other remaining states of the Latin confederacy would have become greater than it had been before. This of itself, when Rome had been so crushed by the Gauls, would lead to an altered relation between them and the Romans. By the treaty concluded with Sp. Cassius, Rome stood as one contracting party, and the whole Latin confederacy as another: of the plunder or conquest made by the allied nations, the share of Rome alone was to be equal to that of all the Latin cities together; the allied armies were to be commanded alternately by a Roman and a Latin; but each particular Latin state would enjoy the command many times less often than Rome. Thus when Rome had sunk in power, and Præneste had risen, it would seem fair that they should stand towards each other on a different footing; that Præneste should be no longer a mere single member of the state of Latium. but should itself treat as state to state with Rome.

Wars with the Latiu states,— Præneste. Be this as it may, we find that after the Gaulish invasion, the treaty of Sp. Cassius, both with the Latins and Hernicans, was either imperfectly observed or altogether violated for a period of nearly thirty years. Latin and Hernican volunteers in great numbers are said to have joined the armies of the Volscians³⁷; then the Latins generally, without any mention of particular states, are described as at open war with Rome²⁸, in alliance with the Volscians; and Lanuvium³⁹, and, above all, Præneste⁴⁰, are especially noticed as taking a prominent part in these hostilities. On the other hand, Tusculum⁴¹, though on one occasion suspected,

Livy, VI. 7. 13.
 Livy, VI. 30. 32, 33.
 Livy, VI. 21.

Livy, V. 21. 22. 27, et seq. 30.
 Livy, VI. 21. 25. 26.

remained generally true to Rome: and so also did Gabii and Lavici⁴². It may be well conceived how greatly this altered disposition of the Latins added to the distress of the Roman commons. For some years past Latium had borne the brunt of the ravaging incursions of the Æquians and Volscians; its aid had enabled the Romans to carry the war at times into the enemy's country, while their own territory had rested in security. But now we read of the Roman territory being ravaged in all directions by the Volscians 43; and on one occasion44 the Prænestines having laid waste the country between the Tiber and the Anio, a quarter most likely to have escaped the attacks of other enemies, at last even crossed the Amo, and advanced as far as the very walls of Rome. Under such circumstances any gleam of victory would be doubly welcome; and an inscription in the Capitol 15 long recorded the successful campaign of T. Quinctius Cincinnatus, who having been appointed dictator to repel this invasion of the Prænestines, marched out against them, defeated them in a battle on the very banks of the ill-omened Alia, chased them into their own country, and stormed nine of their townships in as many days. But such successes, like those with which the Saxon kings of England sometimes relieved the disasters of the Danish invasions, were attended by -no permanent fruits. The Prænestines were in the field again the very next year 46; and the aspect of the Roman foreign affairs continued to be over-

Livy, VI. 21. 25, 26. Livy, VI. 31. Livy, VI. 28.

Livy, VI. 29, and Festus in "Triens." The inscription, as Niebuhr has restored it, ran thus:

dederunt,

Ut Titus Quinctius dictator Romanus

Oppida novem diebus novem caperet.

From Jove and all the gods this favour did befal,

That Titus Quinctius, sometime Rome's captain-general,

Juppiter atque Divi omnes hoc Nine towns did in nine days assault and take withal.

⁴⁶ Livy, VI. 30.

clouded down to the very end of that period with which we are concerned in the present chapter.

Internal distress.

But the prospect at home was not overclouded Sufferings of merely; it was the very deepest darkness of misery. It has been well said, that long periods of general suffering make far less impression on our minds than the short, sharp struggle in which a few distinguished individuals perish; not that we over-estimate the horror and the guilt of times of open blood-shedding, but we are much too patient of the greater misery and greater sin of periods of quiet legalized oppression; of that most deadly of all evils, when law, and even religion herself, are false to their divine origin and purpose, and their voice is no longer the voice of God, but of his enemy. In such cases the evil derives advantage, in a manner, from the very amount of its own enormity. No pen can record, no volume can contain, the details of the daily and hourly sufferings of a whole people, endured without intermission, through the whole life of man, from the cradle to the grave. The mind itself can scarcely comprehend the wide range of the mischief: how constant poverty and insult, long endured as the natural portion of a degraded caste, bear with them to the sufferers something yet worse than pain, whether of the body or the feelings; how they dull the understanding and poison the morals; how ignorance and ill-treatment combined are the parents of universal suspicion; how from oppression is produced habitual cowardice, breaking out when occasion offers into merciless cruelty; how slaves become naturally liars; how they, whose condition denies them all noble enjoyments, and to whom looking forward is only despair, plunge themselves, with a brute's recklessness, into the lowest sensual pleasures; how the domestic circle itself, the last sanctuary of human virtue, comes at length corrupted, and in the place of natu-

ral affection and parental care, there is to be seen only selfishness and unkindness, and no other anxiety on the part of the parents for their children, than that they may, by fraud or by violence, prey in their turn upon that society which they have found their bitterest enemy. Evils like these, long working in the heart of a nation, render their own cure impossible: a revolution may execute judgment on one generation, and that perhaps the very one which was beginning to see and to repent of its inherited sins; but it cannot restore life to the morally dead; and its ill success, as if in this line of evils no curse should be wanting, is pleaded by other oppressors as a defence of their own iniquity, and a reason for perpetuating it for ever.

But it was the blessing of Rome, that this course of the distress: evils was in her case checked in time, when it had severity of the treatbrought suffering only on one generation, before it had ment of entailed moral corruption on the remotest posterity. debtors. Twenty years 47 of poverty and oppression, could we present to ourselves each individual case of misery, would seem a fearful amount of evil; but, happily, twenty years' suffering in the life of a nation are but like an attack of fever, severe indeed while it lasts, but too short to weaken the constitution permanently. Mere poverty, moreover, is an evil, the sense of which varies greatly according to differences of time and place; its actual privations depend much on climate; their intolerableness arises from contrast; where none are extravagant or luxurious, poverty must almost sink to beggary before its sting is felt acutely. The actual distress endured by the Roman commons in the loss of their houses, and the destruction of their cattle and fruit-trees, few of which could have escaped the hands

⁴⁷ The period, according to Niebuhr's chronology, was one of logy, it lasted twenty-three eighteen years, from 365 to 383: from 365 to 388. VOL. II.

CHAP. of the Gauls during their long occupation of the city and territory of Rome, although severe for the time, would nevertheless have been diminished by the sense of its being the common portion, and would in time have been altogether relieved. But the attacks of foreign enemies rendered the tributum, as a war-tax, constant and heavy; other taxes were imposed to defray the expense of building up the rock of the Capitol with large blocks of stone 48, and probably of rebuilding the temples generally; whilst the obligation of completing the houses in the city within twelve months, was a pressure on the means of the less wealthy, coming at the very time when they were least able to meet it. Thus, as we have seen, debts were unavoidably contracted; and when there was a general demand for money, it was not possible that any positive law could keep the rate of interest low. Whether the enactment of the twelve tables, which fixed its yearly rate at one-twelfth of the principal, was actually repealed, or only disregarded by common consent, we cannot tell; but the re-enacting of that rate 49 a few years later is a proof that at this period it was not observed; and it is expressly mentioned that the principal 50 of debts was sometimes paid many times over in interest before they were of five years' standing. It is not necessary to repeat the details of the extreme severity

The "saxum quadratum" of the Roman writers, is the "Steintuf" of the German geologists: the "Tufa litoide" of Brocchi: it is a volcanic conglomerate, found in Rome itself, and is the stone employed in the Cloaca.

⁴⁹ Livy, VII. 16. ⁵⁰ Livy, VI. 14. "Multiplici jam sorte exsolutâ, mergentibus semper sortem usuris." This is said of the year 370, only five years after the Gaulish invasion.

⁴⁸ Livy, VI. 4. "Capitolium saxo quadrato substructum est." This must mean, that where the cliff had been proved to be accessible, and must thus have been more or less of an inclined plane, it was so built up with large blocks of stone as to enlarge the upper surface of the hill, and make it perpendicular with the bottom of it. Similar sub-structions have enlarged the surface of the hill towards the forum, where the remains of the Tabularium still exist.

of the law towards insolvent debtors; they have been already noticed; but as the distress was far greater now than at any former time, this severity must have been more extensively felt than ever: every patrician house was become a private gaol: but a gaol in which the prisoners were kept to hard labour for the gaoler's benefit, or were at his caprice loaded with irons and subjected to the lash.

Imprisonment for debt in its mildest form, and Aggravaamidst the manifold money transactions of a great misery from commercial country, in which the debtor must often causes. be paying the penalty of his own imprudence, is yet beginning to shock the feelings of modern times, as being liable to the evil of confounding together misfortune and crime. How then should we regard the treatment of Roman commons, whose debts were incurred by no fault of their own, but were the consequence of an overwhelming national calamity, and of the want of consideration shown by the government for their state of distress? Yet it is remarkable, that the severity of the law in itself seems even now to have excited no complaint; nor do we find that the tribunes extended their protection to the multitude of innocent debtors who were daily dragged off to labour amongst slaves in their creditors' workhouse,—what excited general discontent was, in the first place, the high rate of interest exacted by the patricians, who thus seemed to make their profit out of the general misery; and next, the harshness of obliging the commons to pay heavy taxes for the public service, while the state's domain land, the natural resource in extraordinary national emergencies, was appropriated to the benefit of individuals, and whilst the taxation itself was highly arbitrary, being regulated according to an old valuation of the property of the citizens 51, and making no

allowance for the enormous losses which had since so greatly reduced its amount. Above all, there was the intolerable suspicion that the taxes thus hardly wrung from the people were corruptly embezzled: a tax had been imposed to replace twofold the treasures borrowed from the temples to purchase the retreat of the Gauls; and it was whispered 52 that this money, instead of being restored to the gods, was secretly kept back by the patricians for their own use.

M. Manlius comes forward as the protector of the poor and the insolvent debtors.

Thus the evils of the times and the public irritation were great; but before they found their true and wholesome remedy, they gave occasion to one of those false shows of relief which only aggravate the disease. M. Manlius, the preserver of the Capitol from the Gauls, was jealous of the high reputation of Camillus 53, and alienated from the patricians generally, because his share of the high offices of the commonwealth was not such as his merits claimed. Thus he was ready to feel indignant at the severities practised against the debtors; and his better feelings also, the loftiness of his nature, and his sympathy with brave men, were all shocked by the scenes which he daily witnessed. One day 54 he saw a centurion who had served with him, and whom he knew to be a distinguished soldier, now dragged through the forum on his way to his creditor's workhouse. He hastened up, protested against the indignity, and himself paid the debt on the spot, and redeemed the debtor. The gratitude and the popularity which this act won for him, excited him to go on in the same course: he sold by public auction the most valuable 55 part of his landed property,

ditors excited such a tumult in the year of Rome 259. See Livy, II. 23.

⁶² Livy, VI. 14. ⁵³ Livy, VI. 11. Plutarch, Ca-

millus, 36. ⁵⁴ Livy, VI. 14. One is rather too much reminded here of the story of the brave old centurion,

^{55 &}quot;Fundum in Veienti," says Livy, "caput patrimonii." It could hardly, then, have been a part of whose hard usage from his cre- the Veientian territory which had

and declared that he would never see a fellow-citizen made a bondsman for debt, so long as he had the means of relieving him. So well did he fulfil this promise, that he was said to have advanced money to no fewer than four hundred debtors, without requiring any interest to be paid to him; and thus to have discharged their debts, and saved them from bondage. Such generosity obtained for him the unbounded affection of the people; he was called the "Father of the Commons;" and his house in the Capitol was always beset by a multitude of citizens, to whom he spoke of the cruelty of their creditors, and of their fraud and sacrilege in appropriating to themselves the money paid by the people to replace the treasures borrowed from the gods for the ransom of the Capitol.

A dictator had been ⁵⁶ already appointed early in His ambitions practite year, with the double purpose of employing him times His improve. against the Volscians abroad, and if need should be, ment by the against the attempts of Manlius at home. The office His unal and had been conferred on A. Cornelius Cossus, perhaps the same person who, in his consulship, eight-andtwenty years before, had taken cognizance of the murder of M. Postumius by his soldiers; and he was now recalled from the field to check the apprehended sedi-He summoned Manlius⁵⁷ before him, called upon him to prove his charge of the embezzlement of the sacred money, and on his failing to do so threw him into prison. This seems to have been merely the exercise of that power of arresting dangerous individuals, and so stopping their plans for a season,

before. But the Ager Veiens came years of the final war. The fundus in question was probably a "possessio," or a portion of the domain

been conquered only eleven years land held by occupation; but such estates were bought and sold down to the Tiber, and portions of it may have been conquered in earlier wars, or even in the earlier chance of their being reclaimed by the state.

⁴ Livy, VI. 11. 57 Livy, VI. 16.

which is granted to, or assumed by, all governments, in perilous times; it is remarkable, however, that the imprisonment of Manlius did not expire with the term of the dictator's office, but continued till the senate, fearing, it is said, that he would be released by force, passed a vote to restore him to his liberty. might seem to have been an act of weakness, yet the event allows us to attribute it to a wise policy; for Manlius, when released, indulged in language more violent than ever, and at last, if we can rightly interpret⁵⁸ the doubtful language of the annalists, the assemblages at his house assumed a more threatening character, and the Capitol was occupied by him and his followers as a stronghold in defiance of the government, as it was many years afterwards by the tribune L. Saturninus. That his motives were not pure, and that his purposes were treasonable, seems evident from several circumstances. He did not unite with the tribunes, the natural leaders of the commons, nor concert with them any definite measure for the redress of the existing evils. This makes a wide distinction between him and the several honest popular leaders who, on other occasions, had opposed the aristocracy, Volero, Terentilius, Duilius, Icilius, Canuleius, and Trebonius, had each come forward with some distinct measure for the attainment of a particular end; but of Manlius we hear nothing but that he exercised great liberality towards distressed individuals, and so acquired an immense popularity; that he excited the passions of the people by vague charges and invectives against the aristocracy; and that he occupied the Capitol with a multitude of his partizans. It marks also the character of his proceedings, that the tribunes,

se "Senatus de secessione in do- a positive act of insurrection, or, to mum privatam plebis, . . . agitat." speak more strictly, of a withdrawal Livy, VI. 19. The word "secessio" of allegiance from the existing is either an exaggeration or denotes government.

forgetting the just grievances of their order, joined CHAP. the patricians against him; and that Q. Publilius⁵⁹, whose family was surpassed by none in its hereditary zeal for the true liberties of the commons, came forward to impeach him of high treason. What follows is told with some variations, and the real details cannot be recovered. According to the common account, Manlius submitted to take his trial before the centuries in the Campus Martius. I have already shown how much even the greatest criminals had to hope from the uncertainty of such a tribunal; how much weight was given to matters foreign to the question at issue; how a strong and eloquent appeal to the feelings of the judges might overpower the clearest evidence of the prisoner's guilt. If even the decemvir Applies had thought his acquittal by the centuries not impossible, how much more might Manlius expect from them a favourable sentence? Nor was his hope deceived. When he appeared in the field of Mars, he brought forward four hundred debtors 60 whom he had relieved from bondage; he exhibited the spoils of thirty enemies whom he had slain in personal combat; he showed forty honorary rewards which he had at various times received from his generals in war; and amongst these, eight of those wreaths of oak, the famous civic crowns, which were given for saving the life of a fellow-citizen in battle. He produced, besides, some of the very men whom he had thus saved, living witnesses of his services, whose tears and entreaties in behalf of their preserver might strike to the hearts of all who saw them. Finally, he bared his own breast, covered with honourable scars; and, looking up to the Capitol, which rose immediately above the field of



⁵⁹ Livy, VI. 19. This Publilius famous popular laws which bear his was of the same family with Pub- name some years afterwards. Livy, lilius Volero, and with the dictator VIII. 12. Publilius Philo, who passed the 60 Livy, VI. 20.

Mars, he implored the aid of those gods whose temples he had saved from barbarian pollution, and bade the people to look at the Capitol and then give their judgment. The tribunes saw that the centuries thus excited would never find him guilty; and the trial was adjourned 61, not to be brought forward again before the same tribunal. Yet how he was prevented from appealing to the centuries from the sentence of any other court that might have condemned him, does not appear. Nothing more is known with certainty than that Manlius was put to death as a traitor; the very manner 62 of his execution, as well as the authority by which he was condemned, are variously reported. All agree, however 63, that his house was levelled with the ground; that a law was passed forbidding any one from henceforth to reside within the precincts of the Capitol; and that the members of the Manlian gens shared so deeply in the general sense of his guilt, as to make it a rule of their house, that no Manlius should ever hereafter receive the prænomen of Marcus.

Increased distress:

After this ill-omened opposition to the aristocracy,

sufficient to break up the comitia. C. Rabirius was saved from condemnation by a sudden adjournment produced by the act of L. Metellus, who tore down the standard hoisted on the Janiculum, and thus, according to an old custom, obliged the comitia to separate.

62 Livy, and most other writers, say that he was thrown from the Tarpeian rock. Cornelius Nepos related that he was scourged to death. See Gellius, XVII. 21, § 24. Again, some said, that he was condemned by a "concilium populi," held in the Peteline grove without the Porta Flumentana; others said, that he was condemned by the duumviri, or two judges created, in Manlio. according to the old law ascribed to Peiresc. xxxi.

61 Any objection of a religious the times of the kings, for the purkind on the part of the augurs, or pose of trying him as a public a notice "that it thundered," was enemy. Further, what was the pose of trying him as a public enemy. Further, what was the "concilium populi," and where was the "Lucus Petelinus?" for the present reading of "Porta Nomentana" in the editions of Livy, is a mere correction of Nardini, and not to be admitted; inasmuch, as there was no Porta Nomentana before the enlargement of the walls by Aurelian. Then, there is the curious story recorded by Dion Cassius, and which Niebuhr prefers as the most authentic of all the accounts. The question is too long to be discussed here: I have thrown it therefore into a note at the end of the volume.

63 Livy, VI. 20. Plutarch, Camillus, 36. Auctor de Viris illustr. in Manlio. Dion Cassius, Fragm.

their power was, as usual, only the more confirmed. CHAP For four years the distress went on increasing, till the me ries tribunes of the year 375 (we do not know their = = 7 names), ventured to make a stand" in behalf of their men in constituents. Censors had been appointed in this me year, to take a new valuation of the property of the citizens; but one of them having died, and it being accounted unlucky to fill up the place of a deceased censor, his colleague went out of office. Two censors were then elected, but the augurs pronounced their election invalid, and they also resigned without doing any business; after which a religious objection was made to any third election, as if the gods had manifested it to be their will that there should be no censors that year. This so provoked the tribunes, that when it was proposed to call the legions into the field against the people of Præneste, they had recourse to the old method of opposition practised by the pribanes in the preceding century, and protected every citizen in refusing to enlist; nav. they went still further, and declared that they would once for all redress the existing grievances by forbidding any debtor to be given over to his creditor's power by the sentence of the magistrate. And though they did not persevere in their purpose, for the Prænestines ", by a sudden inroad up to the very gates of Rome, furnished an excuse for the appointment of a dictator, and made the war seem a matter of paramount necessity, yet the tribunes withdrew their opposition only on some compromise; and at the ensuing election of military tribunes, three out of six were, for the first time since the Gaulish invasion, chosen from among the plebeians.

This apparently brought some relief for the follow-

4 Livy. VL 27.

Livr. VL 28.

CHAP. XXV. seems unavailing.

ing year: but at the end of it only one 66 plebeian was elected amongst the military tribunes; and the year 377 was only marked by disappointment of all the hopes of the commons, and an actual increase of their burdens. Censors were again elected, but a war with the Volscians was made a pretence for postponing the census; while, on the other hand, although the censors could not find opportunity for relieving the distress of the commons, they thought it necessary to contract for the building of a part of the city wall 67: and to defray the expense of this work additional taxes were imposed. Accordingly, in this and the following year.

A.U.C. 378 posed. Accordingly, in this and the following year, the amount of debt in the state continued to increase, and the number of insolvent debtors condemned to bondage was greatly multiplied; while a sudden dissolution of the alliance between the Latins and Volscians, and the conclusion of a separate peace between the latter and Rome 68, relieved the patricians from any immediate pressure of foreign warfare, and thus deprived the opposition of the tribunes of its

most effectual weapon.

But deliverance is notwithstanding at hand.

From this apparently hopeless condition there sprung up suddenly a prospect of deliverance. Again we have conflicting traditions, idle stories, and party exaggerations in the place of history. But the result of the great struggle is certain, whatever obscurity hangs over the details. And L. Sextius, and C. Licinius, though we cannot gain a distinct knowledge of them as individuals, yet deserve to be recorded amongst the greatest benefactors to the cause of good government and equal law, inasmuch as they brought forward and carried the Licinian laws.

Livy, VI. 31.
 Livy, VI. 32.

⁶⁸ Livy, VI. 33.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE LICINIAN LAWS.-378-384.

"Les mouvemens qui agitent les peuples peuvent être de deux sortes. Les uns sont produits par une cause directe, d'où résulte un effet immédiat. Une circonstance quelconque amène une nation, ou même une partie de la nation, à désirer un but déterminé; l'entreprise échoue ou réussit. Ce sont là les heureuses révolutions; on sait ce qu'on veut, on marche vers un point précis, on se repose quand il est atteint."—BARANTE, Tableau de la Littérature Française, pendant le Dixhuitième Siècle.

Six patrician military tribunes had been elected at the comitia for the year 378, and had entered on their office on the first of July. The coalition between the Latins and Volscians, which had been so dangerous to Rome, was dissolved in this same summer, and the Volscians of Antium made a separate peace. During the autumn the commons seem to have utterly lost heart: the patricians were all-powerful at home, and fortune seemed disposed to favour them equally abroad: the cause, in short, appeared so hopeless, that the more eminent men amongst the commons were discouraged from coming forward as candidates, even

¹ Livy, VI. 32.
² Livy, VI. 33. But they could scarcely have made an absolute surrender, "deditio," of their city and territory; for we hear of them again in little more than twenty years, as an independent and sovereign people; planting a colony on that very spot, Satricum, which they had con-

quered in the war now before us, and which they must have retained, therefore, at the peace of 378. See Livy, VII. 27. But a state which retains even its conquests at the end of a war is not likely to make at that same time an absolute surrender of its own city and territory.

³ Livy, VI. 34.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

for the office of tribune of the commons; the tribune's power, they thought, would merely expose themselves to odium, while it would be unable to effect any good. Thus the elderly men, who generally held the tribuneship, now abandoned the helm in despair; and younger men, who would have given way to their higher claims under other circumstances, now found themselves called upon to come forward, and brought with them strength and spirits better fitted for times so perilous. At the election in December, C. Licinius Stolo, a member of one of the richest and most distinguished families amongst the commons, and a man in the full vigour of life, obtained a place amongst the ten tribunes; and L. Sextius, a young man of an active and aspiring spirit, and a personal friend of Licinius, was elected one of his colleagues.

Some of the patricians are favourable to the cause of the commons.

Could we look into the private history of these times, we should find, no doubt, amongst the Roman patricians, as amongst the members of all aristocracies, a certain number of persons who, from various motives, are opposed to the majority of their own order. By some of these, Licinius and Sextius were, we may be sure, encouraged and supported: the Licinian family had repeatedly intermarried with patricians⁵: the tribune himself was married to a Fabia, and others of his name had been similarly connected with the Manlii

⁴ This appears from what is related of him afterwards, that the amount of public land in his occupation exceeded the measure of 500 jugera, which had been fixed by his own law. Niebuhr observes also that this wealth of the Licinian family continued to the latest period of the republic, as is shown by the immense riches of M. Licinius Crassus.

⁵ The Licinius who was military the noblest patrician houses tribune in the year 355 was a even a Cornelius would not brother of Cn. Cornelius; and the to become their adopted son,

Licinius who was master of the horsemen in 382-3 was related to the dictator of that year, P. Manlius. Livy, V. 12. VI. 39. If in the first of these two cases we suppose, with Borghesi (Nuovi Frammenti, Parte 2, p. 89), that P. Licinius was a Cornelius by birth, and adopted into the family of the Licinii, it shows no less the high eminence of the Licinii and their intimacy with the noblest patrician houses, when even a Cornelius would not scruple to become their adopted son.

and the Cornelii. With all the advantages, then, of CHAP. wealth and connexion that could be enjoyed by a commoner, Licinius came forward to redress the grievances of his order, and to secure their rights for the time to come.

He proposed in the assembly of the tribes, in con-The tribenes junction with L. Sextius, three separate laws. first provided a strong remedy for the great actual evil, the overwhelming pressure of debt. It enacted, that whatever had been already paid in interest should be deducted from the amount of the principal; and that the debt thus reduced should be discharged in three years, in three equal instalments. The second bill was intended to save the commons, when their debts were once relieved, from the necessity of running into debt again. It proposed, therefore, to provide for the poorer citizens by giving them grants of land out of the domain, or ager publicus: and in order to have land enough available for this purpose, it restrained the right of occupation, by enacting that no man should occupy more than five hundred jugera of the public land in tillage, nor feed more than a hundred oxen and five hundred sheep on those portions of it which were left in pasture. The third bill was dictated by the consciousness that the enjoyment of property is neither secure in itself, nor can satisfy the wants of a noble mind, without being united with a certain portion of political power. The commons, as

⁶ Livy, VI. 35. lamus," De Verbor. Significat. 115
⁷ "Ut deducto eo de capite quod (Digest. Lib. L. tit. xvi.), we shall see that it was needless to add "publici" to "agri," because the only land which men ordinarily occupied, without its being their own, was the "ager publicus.

For the clause limiting the number of cattle which might be fed on the public pasture land, see Appian. de Bell. Civil. I. 8.

usuris pernumeratum esset, id quod

superesset triennio sequis portioni-bus persolveretur." Livy, VI. 35.

8 "Ne quis plus quingenta jugera agri possideret." If we remember the legal definition of possessio, "quicquid apprehendimus cujus proprietas ad nos non pertinet, aut nec potest pertinere, hoc possessionem appel-

an order, must be reserved to a level with the patricians; a chae apagers of their country must be laid open to them; they must have an opportunity of bequeathing wood the institution of the ministry triounced was, in itself, an affront to the commone: it was only because it was so inferior in dignity to the consulship, that it had been made nominally accessible to them. The bill of Licinius accordingly did away with the military tribuneship, and restored the consulship. That very image of the ancient royalty, with all its sacredness and display of sovereign state, was to be open to the commons no less than to the patricians. But experience had shown that it was not enough to throw it open merely: one place must be secured to the commons by law, or the influence of the patricians at the comitia would for ever exclude them from it. was proposed, therefore, that one at least of the two consuls should of necessity be elected from the commons.

Operation of the system of debtor and creditor.

This last law requires no explanation; and the second, since Niebuhr has cleared up the whole subject of the agrarian laws, is equally intelligible. The first however involves it in some difficulty; for if the rate of interest had been high, and a debt had been of long standing, the sum paid in interest would not only have equalled, but must, in some instances, have actually exceeded the amount of the principal; so that the creditor, far from having any thing more to receive, would rather have had something to refund. To explain this, Niebuhr observes, that debts were ordinarily settled at the end of one year; and that if a debtor could not then pay, he was in the habit of borrowing money of a new creditor to discharge the principal and

A Programmy in Prince costs where expinence greatesters." Livy, VI.
 A Programmy in Prince SS

CHAP. XXVI.

interest of his first account; a proceeding which, from its frequency, had a particular name, "Versura10." That a speedy settlement of debts was the ordinary practice, may indeed be collected from the clause in this very Licinian law itself, which required the whole debt remaining after the deduction of the already paid interest to be discharged within three years; and if the practice of versura was often repeated, it will be obvious that a debtor would have paid his original debt many times over in interest, although not under that name; a part of the principal of every new debt being in fact the interest of the preceding one. Still, as the distress had now lasted thirteen years, there must have been many who could not have gone on so long upon this system; the amount of their debt must have so exceeded all their possible means of payment, that no new creditor could have been found to advance them the money to discharge it. Under these circumstances, what could the debtor do but enter into a nexum, and at the end of a certain term, on failing to redeem himself, submit to be given over as a bondman to his creditor; or else try to procure a further respite by offering an exorbitant rate of interest? In this latter case the interest so paid would undoubtedly be deducted from the amount of the principal, and thus it would happen that there would be a very small balance left for the creditor still to receive. But such cases would be very few: in most instances, when a man's credit was so exhausted that he could no longer practise the system of borrowing from a new creditor to pay his old one, he would be obliged to enter into a nexum, and being still insolvent, would, in the common course of things, become his creditor's bondman. Then whilst the debtor was giving his creditor all the benefit of his labour, we cannot suppose that the interest of the debt

¹⁰ Festus, or rather Paulus, in "Versura."

CHAP. XXVI.

went on accumulating also: and thus, after he had remained some years in bondage, he might be redeemed by the mere payment of his original debt, from which there would be deducted only that interest which he had paid before he had been consigned to his creditor's power. But what we should most desire would be, to learn the fate of the great mass of debtors, who, in the course of the last thirteen years, had thus been reduced to slavery. Was there any limit of time beyond which they could not be redeemed? or, if the debt were never paid, did they or their posterity ever recover their freedom 11? Are we, in short, to believe, that many families of the Roman commons, during this period, were finally lost to their country as free citizens? or was there any mitigation of the extreme rigour of their fate, and did the slave debtor ever recover his personal liberty by consenting to become the client of his master? These are questions to which I believe it is impossible to give satisfactory answers.

The tribunes stop the election of curule magistrates.

To return, however, to our narrative; the promulgation of the three Licinian bills provoked, as was

11 There is a well-known passage in Quinctilian, VII. 3, § 27, which enters into the differences between the condition of a slave and that of one who was "addictus," or given over to his creditor into bondage. But it does not specially touch the questions which I have suggested. Some parts of it, however, are remarkable. "Ad servum nulla lex pertinet: addictus legem habet. Propria liberi quæ nemo habet nisi liber, prænomen, nomen, cognomen, tribum; habet hæc addictus." "Addictus legem habet;" that is, he could not be killed by his master, nor treated by him absolutely at his discretion, but might claim the protection of the law like a freeman: again, he could inherit property and acquire property, which a slave could not do. "Tribum habet" is remark-

able, because it implies that the addictus did not undergo either the maxima or media capitis deminutio: he could not lose his rights of citizenship if he retained his tribe. But were these rights in abeyance, as the father's power over his children was suspended so long as he was a prisoner in the hands of the enemy, but returned to him as soon as he came home? or can we suppose that they continued to exist, and that a creditor might drive his addicti into the forum to give their votes as he should require, and that such votes were legal; or would this be one of the many cases in which the officer who presided at the comitia exercised his discretion in objecting to them whenever he thought proper, or receiving them if it suited the interests of his party?

natural, the most determined opposition on the part of the aristocracy. Again the battle was to be fought in the assembly of the tribes; the great object of the patricians was to prevent the bills from being passed there. Some of the tribunes were attached to the aristocratical party, and these were persuaded to interpose their negative¹², to forbid the reading of the bills to the people, and thus to stop them from ever being put to the vote. Licinius and Sextius, thus baffled, and being unable to proceed with their measures directly, determined to retaliate by obstructing, in like manner, the course of their opponents. When the month of July arrived, and the military tribunes for the last year went out of office, Licinius and Sextius forbade the election of any successors to them; they would allow no curule magistrates to be appointed; and they with the ædiles of the commons remained for a time the only magistrates of the republic.

But that this time continued for five years, according But this to the common report of the Roman Fastiand historians, anarchy did is a thing altogether incredible. An anarchy of five five years.

²² Livy, VI. 35.

" It is utterly impossible to ascertain the real chronology of this period. The story of the five years' anarchy arose probably from an exaggerated interpretation of some expressions in the annalists, "that for five years the tribunes went on obstructing the elections," meaning, that whilst the contest lasted, this was their weapon, which they used from time to time, and never relinquished it without stipulating for some concession in turn. Afterwards, when the date of the Gaulish invasion had been fixed to the 2nd year of the 98th Olympiad, and this was assumed as certain, the existence of the five years' anarchy was no longer questioned. The Fasti Capitolini acknowledged them as well as Livy; so also does Diony-

tribuneship of Licinius. (XIV. 22. Fragm. Mai.) And Polybius implies them, where he gives the dates of the several invasions of the Gauls, II. 18. The later writers, such as Eutropius, Cassiodorus, and Rufus Festus, make the anarchy to have lasted for four years. So also does Zonaras; but then these four years are with him the whole period of the struggle, for he makes them to be followed immediately by the dictatorship of Camillus, and the pretended Gaulish invasion. They are then the years which, in the common Fasti, follow the five pretended years of anarchy; and which are marked by four colleges of military tribunes. It is to be observed, that about forty years afterwards we still find the consular year spoken of as beginning on the 1st of July sius, for he speaks of the ten years' (Livy, VIII. 20), which requires us

years; so long a period of the most extreme political excitement, nay, of the greatest extremity of revolutionary violence; the water boiling, as it were, with such intensity, and yet never boiling over; a knot so perplexing, which none untied, and yet none were tempted to cut; a livelong strife, neither pacified by any compromise nor exasperated into open violence, requires far better testimony than that of the Roman annalist, removed two hundred years from the period of the struggle, to induce us to admit it as historical. What would have become of the ordinary course of business, if for five years the supreme courts of law had been closed, and the prætor's or prætorian tribune's judgment-seat so long left empty? Where was the restless enmity of the Latins, who down to the beginning of this pretended anarchy are described as sorelentless in their hostilities, and who again appear in arms as soon as it is over? Unless the circumstances of the struggle were very different from all the representations of them which have reached our times, we can scarcely

of the period the time lost in the several years, when added together, amounted to just a year in all; or, finally, we must believe that there was no period of anarchy at all; that the tribunes every year threat-ened to stop the elections, but al-lowed them, from consideration for the public service, to be held as usual, stipulating, perhaps, for the election of certain individuals known to be either favourable to their anarchy, and he has restored it Epaminondas, 363-2, B.C.

to suppose either that one whole partly from Diodorus and partly year passed without military tri-bunes, and that the elections were the election of L. Sextius as the not again delayed, or that in the first plebeian consul, exactly fourcourse of the five years' struggle, and-twenty years after the invasion the elections were each year de-layed for a time, so that at the end five years of pretended anarchy, the of the Gauls. Striking out the five years of pretended anarchy, the consulship of L. Sextius falls nineteen years after the invasion of the Gauls, which agrees exactly with the chronology of Diodorus, when his confusions have been corrected, and the Gaulish invasion brought to its true date, according to his system, that is, to the 3rd year of the 99th Olympiad. It agrees also with the statement of Orosius, III. 1, 4; and this is the nearest approximation to the truth at which I claims, or, at least, not violently adverse to them. Borghesi thinks that one college of military tribunes that one college of military tribunes has been omitted by Livy in the year preceding the beginning of the year preceding the province of Mautinea, and of the death of the truth ad which it is possible to arrive; namely, think it is possible to arrive; namely, the first think it is possible to a doubt that the Fasti followed by Diodorus and Orosius have preserved the truer account of these disputes; that one year at the most, perhaps even that not continuously, but at different intervals, was passed without curule magistrates; that the consulship of the first plebeian consul is to be placed, not twenty-four, but nineteen years only after the invasion of the Gauls.

The length of the struggle, even when reduced in Miliary wiall from ten years to five, is sufficiently memorable. closed The tribunes had prevented the election of any curule magistrates; whether this state of things really lasted for a whole year, or only for a few weeks, it is not possible to determine; but it was ended by a fresh attack of the Latins on the old allies of Rome, the people of Tusculum 14; the call for aid on the part of the Tusculans could not be resisted: the tribunes withdrew their veto, and the comitia for the election of military tribunes were duly held; but care was taken that only moderate men, or men friendly to the popular cause, should be chosen; there were two Valerii, the very name of whose house was an assurance to the commons, and a third tribune was Ser. Sulpicius, connected by marriage with C. Licinius, and with his patrician supporter M. Fabius. all, they were not allowed to enlist the soldiers for the legions without much opposition, nor probably without some stipulation, on the part of the senate, that the military tribunes should not, like M. Postumius, abuse their power by visiting on their soldiers in the field the political offences of the commons at Rome. When the army did at last march Tusculum was relieved, and Velitræ, who had been foremost in the attack upon it, was besieged in its turn; but the siege was not speedily ended, and the year came to a close before the place was reduced.

14 Livy, VI. 36.

CHAP. XXVI. Plebeians chosen as commissioncred books.

Meanwhile the popular cause was gaining ground: amongst the new military tribunes was M. Fabius Ambustus 15, the father-in-law of Licinius, and the ers of the sa- zealous supporter of his bills, an advantage which more than counterbalanced the danger threatened by the appointment of two zealous members of the aristocratical party. These were A. Cornelius Cossus, who had been named dictator some years before to oppose the designs of M. Manlius, and Q. Quinctius Cincinnatus, of the house of that Cincinnatus who, in his consulship, had proposed to repeal the laws passed in favour of the commons at Rome, by the votes of his soldiers, in an assembly to be held in a field beyond the protection of the tribunes, and who in his dictatorship had defended the murder of Sp. Mælius. Besides, the patrician interest in the college of the tribunes of the commons was becoming weaker and weaker; not only were Licinius and Sextius continually re-elected, but three others of their colleagues, it is said, now espoused their cause, and the remaining five, who had still pledged their veto to the patricians, so felt the difficulty of their position, as to be obliged to lower their tone: their veto now professed only to suspend the discussion of the bills, and not to forbid it altogether: "A large proportion of the people 16," they said, "were engaged in foreign service at Velitræ: so great a question must be decided in a full assembly: till, therefore the legions should return home, the bills must not be brought forward." such contests as these, delay is an advantage to the resisting party when the assailants are not keen in their attack, so that it may be possible to divert them from it by exhausting their patience; but when they are thoroughly in earnest, the flood gathers into a stronger head the longer it is opposed, and breaks in

at last more overwhelmingly. So Licinius, finding his three bills thus pertinaciously resisted, now proceeded to add to them a fourth 17, enacting that the two keepers of the Sibylline books should be superseded for the future by a commission of ten, and that these ten should be chosen alike from the patricians and from the commons. The notion of a plebeian consul was most objected to on religious grounds; a plebeian, it was said, could not take the auspices, because his order could exercise no office connected with the service of the gods. Licinius resolved to destroy this objection most effectually, by attacking the religious exclusion itself. So far was he from allowing that a plebeian could not be consul because he could not be a priest, that he claimed for his order a share in the priestly offices as such; he required a distinct acknowledgment that the service of the gods might be directed, and their pleasure made known, by plebeian ministers as rightfully as by patricians. Perhaps, too, he had another and more immediate object; in seasons of extreme public danger, it was usual to consult the Sibylline books, and the keepers of them reported the answer which they found applicable to the emergency. Licinius might fear that this oracle, if left solely in the keeping of his adversaries, might be unfairly tampered with; and its answers shaped according to their interests. It was thus especially desirable that some of the commons should be made acquainted with their contents, to prevent the possibility of any forgery.

New military tribunes 18, it is said, came into office M. Camillus before the army came home from Velitræ. would be equally true whether we suppose that the ton. soldiers came home to the harvest in July and August, or remained in the field till the close of the autumn.

Amongst the new military tribunes we again find Ser. Sulpicius, and also Ser. Cornelius Maluginensis, a man so distinguished, that he had already filled the same office six times before 19. When the Licinian bills were again brought forward, the popular feeling in their favour was so strong, as to make it apparent that the tribunes opposed to them would find it impossible to persist in interposing their negative; the patricians accordingly had recourse to their last expedient: it was pretended that the war with Velitræ required a dictator, and then Camillus, the bitterest enemy of the commons, was appointed to fill that office. It appears that he issued a proclamation 20 summoning the citizens within the military age to enlist and follow him to the field; whether his object was any thing more than delay, must remain doubtful; but his edict was utterly disregarded, and the senate, to allay the storm, called upon him to resign his dictatorship. The Fastii recorded, that P. Manlius Capitolinus was named dictator shortly after, for the avowed purpose of putting an end to the domestic disturbances21; no record, however, remains to us of any thing that he did in his office: but it is evident that he was disposed to take no violent steps against the commons, for one branch of the Licinian family were his relations, and from them he chose C. Licinius Calvus, though a plebeian, to be his master of the horsemen. As if to show still further that the contest was drawing to a close, the bill22 relating to the keepers of the Sibylline books was passed before the

¹⁹ This appears from the frag-ments of the Fasti Capitolini.

²⁰ Livy says, that he only threatened to issue such a proclamation, VI. 38. But Plutarch speaks of it as actually issued, προέγραψε στρατιάς κατάλογον. Camillus, 39. And so the Fasti Capitolini; for the be-

ginning of the line may be safely restored as Sigonius has supplied it. "Ob Edictum in milites ex S. C. abdicarunt."

^{21 &}quot;Seditionis sedandæ et rei gerendæ causâ.'

²² Livy, VI. 42.

end of this year; but the other three were still delayed a little longer. Every nerve was, doubtless, strained by the patricians to preserve the exclusive possession of the consulship, and this was naturally the point to which the mass of the commons attached the least importance, while they eagerly desired to pass the other two bills, relating to the public land and to the debts. But the tribunes, being well aware of this feeling, and being anxious, on personal as well as on public grounds, to secure the great point of an equal share of the highest magistracies, had resolved only to bring forward the three bills together, to be altogether either accepted or rejected. The more violent 23 of the aristocratical party remonstrated with hypocritical indignation against the arrogance of the tribunes, in thus dictating to the commons; and against their selfishness, in refusing to bring forward bills for the good of their whole order, without stipulating at the same time for the gratification of their own ambition. But Licinius, trusting that the people would have the sense to reject the pretended sympathy of their worst enemies, persevered in his purpose; and told the commons in homely language 24, "that they must be content to eat, if they wished to drink."

There is nothing viler than the spirit which on what actuates the vulgar of an aristocracy; we cannot better part sympathize with mere pride and self-almost with the arissympathize with mere pride and selfishness, with the toeracy op-mere desire of keeping the good things of life to them-Licinian selves, with the grasping monopoly of honours and power without nobleness of mind to appreciate the true value of either. All can conceive from what motives, with what temper, and in what language, the coarser spirits of the aristocratical party opposed the

24 Είπων, ώς ούκ αν πίοιεν εί μή

²³ See the language which Livy φάγοιεν. Dion Cassius, Fragm. has put into the mouth of Appius Peiresc. 33, as corrected by Rei-Claudius, VI. 40, 41.

Licinian bills. But in all the uncorrupted aristocra-- cies of the ancient world, there was another and a very different element also; there were men who opposed the advance of the popular party on the highest and purest principles; who regarded it as leading, in the end, to a general lawlessness, to a contempt for the institutions and moral feelings of men, and to a disbelief in the providence of the gods. Such men must have existed amongst the Roman patricians, and their views are well deserving of the notice of posterity. When Ser. Cornelius Maluginensis, in his seventh military tribuneship, opposed Licinius and Sextius in the assembly of the tribes, he might have expressed his feelings in something like the following language, and the soberest and wisest of the commons themselves would have been touched with a foreboding fear, while they could not help acknowledging that it was partly just 25:-

SPEECH OF SER. COR-LUGINEN-818.

"I know, Quirites, that ye account as an enemy to NELIUS MA- your order whoever will not agree to the passing of these three ordinances proposed by your tribunes, Caius Licinius and Lucius Sextius. And it may be

> troduce into history the practice of writing fictitious speeches, as a mere variety upon the narrative, or an occasion for displaying the elo-quence of the historian. But when the peculiar views of any party or time require to be represented, it seems to me better to do this dramatically, by making one of the characters of the story express them in the first person, than to state as a matter of fact, that such and such views were entertained. I believe it to be perfectly true, that the better part of the opposition to the advance of popular principles in the ancient world was grounded on the view of human affairs which I have ascribed to Ser. Maluginensis. And this view is exceedingly de-

25 I am far from wishing to in- serving of notice, because it so strongly illustrates one of the great uses of the Christian revelation; namely, that it provides a fixed moral standard independently of human law, and therefore allows human law to be altered as circumstances may require, without the danger of destroying thereby the greatest sanction of human conduct. I have not, then, put modern arguments into the mouth of a Roman of the fourth century of Rome; but I have made him deliver arguments not only which might have been, but which were undoubtedly used then, and which are so characteristic of ancient times, that they could not be repeated now without absurdity.

that some who have spoken against them are, in truth, CHAP. not greatly your well-wishers; so that it is no marvel if your ill opinion of these should reach also to others who may appear to be treading in their steps. I stand here before you as one who has been now, for the seventh time, chosen by you one of the tribunes of the soldiers:—six times have ye tried me before, in peace and in war, and if ye had ever found me to be your enemy, it had been ill done in you to have tried me yet again this seventh time. But if ye have believed me to have sought your good in times past, even believe this same thing of me now, though I may speak that which in the present disposition of your minds ye may perchance not willingly hear.

"Now, as regarding the ordinances for the relief of poor debtors, and for restraining the occupation of the public land, I could be well content that they should pass. I know that ye have borne much, and not through any fault of yours; and if any peaceable way can be found out whereby ye may have relief, it will be more welcome to no man than to me. I like not the taking of usury, and I think that ye may well be lightened of some part of the burden of your taxes by our turning the fruits of the public land to the service of the Commonwealth. But if ye ask me, Why then dost thou oppose these ordinances? I must truly bid you go to your tribunes, Caius and Lucius, and demand of them your answer²⁶. They can tell you that they will not suffer me to give my vote for these ordinances, nor will they suffer you to have your will. For they have said that these ordinances shall not have our

26 This attack on the tribunes for expect that even the best of the aristocratical party would have scrupled

their refusal to separate the three bills from each other is put by Livy to avail themselves of it, although into the mouth of Appius Claudius, they would have dwelt on this point VII. 40. It would, of course, be in a very different manner from pressed by all the opponents of the their more violent associates. measures; and it is too much to

CHAP. votes, neither yours nor mine, unless we will vote also for a third ordinance, which they have bound to them so closely, as that none, they say, shall tear them asunder. Now, as touching this third ordinance, Quirites, I will deal honestly with you: there is not the thing in all the world so precious or so terrible as shall move me, either for love or for fear, to give my vote in its behalf.

> "What is there, then, ye will say to me, in this third ordinance which thou so mislikest? I will answer you in few words. I mislike the changing of the laws of our fathers, specially when these laws have respect to the worship of the gods. Many things, I know, are ordered wisely for one generation, which notwithstanding, are by another generation no less wisely ordered otherwise. There is room in human affairs for change; there is room also for unchangeableness. And where shall we seek for that which is unchangeable, but in those great laws which are the very foundation of the Commonwealth; most of all in those which, having to do with the immortal gods, should be also themselves immortal? Now it belongs to these laws that the office of consul²⁷, which is as it were the shadow of the majesty of Jove himself, should be held only by men of the houses of the patricians. Ye know how that none but the patricians may take any office of the priesthood for the worship of the gods of Rome, nor interpret the will of the gods by augury. For the gods being themselves many, have set also upon earth many races of men and many orders; and

without profanation, is to be found twice in Livy, in the arguments used against the Canulcian bills, IV. 2-6, and again in the speech of Appius against the Licinian bills, VI. 41. The principle implied in this argument is not to be found in

The religious argument, that a Livy, but is important to be stated, plebeian could not be created consul because it is as characteristic of polytheism, as the opposite principle, that all men are equal before God, except so far as their own conduct creates a difference between them, is characteristic of Christianity.

CHAP. XXVI.

one race may not take to itself the law of another race, nor one order the law of another order. Each has its own law, which was given to it from the beginning: and if we change these the whole world will be full of confusion. It is our boast28 that we Romans have greater power over our children than the men of any other nation: with us the son is ever, so long as he lives, subject to his father's will, except his father be pleased to give him his freedom. Now, if a son were to ask why he should not, when he is come to full age, be free from his father's authority, what answer should we give than this, that the law of the Romans gave to fathers this power over their children, that to this law he had been born, as surely as to those other laws of his nature which appointed him to be neither a god nor a beast, but a man. These laws are not of to-day, nor of yesterday; we know of no time when they have not been: may neither we nor our children ever see that time when they shall have ceased to be!

"But if the mere will of the men of this generation can set aside these laws: if, breaking through that order which the gods have given to us, we elect for consuls those whom the gods allow not, see what will be the end. Within these fifteen years four tribes of strangers have been added to the commons of this city. Ye know, also, that many enfranchised slaves, men with no race, with no law, I had well-nigh said with no gods, are, from time to time, enrolled amongst our citizens. If all these are admitted into our Commonwealth, to become Romans, and to live according to the laws of the Romans, it is well. But if we may alter these laws; if strangers come among us not to receive our custom, but to give us theirs, what thing is there so surely fixed in our state, that it shall not be

²⁸ "Fere enim nulli alii sunt homines, qui talem in filios suos hamus."—Gaius, Institut. I. § 55.

CHAP.

torn up at our fancy? what law will be left for us to follow, save the law of our own fancies? Truly, if the gods had sent down one from heaven to declare to us their will; if, as our own laws were written by the decenvirs upon the twelve tables, so there were any tables to be found on which the gods had written their laws for all mankind, then we might change our own laws as we would, and the law of the gods would still be a guide for us. But as the gods speak to us, and will speak only through the laws 29 of our fathers, if we once dare to cast these aside, there is no stay or rest for us any more; we must wander in confusion for ever.

"Nor is it a little thing that by breaking through the law of our fathers, and choosing men of the commons for consuls, we shall declare that riches 30 are to be honoured above that rule of order which the gods have given to us. Riches, even now, can do much for their possessor, but they cannot raise him beyond the order in which he was born, they cannot buy for him—shame were it if they could !—the sovereign state of the consulship, nor the right to offer sacrifice to the gods of Rome. But once let a plebeian be consul, and riches will be the only god which we shall all worship. For then he who has money will need no other help to raise him from the lowest rank to the highest. And then we may suffer such an evil as that which is now pressing upon the cities of the Greeks

29 Τοίς έρωτῶσι πῶς δεῖ ποιεῖν ἡ Hippodamus. Ο γὰρ νόμος Ισχύν αναιρεί ποιούντας εὐσεβῶς αν ποιείν. ΙΙ΄ 6. -Xenophon, Memorab. I. 3, § 1. Compare the language of Archidamus, and of Cleon in Thucydides
I. 84, III. 37, and the argument

Theognis and Pindar on this point, who constantly lament the increasing honour paid to riches in comagainst any alteration in the laws, hy Aristotle in his review of soretical commonwealth of

περὶ θυσίας ἡ περὶ προγόνων θερα- οὐδεμίαν ἔχει πρὸς τὸ πείθεσθαι, πλήν πείας ἡ περὶ ἄλλου τινὸς τῶν τοιού- παρὰ τὸ ἔθος. τοῦτο δ' οὐ γίγνεται των, . . . ή Πυθία νόμω πόλεως εἰ μὴ διὰ χρόνου πληθος.—Politic.

30 Compare the sentiments of Theognis and Pindar on this point, parison with the declining estimation of noble birth.

in the great island of Sicily. There may arise a man CHAP. from the lowest of the people with much craft and great riches, and make himself what the Greeks call a tyrant³¹. Ye scarcely know what the name means; a vile person seizing upon the state and power of a king. trampling upon all law, confounding all order, persecuting the noble and good, encouraging the evil, robbing the rich, insulting the poor, living for himself alone 32 and for his own desires, neither fearing the gods nor regarding men. This is the curse with which the gods have fitly punished other people for desiring freedom more than the law of their fathers gave them. May we never commit the like folly to bring upon ourselves such a punishment!

"Therefore, Quirites, unless your tribunes can find for us another law of the gods to guide us in the place of that law which they are destroying, I cannot consent to that ordinance which they are so zealously calling upon us to pass. Not because I am proud, not because I love not the commons, but because, above all things else on earth, I love and honour law: and if we pull down the law and exalt 33 our own will in the place of it, truth, and modesty, and soberness, and all virtue will perish from amongst us; and falsehood, and insolence, and licentiousness, and all other wickedness will possess us wholly. And instead of that greater freedom which ye long for, the end will

³¹ Thueyd. I. 13. Δυνατωτέρας δέ γιγνομένης της Έλλάδος και των χρημάτων την κτησιν έτι μάλλον ή πρότερον ποιουμένης τὰ πολλὰ τυραννίδης έν ταις πόλεσι καθίσταντο, τών

λείας ὅσον ἐδύναντο μάλιστα τὰς 84. Cleon describes good citizens πόλεις ῷκουν. Compare the description of a tyrant in Herodotus, ζυνέσει, ἀμαθέστεροι τῷ ΙΙΙ. 80, and V. 92.

³³ This is what Archidamus and Cleon, striking specimens of the noblest and vilest advocates of an unchanged system, as opposed to one of continual progress, call "the προσόδων μειζόνων γιγνομένων. wishing to be wiser than the laws." Archidamus boasts that the Spar-μόνον προορώμενοι ές τε τὸ σῶμα καὶ tans were trained ἀμαθέστερον τῶν

What was to be said in answer to the arguspeech of lius.

be faction and civil bloodshed 34, and, last of all, that which is worse than all the rest, a lawless tyranny."

To such language as this the tribunes might have replied by denying that its principle was applicable to ments of the the particular point at issue: they might have urged Ser. Corne- that the admission of the commons to the consulship was not against the original and unalterable laws of the Romans, inasmuch as strangers had been admitted even to be kings at Rome; and the good king Servius, whose memory was so fondly cherished by the people, was, according to one tradition, not only a stranger by birth, but a slave. And further they might have answered, that the law of intermarriage between the patricians and commons was a breaking down of the distinction of orders, and implied that there was no such difference between them as to make it profane in either to exercise the functions of the other. to the principle itself, there is no doubt that it did contain much truth. The ancient heathen world craved, what all men must crave, an authoritative rule of conduct; and not finding it elsewhere, they imagined it to exist in the fundamental and original laws of each particular race or people. To destroy this sanction without having any thing to substitute in its place was deeply perilous; and reason has been but too seldom possessed of power sufficient to recommend its truths to the mass of mankind by their own sole authority. On the other hand, good and wise men could not but see that national law was evidently in many cases directly opposed to divine law 35;

> 34 So Theognis, τέκη ἄνδρα Εὐθυντήρα κακής ὕβριος ὑμετέρης.

'Εκ τῶν γὰρ στάσις ἐστὶ, καὶ ἔμφυλοι φόνοι ανδρών. Μούναρχος δε πόλει μήποτε τῆδε ãðoi. 39-51.

35 Hence the distinction insisted Κύρνε, κύει πόλις ήδε δέδοικα δε μη on by the philosophers between universal and municipal law, between natural and political justice. See Aristotle, Ethics, V. 7, Rhetoric, I. 14. Hence the interest of the story of Antigone, who is re-presented as breaking the law of her country because it was at variance and that obedience and respect for it were absolutely CHAP. injurious to men's moral nature; they felt sure, moreover, that the very truth was discoverable by man, and trusted that it must at last force its way if the ground were but cleared for its reception. hoped, besides, as was the case with Aristotle, that by gaining the ear of statesmen they might see a system of national education established 36, which would give truth all the power of habit; and knowing too that universal law, that if man does not grow better, he must grow worse, and that to remain absolutely unchanged is impossible; they ventured to advance towards a higher excellence, even amidst the known dangers of the attempt, in the faith that God would, sooner or later, point out the means of overcoming them.

The events of the last year of this long struggle Les college are even more obscure than those of the years preced-minutes ing it. P. Manlius³⁷, the late dictator, P. Valerius, contest Inwho had been five times tribune before, two Cornelii, the persor-Aulus and Marcus, the one of the family of Cossus. ship. the other of that of the Maluginenses; M. Geganius Macerinus, and L. Veturius, formed the last college of military tribunes which was to be known in Rome.

with the law of the gods: Sophocles invests her character with all the sacredness of a martyr; but Æschylus, who more entirely identified the laws of the land with the highest standard of human virtue, ends his tragedy of the "Seven Chiefs who warred on Thebes" with the ex-pression of the opposite sentiment, which is evidently uttered from his heart. Half of the chorus go with Antigone to bury Polynices in defiance of the king's decree; urging in their justification:

καὶ γὰρ γενεἇ κοινόν τόδ άχος, καὶ πόλις άλλως άλλοτ' ἐπαινεῖ τὰ δίκαια. But the other half follow the body of Eteocles, whose funeral was sanctioned by the law, exclaiming:

ήμεις δ' άμα τῷδ', ώσπερ τε πόλις καὶ τὸ δίκαιον ξυνεπαινεί. μετά γ ρ μάκαρας καὶ Διὸς ἰσχὺν ὅδε Καδμείων ῆρυξε πόλιν μη νατραπήναι, μηδ' άλλοδαπών κύματι φωτών

κατακλυσθήναι τὰ μάλιστα. 26 Ethic. Nicomach. X. 9. 'Ex νέου δὲ ἀγωγῆς ὀρθῆς τυχείν πρὸς άρετην χαλεπόν, μη ύπο τοιούτοις τραφέντα νόμοις. . . . διὸ νόμοις δεί τετάχθαι τὴν τροφὴν καὶ τὰ ἐπιτηδεύματα οὐκ ἔσται γὰρ λυπηρὰ συνήθη γενόμενα.

²⁷ Livy, VI. 42.

Manlius and Valerius were likely to favour the bills; of Veturius we know little; but the two Corneliiss and Geganius, if they were true to the political sentiments of their families, would be strongly opposed to them. But the story of this year is again perplexed by an alleged dictatorship of N. Camillus, and a pretended inroad of the Gauls into Latium. It is said. that an alarm of an approaching invasion from the Gauls led to the appointment of Camillus; and this may be true; for the senate would gladly avail themselves of the slightest rumour as an excuse for investing him with absolute power; but that the Gauls really did invade Latium at this time, and were defeated by Camillus in a bloody battle 39 near Alba,

virate, one of them being actually a colleague of Appius Claudius, at a time when even the patricians themselves were generally disgusted with it; and a Cornelius Cossus had been appointed dictator to oppose the supposed designs of Manlius. The consulship of M. Geganius Macerinus, two years after the end of the decemvirate, is marked as the period at which the reaction in favour of the patricians began; and the consuls of that year are con-trasted with those of the year preceding, who are described as moderate men, not much inclined to either party. And a M. Geganius was one of those censors who treated the dictator Mam. Æmilius with such unjust severity, because he had abridged the duration of the censor's office.

39 The Fasti Capitolini state that Camillus was appointed dictator this year, "rei gerendæ causå," that is, "to command an army in the field," as distinguished from the other objects for which a dictator was sometimes appointed, such as, "seditionis sedandæ causa," "comi-n habendorum causa," or "cla-

³⁸ Two Cornelii Maluginenses vi figendi causă." But as the fragwere amongst the most zealous ments of the Fasti are in this place supporters of the second decemwhether they contained any mention of his victory and triumph over the Gauls or no. Probably, however, they did, for the story seems to have established itself in the Roman history very generally; it is mentioned by Livy, by Plutarch, by Dionysius in the fragments of his 14th book, by Zonaras, by Appian, in a fragment which clearly refers to it, IV. 7, and it is implied, I think, in the short summary of Florus, I. 13. On the other hand, there is the notorious falsehood of the other stories of Gaulish victories gained by Camillus; there is the positive statement of Polybius, that the Gauls did not invade Latium again till thirty years after their first irrup-tion; and that when they did come, and advanced to Alba, the scene of Camillus' pretended victory over them, the Romans did not dare to meet them in the field. Polyb. II. 18. There is also the statement of Aristotle, quoted by Plutarch, Camillus, 22. and agreeing so completely with Polybius, "that Rome was delivered from the Gauls by Lucius;" that is, by Lucius Camilland the Camilland th lus, the son of Marcus, who repelled

seems to be merely a fabrication of the memorials of CHAP. the house of the Furii, the last which occurs in the story of Camillus, and not the least scrupulous. Setting aside this pretended Gaulish war, the annalists merely related, that after most violent contests, the Licinian bills were carried to; this must have taken place before the tribunes went out of office in December: and apparently they were not again re-elected, as if in the full confidence that the battle was won. But when the comitia for the election of consuls were held according to the new law, and the centuries had chosen L. Sextius to be the first plebeian consul, the storm broke out again with more violence than ever, owing to the refusal of the curiæ to confirm the election and invest him with the imperium. No particulars are recorded of the following crisis; matters, it is said, came almost to a secession of the commons, and "to other terrible threats of civil contention41;" words which seem to mean that the secession would not have been confined to mere passive resistance, but would have led to an actual civil war. But Camillus, who was still, it is said, dictator, acted on this occasion, if we may believe any story of which he is the subject, the part of mediator; both sides made some concessions: the patricians were to confirm the election of the plebeian consul; but the ordinary judicial power was to be separated from the consul's office, and conferred from henceforth on a new magistrate, who

the Gauls in the year 406 (or more properly 401), the first time, according to Polybius, that the Romans ever did meet them with advantage. Finally, the common stories of this pretended war are at variance with one another, some placing the fa-mous combat of T. Manlius with the Gaulish giant in this year, and making the Gauls advance as far as the Anio; while others laid the scene of Camillus' victory on the

Alban hills, and placed the combat of Manlius ten years later. I believe, therefore, that the accounts of this last dictatorship of Camillus are as little to be relied on as those of 1 pretended defeat of Brennus freeing Rome from the sha paying a ransom.

40 Livy, VI. 42. 41 "Terribilesque vilium certamin

VOL. II.

CHAP.

was always to be a patrician, and who being appointed without a colleague was not to be called consul, but prætor; a title of high dignity, which had been anciently borne by the consuls, and expressed particularly their supreme power, as the captains or leaders of the Commonwealth. The first person who filled this new office 42 was Sp. Camillus, the son of the dictator; a compliment which his old father well deserved, if the last public act of his life of more than fourscore years was the reconciling of the quarrels of his countrymen, and the bringing a struggle of five years to a peaceful and happy termination.

Institution of the Curule Ædile ship.

This union of the two orders was acknowledged also in the religious ceremonies of the republic. temple 13 was built on the Capitoline hill, looking towards the forum, and dedicated to "Concord;" and a fourth day was added to the three hitherto devoted to the celebration of the great or Roman games; as if to signify that the commons were from henceforth to take their place as part of the Roman people, by the side of the three old patrician tribes, the Ramnenses, Titienses, and Luceres. To preside at these games, two new magistrates were appointed under the name of Curule Ædiles; and these were to be elected in alternate years from the patricians and from the commons. Their other duties and powers it is very difficult to define; but it appears that they exercised for a time44 the jurisdiction which had formerly belonged

"tribunal," or judgment-seat, as a mark of their high dignity; and as Savigny thinks, they in the earlier period of the empire possessed even the "imperium." Savigny, Geschichte des Röm. Rechts im Mittelalt. Vol. I. p. 36. The two Sci-pios of the fifth century, whose tombs and epitaphs have been preserved to us, have their ædileships as well as their censorships and conse in the municipia had a sulships recorded. This seems to

⁴² Livy, VII. 1. 43 Plutarch, Camillus, 42. Livy,

⁴⁴ See Niebuhr, Vol. III. p. 42, and seqq. To what is there said, it may be added that the title Ædilis was common amongst the magistrates of the municipia and colonies at a later period; that we meet frequently, in inscriptions, with the "Ædilis juri dicundo," that

to the Quæstores Parricidii, that they tried criminals for various offences, and if their sentence were appealed against, they appeared as prosecutors of the appellant before the comitia of the centuries.

Thus, with no recorded instance of bloodshed com-pletion of mitted by either party, the five years' conflict upon the form of the constithe Licinian bills was happily ended. From this time tution. forward the consulship continued without interruption to the end of the republic; and with the exception of a short period to be hereafter noticed, it was duly shared by the commons. The form of the constitution, such as we find it described in those times which began to have a contemporary literature, was now in its leading points completed; but many years must yet elapse before we can do more than trace the outline of institutions and of actions; the spirit and character of the times, and still more of particular individuals, must yet, for another century, be discerned but dimly.

imply that the office then was held "paullo amplius quam privatus." in higher estimation than when Verr. Act. I. 13. Cicero could call the curule ædile

CHAPTER XXVII.

GENERAL HISTORY, DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN, FROM THE ADMISSION OF THE COMMONS TO THE CONSULSHIP TO THE BEGINNING OF THE FIRST SAMNITE WAR—EVASION OF THE LICINIAN LAWS—WARS WITH THE GAULS, TARQUINIENSIANS, AND VOLSCIANS.—A.U.C. 389—412, LIVY; 384—407, NIEBUHR.

μυρίας ό μυρίος χρόνος τεκνοῦται νύκτας ἡμέρας τ' λων, ἐν αἶς τὰ νῦν ξύμφωνα δεξιώματα δόρει διασκεδωσιν ἐκ σμικροῦ λόγου. SOPHOCLES, Œdip. Colon. v. 617.

Chronology of the Licinian laws. THE first plebeian consulship coincides, as nearly as the chronology can be ascertained, with the great battle of Mantinea and the death of Epaminondas. At this point Xenophon ended his Grecian history; and as the writings of Theopompus and of the authors who followed him have not been preserved to us, we here lose the line of contemporary historians in Greece, after having enjoyed their guidance during a period of nearly one hundred and forty years. More than that length of time must still elapse before we can gain the assistance of a contemporary writer, even though a foreigner, for any part of the history of Rome.

Contrast between our knowledge of the Greeks and But as I have before observed that the Greek poets, long before the time of Herodotus, have done more any mere annalists could have done to acquaint

us with the most valuable part of history, that which CHAP. relates to a people's mental powers and habits of thinking, so, when we close the Hellenics of Xenophon, we mans at this find in the great orators and philosophers of the next half century more than enough to compensate for the want of regular historians. What contemporary record of mere battles and sieges, of wars and factions, could afford such fulness of knowledge as to the real state of Greece, in all points that are most instructive, as we derive from the pamphlets, as they may be called, of Isocrates, from the dialogues of Plato, the moral and political treatises of Aristotle, and the various public and private orations of Isæus, Æschines, and Demosthenes? It is when we think of the overflowing wealth of Greece, that we feel most keenly the absolute poverty of Rome. The fifth century from the foundation of the city produced neither historian, poet, orator, nor philosopher; its whole surviving literature consists of three or four lines of a monumental inscription, and a short decree of the senate, the date of which is not, however, ascertained. I cannot too often remind the reader of the total want of all materials for a lively picture of the Roman character and manners under which we unavoidably labour. Still we are as it were working our way to light; the greatness of Rome is beginning to unfold itself; we are approaching the Samnite and the Latin wars, of which the first trained the Romans to perfection in all military virtues, by opposing to them the bravest and most unwearied of enemies; while the latter consolidated for ever the mass of their power near home, by securing to them the aid of the most faithful of allies. And the great domestic struggles are almost ended; what required direct interference has been for the most part remedied; it must be left for time to complete the union of the two orders of the Commonwealth, now that they have

CHAP.

been freed from those positive causes of irritation which kept them so long not only distinct from each other, but at enmity.

Effects of the Licinian laws.

We have seen the Licinian bills become laws of the land: we have next to endeavour to trace their results: to see how far they were fairly carried into effect, and what was their success in remedying the evils which had made them appear to be necessary.

1. Of the law respect-

I. The Licinian law, which opened the consulship ing the conto the commons, was regularly observed during a pesulship. riod of eleven years1. After that time the patricians ventured to disregard it, so that in the fifteen following years, down to the great Latin war, it was violated six or seven several times². But after the Latin war, it was observed regularly, and we can only find one or two doubtful instances of a violation of it. twenty years of plebeian consulship which occur before the Latin war, there appear, however, the names of only eight plebeian families; the Sextii, the Genucii, the Licinii, the Pœtelii, the Popillii, the Plautii, the Marcii, and the Decii: two of these, the Marcii and the Popillii, enjoyed the consulship four times each; the Genucii and Plautii obtained it three times each: the Licinii and Pœtelii twice each: and the Sextii and Decii once each. Of the individual consuls none were eminent, except M. Popillius Lænas, C. Marcius Rutilus, and P. Decius Mus; the two former were each four times elected consul, and C. Marcius obtained besides

¹ Livy, VII. 18.

² That is to say, in the year 400, when a Sulpicius and Valerius were consuls, and in the two following years; again in 404, when a Sulpicius and a Quinctius were elected; then in 406, in 410, and lastly, in 412. This would amount to seven instances, but in the year 401 some annals made a plebeian, M. Popillius, the colleague of M. Fabius; although most authorities give this

as a year of two patrician consuls. See Livy, VII. 18.

³ C. Marcius Rutilus was consul in 398, in 403, in 411, and in 413. And M. Popillius Lænas was consul in 396, in 399, in 405, and in 407.

⁴ One of the Genucian family was consul in 390, 392, and 393, and a Plautius was consul in 397, in 408, and in 414.

the offices of dictator and censor, being the first commoner who attained to either of them. The fame of P. Decius has been still greater and more enduring; his self-devotion in the Latin war placed him in the fond remembrance of his countrymen on a level with the greatest names of Roman history, and from that time forward it could not be denied that commoners were to be found as worthy of the consulship as the proudest and noblest of the Fabii or the Cornelii.

Thus it appears that the Licinian law was not passed It was a sea till the state of the Commonwealth was ripe for it. wholesome measure. There were families amongst the commons fit to receive the highest nobility; whilst, on the other hand, so sound was the public feeling, that we read of no mere demagogue raised to the consulship as the reward of his turbulence and faction; even the two tribunes who had conducted the long contest with the patricians were each only once elected consul, and none of the other plebeian consuls are known to have been tribunes at all. No constitutional reform could be more happy than this; nothing could be more just or more salutary than to open the honours of the state to an order sufficiently advanced to be capable of wielding political power, but retaining so much simplicity and soberness of mind as to be in no danger of abusing it.

II. It has ever been found that social evils are far 2. Of the more difficult to cure than such as are merely political. law. It was easier to adjust the political relations of the patricians and commons, than the social relations of the great and the humble, the creditor and the debtor. We are told that the agrarian law of Licinius was carried; but what amount of public land was allotted under it to the poorer commons we have no means of discovering. Niebuhr concludes from a passage in Laurentius Lydus, that now, as in the time of

⁵ He was dictator in 399 (Livy, ⁶ De Magistratibus, I. 3^K VII. 17), and consor in 404. (Livy, ἐπὶ πενταετίαν ἀναρχίαν · τὸ πολίτευμα καὶ τὸ λοκ τό πολίτευμα και τό λου

CHAP.

Gracchus, a commission of three persons was appointed, with those large powers ordinarily granted to a Roman commission, for the purpose of carrying into effect the new agrarian law, and that Licinius himself was one of these commissioners, which would account for his not having been chosen rather than Sextius to be the first plebeian consul. It would be the business of this commission to take away all public land occupied by any individual above the prescribed amount of five hundred jugera, and from the land thus become disposable, to assign portions to the poorer citizens. But their task would not be easy; for attempts of every sort would be made to defeat or to evade the law: land which had passed by purchase from one occupier to another, and which had been possessed without dispute for many years, would acquire, even in the eyes of unconcerned persons, something of the character of property; while in the feeling of those who held it, to take it from them without offering them any compensation, was no better than robbery. Besides, the occupation of the public land had been for some time past, probably since the period of the last war with Veii, permitted to the commons as well as to the

νομοθέτας καὶ δικαστὰς προβληθῆναι πρός βραχύ συμβέβηκε διά τάς έμφυλίους στάσεις. Niebuhr thinks that this is taken from Junius Gracchanus, and that it relates to the period immediately following the anarchy. But Lydus, whose confusions and blunders make his authority very suspicious, intended I believe only to notice all the extraordinary magistrates who had at any time been appointed at Rome: and thus after mentioning the famous decemvirs, he goes on to speak of the pontifices, and ædiles, as being in some sort magistrates; and then he names the military tribunes, and the five years' anarchy, as another anomalous period; and lastly,

government of the triumvirs, whom he means, I believe, no

other persons than the famous triumviri reipublicæ constituendæ, Augustus, Antonius, and Lepidus. But although I do not think that Lydus spoke of any extraordinary commissioners appointed after the passing of the Licinian laws, yet an agrarian law on an extensive scale necessarily implied a commission, whether of three, five, ten, or even fifteen members, to carry its provisions into effect. And the powers of such a commission, as may be seen from Cicero's speeches against the agrarian law of Rullus, were very great and very important; and it is extremely probable that Licinius would be appointed one of course. patricians; so that the occupiers were a larger and XXVII. more influential body of men than they had ever been before, and the commissioners must have found it proportionably hard to compel them to observe the letter of the law.

Thus, although we are told' that the patricians and Difficulties commons, when the law was passed had solemnly sworn it into effect. to observe it, and though a penalty had been denounced against any violation of it, yet the commission, it seems, found it impossible to carry it into effect. difficulties in the way of a speedy settlement were indeed manifold. In the first place, many of the occupiers emancipated their sons, and then made over to them the land in their occupation beyond the legal amount of five hundred jugera; and in the same way probably their sheep and oxen, which were fed on the public pasture land, were also entered in the names of their emancipated sons, when they exceeded the number fixed by the law. In this manner large portions of land must have been retained in private hands, which the law had expected to make available for allotments to the commons. But further, the occupiers urged that they had laid out money of their own on the land which they occupied; they had erected buildings on it and planted trees; were they to lose these without receiving any equivalent? They were willing to resign what belonged to the state, but the improvements of the property had been made at their own expense, and on these the state could have no claim. Besides, it was not always easy to ascertain what was public land and what was private; for portions of both being held by the same persons, the boundary stones which, according to Roman practice, were to serve as so sure a mark of private property, had been taken up, or suf-

⁷ Appian, Bell. Civil. I. 8.

⁸ Appian, Bell. Civil. I. 8. Livy, VII. 16.

fered to be destroyed; and in the want of any regular surveys of the ground, the uncertainty and occasions of litigation were endless. In short, we may suppose that generally speaking the occupiers retained their land, either in their sons' names or in their own, and that the agrarian law of Licinius did but little towards relieving the distress of the commons.

C. Licinius himself is prosecuted for evading

We are told that nine years after the first plebeian consulship, in the year 398°, C. Licinius was himself impeached by M. Popillius Lænas, one of the curule ædiles, for having violated his own law by occupying a thousand jugera of the public land, half of which he held in his son's name, having emancipated him in order to evade the law. Licinius was condemned to pay a fine of ten thousand asses; but in the meagreness of our knowledge of these times, we cannot tell in what spirit the prosecution was conducted; whether it originated in personal feelings of enmity to Licinius, or whether it was merely one out of a number of other prosecutions carried on with the intention of trying once more to carry the agrarian law into full effect. We know nothing of the character of M. Popillius; but from his having been chosen four times consul, and once curule ædile, it is scarcely possible to conceive that he could have been particularly obnoxious to the patricians; whereas we know that they never forgave any man who was an active supporter of an agrarian law. I am inclined to think, therefore, that the prosecution of Licinius 10 was rather instigated by

by new elections from year to year. And it was this very clause which deprived the opponents of his law of all hope of evading it. (Appian, Bell. Civil. I. 10.) The commission in the present case was prochus made it a provision of his bably not renewed after the first agrarian law that the commissioners year, and then the law became for enforcing it should be a per- powerless. It is possible that the manent magistracy, to be filled up evasion of it practised by Licinius

Livy, VII. 16.
 We should be glad, however, to be able to excuse the conduct of Licinius, which cannot be justified by any want of sincerity in the motives of his prosecutor. Ti. Grac-

a desire to lower his credit, and to punish him for his CHAI obnoxious laws, than by any wish to see those laws enforced more strictly.

III. The failure of the agrarian law was of itself a or in sufficient to prevent the success of the third of the mind of Licinian bills, that for the relief of distressed debtors. It was something no doubt to free them from the double burden of both interest and principal, by deducting from the principal of every debt what had been already paid in interest, and to allow a lengthened term of payment, during which they migh: be free from the extremest severity of the law. But to men who had nothing, and had no means of earning any thing, this lengthened term was but a respite, and their debts, even when reduced by the deduction of the interest already paid, were more than they were able to discharge. Grants of public land made at such a moment might have delivered them from their difficulties; but as these were withheld, the evil after a short pause returned with all its former virulence. The Licinian law was not prospective, nor did it lay any restriction on the amount of interest which might be legally demanded. Accordingly, to pay their reduced debt within the term fixed by the law, the debtors were obliged to incur fresh obligations, and to give such interest as their creditors might choose to demand. Things grew worse and worse, till in the year 398, nine years after the passing of the Licinian laws, a bill was brought forward by two of

was very generally adopted; and he triumph in his violation of his own may have excused himself by that law, and would care little though common sophism, that as the evil they themselves had set him the excould not be prevented, he might as well share in the benefits to be Livy. VII. 19. It is pleasant it. His enemies would naturally markable for their moderation an

derived from it. This is not con- to observe the traces of an herescientious reasoning certainly, but ditary political character in so many it is too common; and Licinius of the Roman families. The Mass may well have deceived himself by and Duilii appear to have been re-

the tribunes, M. Duilius and L. Mænius, to restore the limitation of interest formerly fixed by the twelve tables, namely, the rate of the twelfth part of the sum borrowed, fœnus unciarium. But still this did not reach the root of the evil; the very principal itself could not be paid, and the number of nexi, or persons who were pledged to their creditors, and were to become their slaves if the debt was not discharged within a certain time, went on continually increasing.

Commission beneficial a certain point.

At length, in the year 403, fourteen years after of five appointed. Its the passing of the Licinian laws, the consuls P. effects up to Valerius and C. Marcius Rutilus, the latter himself a plebeian, the former a member of that family which had always been eminent amongst the patricians for its constant zeal for the welfare of the commons, determined that the government should itself interfere to relieve a distress so great and so inveterate. Five commissioners were appointed 12, three plebeians and two patricians, with the title of mensarii, or These established their banks or tables in bankers. the forum, like ordinary bankers, and offered in the name of the government to accommodate the debtors with ready money on the most liberal terms. It appears that one cause of the prevailing distress was the scarcity of the circulating medium 13. A debtor

> bune M. Duilius after the overthrow of the decemvirs' tyranny has al-ready been noticed; and another Duilius was appointed one of the five commissioners in 403, for the relief of the distressed commons, and distinguished himself in that office by his impartiality and dili-gence. We have seen also a Mænius taking part with the patricians against the dangerous designs of M. Manlius; and C. Mænius, the upright dictator in the second Samnite war, was a worthy representative of the family character.

12 Livy, VII. 21. Their names

integrity: the conduct of the tri- were C. Duilius, alluded to in the preceding note; P. Decius Mus. who devoted himself in the Latin war; Q. Publilius Philo, eminent both as a general and as the author of the famous laws which bear his name; Ti. Æmilius, one of the most moderate of the patricians, the colleague of Q. Publilius in his consulship, and the man who named him dictator; and M. Papirius, of whom nothing, I believe, is known.

13 Whether that great rise in the price of copper had yet begun, which led to the successive depreciations of the as, it is not possible

therefore, even though he possessed property in land, CHAP. XXVII. might yet be practically insolvent, inasmuch as he could not, except at an enormous loss, convert his land into money. Here, therefore, the five commissioners interposed: they furnished the debtor with ready money, when he had any property to offer as a security, or any friend who would be security for him: and they ordered that land and cattle should be received in payment at a certain valuation. In this manner much property which had hitherto been unavailable, was brought into circulation, land and cattle became legal tender at a certain fixed rate of value; and thus a great amount of debt was liquidated, and, as Livy adds, to the satisfaction of the creditor as well as of the debtor. If he had any authority for saying this, the fact is remarkable, for when the dictator Cæsar remedied the evils arising from a scarcity of money, during the civil wars, by nearly a similar arrangement, he was accused of making the creditors sustain a loss of 25 per cent."; and men are so apt to regard money as the only standard of value, that this feeling is still very general; and he who should pay his creditor a less sum in actual money than he had borrowed, would be thought to have defrauded him of his due, although, from an increase in the value of money, what he

to ascertain, but without taking this into the account, other and more temporary causes tended to raise the value of money at this time at Rome, as compared with that of land. A little before this period the Gauls had been plundering the country round Rome during four consecutive years; and the terror of such an enemy could not but depreciate the value of land exposed to their ravages, while money could be kept safely within the walls of cities which the Gauls did not attempt to besiege; and at such sea-

sons of alarm the practice of hoarding money is always more or less prevalent, so that the circulating medium becomes perceptibly scarcer, and, accordingly, rises in value. If, added to these causes, the demands of commerce had already begun to draw away the copper of Italy into Greece and Asia, the difficulty of selling land to pay a debt contracted when money was more plentiful, must have been proportionably greater.

¹⁴ Suetonius, Julius Cæsar, c. 42.

CHAP. XXVII. paid might really be fully equal, in its command over other commodities, to the sum which he had originally received.

Other measures attempted, but with incomplete success.

After all, however, although these proceedings of the five commissioners were well calculated to relieve the embarrassments of those debtors, who, being really solvent, were yet unable, owing to peculiar causes, to convert their property into money, yet the case of the insolvent debtors was not affected by them. Five years afterwards, in 408, the interest of money was still further reduced to the twenty-fourth part of the sum borrowed, or $4\frac{1}{6}$ per cent. 15; and, in 411, several persons were brought to trial for a breach of the law 16, and condemned to pay fourfold, as in an action for furtum manifestum.

Thus palliatives of the existing evil had been sufficiently tried; but all were found to be inadequate. The mischief came to a head in the year 413, and could be stopped only by the most decisive remedies; but the disturbances of that year so affected the whole state of the Commonwealth, and were again so much mixed up with political grievances, that an account of them will be more fitly reserved for another place, when we shall have reached that period in the course of our general narrative.

GENERAL INTERNAL HISTORY, FROM 389 TO 412. I propose, then, first, to take a general view of the internal state of the Commonwealth, during the period which intervened between the passing of the Licinian laws and the first Samnite war, and then to trace its foreign relations within the same space of time.

The first part of our task has been nearly completed already, in the view which has been given of the

¹⁵ Livy, VII. 27.

¹⁶ Livy, VII. 28. Cato de Re Rustica, ab initio.

effects of the three Licinian laws. One or two points, XXII. however, may still require to be noticed.

Between 389 and 412 we find the remarkable distanceships number of fourteen dictatorships. Four of these dic-and their tators are expressly said to have been named with a political object 17, that they might preside at the election of consuls, and prevent the observance of the Licinian law. Two more 18, those of 402 and 403, although nominally appointed to command against a foreign enemy, were yet really named for political purposes; and two19, those of 392 and 411, were appointed to perform a religious ceremony. Of the remaining six, three were named during the alarm of the Gaulish invasion in 394, 395, and 39720; and the other three were chosen in 393, 399, and 410, to act against the Hernicans, the Tarquiniensians, and the Auruncans 21. But even in these last appointments there was something of a political feeling; they prevented a plebeian consul from obtaining the glory of defeating the enemy, and notwithstanding the Licinian law, kept the executive government in the hands of a patrician; and it is expressly mentioned, that App. Claudius was named dictator in 393, to conduct the Hernican war, because he had been so active in opposing the bills of Licinius.

It is thus evident that a soreness of feeling con-Potelian

22). L. Furius Camillus in 405 (Livy, VII. 24). T. Manlius Torquatus in 406 (Livy, VII. 26), and another whose name is unknown, in 407; the fragments of the Fasti Capitolini only containing under this year the words, " Dict.

Comit. Habend. Caus . . 18 T. Manlius in 422 (Livy, VII. 19), and C. Julius in 403 (Livy, VII. 21).

19 L. Manlius in 392, "clavi figendi causa" (Livy, VII. 3, and

¹⁷ M. Fabius in 504 (Livy, VII. Fasti Capitol.), and P. Valerius, "feriarum constituendarum causa,"

in 411. (Livy, VII. 28.)
20 T. Quinctius in 394 (Livy, VII. 9, Fasti Capitol.), Q. Servilius Ahala in 395 (Livy, VII. 11, Fasti Capitol.), and C. Sulpicius Peticus in 397. (Livy, VII. 12, Fasti Ca-pitol. Applan de rebus Gall. 1.)

21 App. Claudius in 393 (Livy, VII. 6, Fasti Capitol.), C. Marcius Rutilus in 399 (Livy, VII. 17, Fasti Capitol.), and L. Furius Camillus in 410 (Livy, VII. 28).

the Licinian consulship.

tinued to exist between the patricians and commons; and that the former could not yet reconcile themselves to the inevitable change which was in progress. law respect- attack of the Tiburtians in 396 is said to have stopped a rising quarrel between the two orders 22; the inactivity of the dictator, C. Sulpicius, in the early part of the campaign of 397, was ascribed to the policy of the patricians 23, who wished to keep the commons as long as possible in the field, to prevent them from passing any measures adverse to the patrician interest in the The Poetelian law passed in that same year, and brought forward by C. Pœtelius24, one of the tribunes, with the sanction of the patricians, appears also to have been intended indirectly to undermine the Licinian law with respect to the consulship. Its professed object was to put down canvassing, "ambitus," and ambitus here seems to be taken in its literal sense, not as implying any bribery, but simply the practice of going round to the several markets and meetings, held, for whatever purpose, in the country, and thus acquiring an interest among the country It is expressly said, that this law was directed against plebeian candidates: and this is natural; for men whose names did not yet command respect from their old nobility, were obliged to rely on their personal recommendations; and a simple plebeian, if unknown to the country voters, could ill compete with the influence of an old patrician family, strong, not only in its ancient fame, but in the actual votes of its own clients, and of those of the other patricians, a body of men who would be mostly resident in Rome. Besides, if he had not an opportunity of canvassing the country tribes generally, his interest might not extend beyond his own immediate neighbourhood, and

²² Livy, VII. 12. 23 Livy, VII. 13.

²⁴ Livy, VII. 15.

thus the total number of his votes in any given tribe might not be sufficient to give him the legal vote of that tribe, and two patrician candidates might obtain a majority of suffrages, merely because no one plebeian candidate had any general interest in his favour. This seems to have been the way in which the Licinian law was set aside three years afterwards, in 400. The majority of votes was in favour of two patrician candidates; one of these was a Valerius, and his name was sure to be popular amongst the commons; whilst the plebeian candidates, debarred from general canvassing by the Pœtelian law, had each of them probably so small a number of votes in his favour, that they would not have been duly elected according to the Roman law, even had there been no candidate standing against them. Thus the interrex 25, M. Fabius, was enabled to say that the people had themselves set aside the Licinian law; inasmuch as there was a legal majority in favour of two patrician candidates, and only a small minority for any plebeian.

An event occurred in the year 398, which very pro- Law "do perly alarmed the tribunes, although it does not seem corum qui to have originated in any evil intention. One of the rentur consuls, Cn. Manlius 26, was in the field with a con- passed by one of the sular army, to carry on the war against the Tarquinien- armies in the field. sians and Faliscans: his colleague C. Marcius Rutilus was engaged with the Privernatians, and enriching his army, it is said, with the plunder of the enemy's country, which had been for many years untouched by the ravages of war. It is probable that the soldiers on this occasion made prisoners of many Privernatian families, and released them again on payment of a large ransom. But prisoners taken in war, becoming,

bat, in duodecim tabulis legem esse, sum populi et suffragia esse.' sum populi et suffragia esse.' sum populi et suffragia esse.' 26 Livy, VII. 16.

Livy, VII. 17. "Fabius aie- jussisset, id jus ratumque esset; jus-

according to ancient law, the slaves of the captor, his release of a prisoner upon ransom was in fact the manumission of a slave. Accordingly Cn. Manlius called his soldiers together in the camp near Sutrium, according to their tribes, and, as if they were assembled in regular comitia, he proposed to them a law, that five per cent. on the value of any emancipated slave should be paid by his master into the public treasury 27. It might be argued, that the state ought not to lose all benefit from the plunder acquired by its soldiers; and that especially, if a soldier set an enemy at liberty for the sake of his ransom, some compensation should be made to his country, whom his act might be supposed to injure. There was some plausibility in this, and the army of Manlius might have felt also some jealousy at the better fortune of their comrades, and might have known that their own general would not, like C. Marcius, give up to them the full benefit of such plunder as they might acquire from the Etruscans. Accordingly the law was passed in the camp, and received the ready sanction of the curiæ and the senate at Rome. But the tribunes, dreading the precedent of a law passed at a distance from Rome, beyond the range of the tribunes' protection, and where every citizen was subject to the absolute power of his general, declared it to be a capital offence, if any one should for the future summon the tribes in their comitia in any other than their accustomed place of meeting 28. Their bill to this effect

object been merely to check the increase of the class of freedmen, it would scarcely have been brought forward in such an irregular manner. Similar laws were in force in some of our West Indian islands, at

7 "Legem de vicesimà eorum qui once to restrain emancipation, and manumitterentur." The time and to prevent the slave from becoming place at which the law was passed a burden upon the public, if the justify the explanation which I have state received nothing as a compengiven of its meaning; for had the sation for the contingency of being obliged to maintain him as a free-

28 "Ne quis postea populum sevo-caret." Compare the well-known sense of secessio.

was sure of the support of Marcius and his army; and its principle was so clearly just, that it was passed, so far as we hear, without meeting with any opposition.

The years 390, 391, and 392, were marked by a pes-Natural tilence 29, which is said to have been very generally story of fatal; and in 391, the Tiber rose to an unusual leaping into height, overflowed the Circus Maximus 30, and put a the gulf. stop to the games which were going on there at that very time, as a propitiation of the wrath of Heaven. It is difficult to say whether it was a similar flood two years afterwards, or the shock of an earthquake, which gave occasion to the famous legend of the filling up of the Curtian lake in the forum. All know how the gulf, which had suddenly yawned wide and deep in the midst of the forum 31, could be filled up by no human power, till the gods at last declared that the best and true strength of the Roman Commonwealth must be devoted as an offering to the gulf; so should the state exist and flourish for ever. While men were asking. What is the true strength of Rome? a noble youth named M. Curtius, whose valiant deeds had made him famous, said that it were shame to think that the true strength of Rome could lie in aught else but in the arms and in the valour of her children: and he put on his armour and mounted his horse, and plunged into the gulf. All the assembled multitude threw their offerings into it after him, and the gulf was closed, but the place bore his name for ever. It were vain to inquire at what period and upon what foundation this remarkable story was first originated 32.

²⁹ Livy, VII. 1, 2.

of the Curtian lake in the forum Livy, VII. 3. from one Curtius Mettius, a soldier of Tatius, the king of the Sabines; mus, V. 6, § 2. who, in the battle between Tatius and Romulus, had been nearly lost

CHAP. Death of Camillus.

The first year of the pestilence was marked by the death of M. Camillus 33. In him we seem to lose the last relic of early Rome, the last hero whose glory belongs rather to romance than to history. But the fame of the stories connected with him proves the high estimation in which he was held when living, and it was a beautiful conclusion to his long life, that his last public action was that of a peacemaker, his last interference in political contests was that of a patriot and not of a partizan. The glory of his name was supported for one generation by his son, L. Furius, and then sank for ever.

First introduction of stage acting and dancing.

The same period of pestilence was also noted as the era at which the first and simplest form of dramatic entertainments 34 was introduced at Rome. Amongst the games ordered to be celebrated in the hope of propitiating the gods, one, it is said, consisting of a dance in dumb show, as an accompaniment to the music of the flute, was for the first time introduced from Etruria. The dumb show was afterwards succeeded by a song in which the dance was suited to the words; then came a dialogue, and, last of all, a regular acted story; but here the Romans did but translate or imitate the dramatists of Greece, and nothing in literature is less original, and therefore less valuable, than the tragic and comic drama of Rome.

What power of imagination can complete these few isolated facts into the full picture of the life of a people during three-and-twenty years? who can represent to himself the senate or the forum, such as . they were at this period, either as to outward forms

in a piece of boggy ground between the Capitoline and Palatine hills. Livy, I. 12, 13. A spot in the centre of the forum, marked out by an known, various stories, as is usual, altar, was known even in the times were invented to explain it. of the emperors by the name of the Curtian lake: Galba was thrown

³³ Livy, VII. 1. 34 Livy, VII. 2.

and scenes, or as to the men who frequented them? Much less can we conceive what was passing in the interior of every family, and realize to ourselves the names of our scanty history—the Fabii, Valerii, the Sulpicii, or the Marcii, as they were talking and acting in the ordinary relations of life, abroad or at A period, of which there remains no contemporary literature, has virtually perished from the memory of after-ages; some scattered bones of the skeleton may be left, but the face, figure, and mind of the living man are lost to us beyond recall.

In times so imperfectly known as those with which FOREIGN HISTORY OF we are now engaged, the geographical order of events ROME FROM 389 TO 412. is far more instructive than the chronological. I propose, therefore, to trace successively the relations of Rome with the several neighbouring states, from 389 to 412, beginning with the wars with the Etruscans, who were divided by the Tiber from the Latins, Volscians, and Hernicans.

I. The people of Tarquinii, sometimes aided by the Wars with Faliscans, were engaged in wars with Rome during a and the Faliscans. period of eight years, from 396 to 404. What may have been the cause of the quarrel is unknown, if it were any thing more than the ordinary enmity between two neighbouring nations, and the disputes which are for ever occurring on their common border. But the war is rendered remarkable by the specimens displayed in it of the character and influence of the Etruscan religion. The Roman consul, C. Fabius 35, having been defeated in a battle in the year 397, the Tarquinians sacrificed to their gods three hundred and seven Roman soldiers, who had been taken prisoners in the action; and two years afterwards, when the Faliscans had joined them, the priests of both cities, with long snake-like ribbons of various colours

CHAP. XXVII. twisted in their hair, and brandishing burning torches in their hands. fought in the front of their army, and struck such terror into the Roman soldiers, that they drove them back in confusion to their camp. The Etruscan priests, it should be remembered, were also the chiefs or lucumones of the nation, and they acted on this occasion, and with equal success, the same part which the two Decii performed for Rome in the Latin and Etruscan wars of a later period. Full of confidence in the support of the gods, the Etruscans followed up their victory; they entered the Roman territory and spread their devastations over the whole country on the right bank of the Tiber as far as the sea. It was to meet this danger that C. Marcius Rutilus³⁷ was appointed dictator; he was named, we must suppose, by the plebeian consul of that year, M. Popillius Lænas, and was the first plebeian who ever obtained the dictatorship. His appointment gave great offence to the patricians, and was proportionably acceptable to his own order; all his commands were zealously obeyed; he repelled the invaders, and, like the popular consuls of the year 305, he obtained a triumph by a vote of the people when the senate refused to grant it.

Peace concluded for forty years.

In the year 401 the Roman annalists say, that the butchery of the Roman prisoners by the Tarquinians four years before was signally avenged; the Tarquinians were defeated in a great battle, and three hundred and fifty-eight of the noblest of the prisoners were sent to Rome, and there scourged and beheaded in the forum³⁸. The war lingered on, however, for three years more; and was then ended by a peace concluded for forty years³⁹. No conquests of towns or territory are recorded, and thus the Roman fron-

³⁶ Livy, VII. 17. 37 Livy, VII. 17.

³⁸ Livy, VII. 19. 39 Livy, VII. 22.

tier still remained on the side of Etruria in the same CHAP. position as it had been for the last forty years, since the conquest of Veii, Nepete, and Sutrium.

II. Far more complicated was the scene on the War in left bank of the Tiber. I There great changes took place; the relations of the several people to one another were materially altered; some nations almost vanish out of history, whilst Rome saw her territory enlarged, her population of citizens increased, her power and influence strengthened and extended beyond all former example. But the causes and circumstances of these changes are partly disguised by the dishonesty, and partly omitted through the mere meagreness, of the Roman historians. Out of the confusion of Livy's narrative we must endeavour, if possible, to obtain a clear and consistent outline of the events of a period which contributed, in no small degree, to determine the future destinies of Rome and of the world.

In the year 394, according to the common chro-invalue nology, the Gauls again appeared in Latium. inroad lasted, according to the Roman annals, for four years, and was ended, as they pretend, by the total destruction of the invaders in the year 397. Eight years afterwards, in 405, we hear of another invasion; but this new attack was completely defeated in the following year, and from that time forward we never again find the Gauls in Latium.

The dates of these two invasions are no doubt Account of correctly given. They are confirmed by Polybius " by Polybius."

the Roman writers claim three vic- by Livy, and the Fasti Capitolini tories in the course of the invasion give the day of his triumph, the of 394-397, in which, according to nones of May. On the other hand, Polybius, the Romans did not ven- the statement of Polybius is given ture to meet the Gauls in the field. simply and positively, and we know cumstantially by Appian, who pro- in the Samnite war, and in other

II. 18. It is well known, that bably copied Dionysius, as well as The victory of the dictator C. Sul- how completely the Romans corpicius, in 397, is described very cir- rupted the memory of many events CHAP, XXVII.

although in all other points his account differs widely from that of the Roman writers. The Gauls penetrated into the heart of Latium thirty years after their first attack on Rome; they appeared at Alba, but the Romans, surprised by the suddenness of their inroad, and unable to collect their allies together, did not venture to meet them in the field. Twelve years afterwards, continues Polybius, they came again; but the Romans had now timely notice of their coming, their allies had joined them, and they marched out boldly to give the enemy battle. The Gauls were dismayed by this display of confidence; their chiefs quarrelled, and their whole multitude broke up under cover of night, and retreated like a beaten army to their own country. On this their last appearance in Latium, the Roman army opposed to them was commanded by Lucius Camillus; and this is the Lucius 11 whom Aristotle spoke of as the deliverer of his country from the Gauls. According to the Roman accounts,

parts of their early history. should be glad to know from what sources Polybius derived his knowledge of these events. The chronological exactness of his account seems to show, that it could not have been taken from any Greek writer who may have mentioned the Gaulish invasions of central Italy, but from some Roman annalist; and it is probable that Fabius, who, in spite of his national prejudices, had in other instances given a true report of transactions which later annalists utterly misrepresented, was the authority whom Polybius fol-lowed. It is not likely, on the other hand, that the pretended victories of the Roman generals are mere inventions, but that some trifling advantages gained over de-tached parties of the Gauls were magnified into general battles, and that the triumphs, if not altogether false, were granted by the policy of the senate, wishing to make the patronymic.

We most of any advantage gained over what an enemy so formidable as the now- Gauls.

41 Τὸν δέ σώσαντα Λεύκιον είναι φησίν. Plutarch, Camill. 22. It should be remembered that the Romans in old times were known and called by their prænomina, or first names, as Polybius calls Scipio, "Publius," and Regulus, "Marcus." The prænomen was then much less likely to be mistaken than in afterages, when the nomen and cogno-men were generally used instead of it, and when it was possible for a foreigner to be very familiar with the actions of Cæsar, without remembering whether his prænomen. was Caius or Lucius. But Aristotle would have been no more likely to have mistaken one prænomen for another, than to have confounded two Greek brothers together, because together with their own peculiar names they had both the same

he defeated the Gauls in a general action; yet it is CHAP. not pretended that he obtained a triumph.

These last invasions of the Gauls were marked, Stories of the Gaulish according to the Roman annalists, not only by many invasions. signal victories won by the Roman armies in general Tomanius battles, but in particular by two brilliant single com-lerius Corbats, in which two of the noble youth of Rome gained for themselves an immortal memory. T. Manlius, the future conqueror of the Latins, fought with a gigantic Gaul '2 on the bridge over the Anio upon the Salarian road: he slew his enemy, and took from his neck his chain of gold (torques), which he wore on his neck in triumph, so that the soldiers called him Torquatus, and his descendants ever after bore that And again, before the last great victory won by Lucius Camillus, there was another single combat in the Pomptinian territory, between a second giant Gaul and the young M. Valerius⁴³, who afterwards defeated the Samnites at the great battle of Mount Gaurus. A wonderful thing happened in this combat, said the story; for as Marcus was going to begin the fight, all on a sudden a crow flew down and perched upon his helmet. When the two combatants closed with each other, the crow still sat on the Roman's helm, but ever and anon it soared up in the air, and then darted down upon the Gaul, and struck at his face and eyes with its beak and claws. So the Gaul, confounded and dismayed, soon fell by the sword of Marcus; and then the crow flew up again into the air, and vanished towards the east. For this wonderful aid thus afforded him, M. Valerius was known ever afterwards by the surname of Corvus,

⁴³ There is a striking description of this combat given by Q. Claudius Gellius from some of the old annal-Quadrigarius, an annalist of the ists, IX. 11. It is described too by seventh century of Rome, and pre- Dionysius, XV. 1, 2, and by Livy, served to us by A. Gellius, IX. 13.

⁴³ This combat is also given by VII. 26.

Crow, and the name remained to his posterity. These stories are the very counterpart of the combat between Sir Guy of Warwick and the Danish giant Colbrand before the walls of Winchester; or, as Manlius and Valerius Corvus are certainly more real personages than Sir Guy, we may compare them with the ballad of Chevy Chase, and consider how far we could recognize the historical battle of Otterburne, and the real Hotspur, in the battle on the Cheviot hills, and in the Earl Percy of the poem. As in this instance the time 44, place, circumstances, and issue of the poetical battle bear no resemblance to those of the real one, so also the poetical or romance accounts of these last Gaulish invasions retain scarcely a feature of that simple and real history of them which has been preserved to us by Polybius. That the triumphal Fasti have followed the fictitious rather than the true account, belongs to that peculiar blot on the Roman character which I have already noticed; that what with other people has been mere fanciful romance, has been by the Romans made to wear such an appearance of serious earnest as to be no longer romance, but falsehood.

Effect of the Gaulish invasions on the relations ral states of Italy.

What the Gauls did in Latium and against the Romans has been sufficiently disguised and perverted; of the seve- but what they did in other parts of Italy is altogether unknown to us. We hear of them in Latium, and

> battle did not arise out of any hunttish border, but from an inroad eighteen away."

41 The battle of Otterburne was of the Scotch into Northumberland. fought in the reign of Richard the In the real battle, Percy was taken Second of England and Robert the prisoner, and the English were de-Second of Scotland; the poetical second of Scotland; the poetical prisoner, and the English were decount of it places it in the reign of a King Henry in England and a King James in Scotland; Otterburne is in Redesdale near Elsdon, the scene of battle in the poem is of the scene of battle in the poem is of the prisoner, and the English were deprisoner, and the English were departed; in the poetical battle, Percy is killed, but the English were departed; in the poetical battle, Percy is killed, but the English are victorious. And further to show how slight actions may be magnified into great battles, the Scottish army at Otterburne, which consisted really in the Cheviot hills; the historical of 2300 men, is made in another ballad of the battle to amount to ing excursion of Percy on the Scot- 44,000, of whom there "went but

that they moved southwards from thence into Campania and Apulia 15} but they do not seem to have touched Etruria, and their attacks on Rome were all made on the left bank of the Tiber. Perhaps the Etruscans had early concluded a peace with them, so that in their invasions of Latium and Campania they passed through Umbria and the country of the Sabines, descending upon Rome either by the Salarian road along the Tiber, or by the valley of the Anio. The Romans complained that two Latin cities, Tibur and Præneste 6, had not scrupled in their hatred of Rome to ally themselves with these barbarians; and this was remembered afterwards against them when the issue of the great Latin war had placed them at the mercy of their old enemies. But it is not to be wondered at if they were glad to divert the torrent of the Gaulish invasion from themselves to the territory of strangers or rivals: perhaps they hired some of the Gaulish bands to enter into their service, and some advantages gained over these by the Roman generals may have been the origin of the pretended victories and triumphs recorded in the annals and in the Fasti. The main Gaulish army appears to have stationed itself principally on the Alban hills 17, from whence, as from some island stronghold, they could attack and lay waste all the neighbouring country. Twice they are said to have approached Rome, and once they advanced as far as the very Colline gate 18, by which they had entered the city in their first invasion. On one occasion we find them encamped at Pedum 49 in front of Præneste, an old Latin city which the Æquians had formerly conquered, but which afterwards, perhaps at this very time, got rid of its

CHAP. XXVII.

⁴⁵ Livy, VII. 11. 26.
46 Livy, VII. 11. VIII. 14.
47 Polybius, II. 18. Livy, VII.
48 Gallos . . . circa Pedum consections and the section of the section of

foreign masters and became again united to the Latin nation. None can tell what cities were destroyed, what people weakened, and what confederacies or dominions were broken up in the course of these Gaulish invasions. The Volscians seem to have suffered more especially; for it was through their territory that the Gauls moved onwards from Latium to Campania, or returned from Campania to their quarters on the Alban hills; and it appears that their nation was from this time forward broken into fragments, each of which had from henceforth a destiny of its own. In order to understand this change fully, we must recollect, that in the year of Rome 378 the Roman frontier had fallen back from Anxur to Satricum, that Satricum itself had been won by the Volscians, and afterwards burnt by the Latins 50, that it might not revert to Rome, and that the Roman territory in the maritime part of the Campagna scarcely reached to the distance of twenty-five miles from Rome. But in 397 we find that the Latins 11 renewed their alliance with the Romans; that two new tribes of Roman citizens were created 52, the Pomptine and the Publilian; and that Velitræ and Privernum 53, both of them Volscian towns, but the latter unmentioned hitherto in Roman history, were engaged alone in a war with Rome. This same year witnessed also the retreat of the Gauls from Latium, after they had been overrunning it at intervals during a period of three years; and finally, it was marked by what the Romans call a conquest of the Hernicans 54, who for the last four years had been at open war with Rome. That there was a connexion between all these events is manifest, although they appear in Livy as mere

Livy, VI. 33.
 Livy, VII. 12.
 Livy, VII. 15.

⁵⁰ Livy, VII. 15. 54 "Hernici devicti subactique sunt." Livy, VII. 15.

accidental coincidences. It should be remembered also, that in this same year war was formally declared 55 XXVII. between Rome and Tarquinii.

The complicated negotiations and the ever changing Renewal of alliances of the Greek states, between the peace of between Nicias and the Athenian expedition to Sicily, cannot the Latins be comprehended readily, even though related by such cana. an historian as Thucydides. In the last ten years of the fourth century of Rome, Latium and its neighbourhood must have presented a tissue of events equally perplexed in themselves, without any contemporary historian like Thucydides to explain them to posterity. But by considering the mere fragments of information which have been preserved to us, we may attempt to combine them into something like the fol-A war with Tarquinii in addition to lowing form. one with the Hernicans, and that at a time when Tibur and Præneste were hostile, and when the Gauls might be expected to appear again in Latium as they had done regularly for the last three years, was clearly more than the strength of Rome could bear. The old alliance with the Hernicans, and with some at any rate of the Latin cities, must at whatever price be renewed. We can easily conceive that there must have been a party amongst the Latins and Hernicans equally well disposed to such a reunion. accordingly effected: the plebeian consul C. Plautius appears to have had the honour of restoring at this critical moment the great work of Sp. Cassius. whole people of the Hernicans renewed their old alliance with Rome; but of the thirty Latin cities which had concluded the league with Sp. Cassius many had perished, and some had become separated from the Latin confederacy, and were now the heads

Livy, VII. 12. "Rebus ne- jussu populi bellum indixere." quicquam repetitis, novi consules

CHAP. XXVII. of small confederacies of their own; we may safely conclude, however, that Aricia, Bovillæ, Gabii, Lanuvium, Laurentum, Lavinium, Nomentum, and Tusculum were among the cities which returned to their old connexion, and became as heretofore the equal allies of the Romans. Thus a force was organized which might be able at last to meet the Gauls in the field, should they again venture to establish themselves on the Alban hills, or to overrun the plains of Latium.

Two new Roman tribes created,

But while Rome was thus strengthened by this reconciliation with her old allies, she also made an addition to the number of her own citizens. Two new tribes were created, making the whole number twentyseven; and the new citizens thus received into the state appear to have been in part the inhabitants of the Ager Pomptinus, or Volscian lowlands, the country between Antium and Tarracina on the coast, and running inland as far as the roots of the Apennines which form the eastern wall of the Campagna. In the times of the later kings, the Romans, according to their own stories, had made several conquests over the Volscians in this region, which at any rate were all lost again during the subsequent advance of the Æquians and Volscians into Latium: but in the twenty years immediately preceding the Gaulish invasion, the Volscian frontier had again receded, and the Romans, as we have seen, extended their dominion for a time as far as Tarracina or Anxur. After the Gaulish invasion there followed another change of fortune; when the Latins no longer aided the Romans, but were for some time in alliance with the Volscians, the Romans again lost ground; Satricum became once more Volscian, and the intermediate country between it and Tarracina, the much-contested Ager Pomptinus, must also have returned to its old masters. But whether it was that

the Volscians had suffered even more than their neigh- CHAP. bours from the Gaulish invasions, or whether the Samnites had already begun their attacks upon them in the valley of the Liris and on the side of Campania, or whether it is to be ascribed to internal divisions, and to the destruction of their old allies the Æquians, it seems at any rate that the Volscian nation was now declining, and utterly unable to withstand, as it had once done, the united forces of Rome and Latium. is probable that much of its territory became at this period either Roman or Latin; exactly in the same manner as the Sabines of Regillus and Nomentum had lost their independence soon after the expulsion of the And as the Claudian and Crustuminian Tarquins. tribes were then formed out of those Sabines who became Romans, while Nomentum and Regillus fell to the share of the Latins, so a similar division in all probability took place now, and the Pomptine and Publilian tribes must have been formed out of the Volscians who were assigned to Rome, whilst other portions of the Volscian territory and population fell to the share of the Latins. Thus the Volscian nation having been so dismembered, those states which still survived became henceforth more individually distinguished, and also, as was natural, more resolute to defend their independence. Amongst this number were the people of Privernum; and the ravages which they and the people of Velitræ are said to have carried into the Roman territory 56 in the same year, were doubtless more especially directed against those whom they would consider as traitors, their own Volscian countrymen, the new Roman citizens of the Pomptine and Publilian tribes.

This favourable aspect of the Roman affairs was Peace with

Preneste.

Livy, VII. 15. "Accessit nates, Veliterni deinde, incursione vastatio Romani agri, quam Priver- repentina fecerunt."

still further improved four years afterwards, when in the year 401 both Tibur and Præneste "gave up their long-continued hostility, and obtained, perhaps at the price of some sacrifices of territory, a peace for a certain number of years with Rome. The peace with Tarquinii followed, as we have already seen, in the year 404.

The growth of the Samnite power draws the Romans and Latins together.

But in the year 402 we again hear of an attack made by the Volscians upon the Latins, in the direction of Tusculum". No particulars are mentioned, more closely perhaps because the allied Roman and Latin forces were in this year commanded by a Latin general; but we may suppose that Privernum and Velitræ, with some of the cities of the Volscian highlands, were the part of the Volscian nation engaged in these hostilities. From this time for the next five years all was quiet; but in the year 407, Satricum, which had been burnt some years ago by the Latins, and the territory of which the Latins had appropriated to themselves in their late partition of the Ager Pomptinus with Rome, was again occupied and rebuilt by the Volscians of Antium". Jealousies were arising about this time between Rome and Latium; and it appears probable that there was a party amongst the Latins disposed to form a separate alliance with the remaining independent states of the Volscians in order to be strengthened by them against Rome. Thus when the Auruncans or Ausonians, one of the most southern people of the Volscian stock, began to plunder the Ager Pomptinus in 410, the Romans, we are told, suspected that this inroad was actually made with the concurrence of the Latins, and expected 60 a war with the whole Latin confederacy. Their fears, however, were groundless

⁵⁷ For the peace with Tibur, see Livy, VII. 19; and for the peace or rather truce with Præneste, see Diodorus, XVI. 45.

⁵⁸ Livy, VII. 19. ⁵⁹ Livy, VII. 27. ⁶⁰ Livy, VII. 28.

for the present, and indeed, the progress of the Samnite arms in Campania and on the Liris was a strong inducement both to the Romans and Latins to defer their jealousies of each other to a more convenient season. Two years afterwards, in 412, the first Samnite war broke out, in which both the Latins and Volscians to all appearance took part with Rome.

Thus in the course of three-and-twenty years Rome Increased was finally delivered from the scourge of the Gaulish Rome. invasions; she had secured her northern frontier by a peace with the neighbouring states of Etruria; her old alliance with the Latins and Hernicans, however doubtful might be its duration, had been restored in time to enable her to repel the Gauls and to crush the Volscians; and it was now ready to aid her in her coming struggle with the Samnites. She had not merely extended her dominion, but by granting the full rights of citizens to the Volscians of the Ager Pomptinus, she had enlarged and strengthened her own Commonwealth. She was thus prepared for the events of the next ten years, which assured to her beyond dispute the first place among the nations of Italy.

We have seen that the date of the first plebeian Chronology.

consulship coincided with that of the death of Epaminondas at Mantinea. The first Samnite war broke out about two years before the establishment of the Macedonian supremacy in Greece by Philip's great victory at Chæronea.

G

VOL. II.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE FIRST SAMNITE WAR—SEDITION OF THE YEAR 408—GENUCIAN LAWS.—A.U.C. 407-409 NIEBUHE: 410-412 FASTI CAPIT.: 412-414 LIVY.

"Majora jam hinc bella et veribus hostium et longinquitate vel regionum vel temporum spatio quibus bellatum est dicentur; namque eo anno adversus Samnites, gentem opibus armisque validam, mota arma."— Livy, VII. 29.

CHAP. XXVIII. Legend concerning the origin of the Samnites.

The Sabines, who dwelt amidst the highest mountains of the Apennines, where the snow lies all the year long, and which send forth the streams to run into the two seas northward and southward, were at war for many years together with their neighbours the Umbrians. At last they made a vow that if they should conquer their enemies, all the living creatures born in their land in that year should be devoted to the gods as sacred. They did conquer, and they offered in sacrifice accordingly all the lambs and calves, and kids and pigs of that year, and such animals as might not be sacrificed they redeemed. But still their land would not yield its fruits, and when they thought what was the cause of it they considered that their vow had not been duly performed; for all

¹ Strabo, V. p. 250. Dionysius, II. 49.

² The form of one of these vows is given by Livy, XXII. 10, "quod ver adtulerit ex suillo, ovillo, caprino, bovillo grege, quæque profana erunt, Jovi fieri."

³ Τὰ μὲν κατέθυσαν, τὰ δὲ καθιέρωσαν. Strabo, V. p. 250. What was not sacrificed, but yet was consecrated to the gods, must have been redeemed before it could be employed for ordinary purposes.

their own children' born within that year had been CHAP. kept back from the gods, and had neither been sacrificed nor redeemed. So they devoted all their children to the god Mamers, and when they were grown up, they sent them away to become a new people in a new land. When the young men set out on their way, it happened that a bull went before them; and they thought that Mamers had sent him to be their guide, and they followed him. He laid himself down 5 to rest for the first time when he had come to the land of the Opicans; and the Sabines thought that this was a sign to them, and they fell upon the Opicans, who dwelt in scattered villages without walls to defend them, and they drove them out, and took possession of their land. Then they offered the bull in sacrifice to Mamers, who had sent him to be their guide; and a bull was the device' which they bore in afterages; and they themselves were no more called Sabines, but they took a new name, and were called Samnites.

Such is the legendary account of the origin of that What truth great people whose history is now beginning to con- in it. nect itself with that of Rome. In two points it has preserved the truth; the Samnites were a people of Sabine extraction, and had established themselves as conquerors in the country of the Opicans. But the two races were probably not very remote from each

"Mamertini."

* Strabo as before. Festus in to this day contain the greatest part of the population in the valleys of

^{*} This reminds us of the story of the central Apennines. the white sow which guided Æneas to the place where he was to build his city. A wolf was said to have done the same service to the Herpinians, who were also of Samnite

the Peloponnesian war, Thucyd. of this coin are to be seen in the III. 94; or like the Casali, which British Museum.

⁷ Micali gives an engraving of a coin struck by the Italian allies during their great war with the Romans in the seventh century of Rome, which represents a bull, the emblem of the Samnites, goring a 6 Ἐτύγχανον δὲ κωμηδὸν ζῶντες. wolf, the well-known type of the Like the Ætolians in the time of Romans. Two or three specimens

other, and thus it is less surprising that the conquerors should have adopted the language of their subjects; for the Samnites spoke Opican or Oscan, and the legends of their coins, and their remaining inscriptions, are in the Oscan character. Still the two people were distinct; and the Samnites regarded neither their Opican subjects in Campania, nor their Opican neighbours, the Æquians and Volscians, as their own proper countrymen.

Notice of the Samnites in the Periplus of Scylax.

One single contemporary notice of the Samnites⁸ in the days of their greatness has descended to our times; and this is contained in two short lines of the Periplus of Scylax, who describes the Samnites as living on the coast of the Lower Sea between the Campanians and Lucanians, and the length of their coast line was no more, he tells us, than half a day's sail. The space which they occupied reached nearly from the Sarnus to the Silarus; Neapolis, according to Scylax, is in Campania; Posidonia or Pæstum is in Lucania. But the Samnite possessions on or near the coast, even though they once included the famous cities of Herculaneum and Pompeii, of Nola, Nuceria,

8 Καμπανών δὲ ἔχονται Σαυνίται notoriously of Samnite origin, but καὶ παράπλους ἐστὶ Σαυνιτῶν ἡμέρας ημισυ, p. 3. Niebuhr reads Σαυ-νίται instead of Δαυνίται in the following page of Scylax, urging that the description is inapplicable to the Daunians, as they neither extended across all Italy from sea to sea, nor lived to the N.W. of Mount Drium or Garganus. I think that this conjecture is highly probable, because Scylax had not mentioned the Daunians in his descriptions of the coasts of the Lower Sea, but had mentioned the Samnites; and the only other people who stretched from sea to sea, the Etruscans or Tyrrhenians, are mentioned separately in the description of both coasts. If so, Scylax includes within the limits of the Samnites, not only the country of the Frentanians, who were

also that of their neighbours the Marrucinians and Vestinians.

9 Herculaneum and Pompeii both stood, it is true, to the northward of the Sarnus; and Strabo expressly says that they were wrested by the Samnites from the Etruscans, V. p. 247. This, however, was the case also with Cuma and Capua; but as Scylax places these towns in Campania, and distinguishes it from the country of the Samnites a little to the south of it, it is probable that at the time of the first Samnite war, which is nearly the date of Scylax's Periplus, most of this district had recovered its independence, and the Samnite possessions were reduced to the limits mentioned in the and Abella, were a mere recent offshoot from the CHAP. great body of the nation: the true Samnium lies wholly in the interior, and having been thus removed from the notice of the Greeks, from whom alone we derive our knowledge of the ancient world before the dominion of the Romans, it has been fated to remain

in perpetual obscurity.

Nearly due north of Naples, there stands out from Geography of Samthe central line of the Apennines, like one of the towers nium.—The Matese. of an old castle from the lower and more retiring line of the ordinary wall, a huge mass of mountains, known at present by the name of the Matese. On more than three-fourths of its circumference it is bounded by the Volturno and its tributary streams, the Calore 10 and the Tamaro, which send their waters into the Lower or Tyrrhenian Sea: but on its northern side its springs and torrents run down into the Biferno, and so make their way to the Adriatic. A very narrow isthmus or shoulder, high enough to form the watershed between the two seas, connects the Matese at its N.W. and N.E. extremities with the main Apennine line, and thus prevents it from being altogether insulated.

The circumference of the Matese as above de-Its extent scribed is between seventy " and eighty miles. Its racter. character bears some resemblance to that of the district of Craven in Yorkshire, or more closely to that of the Jura. It is a vast mass of limestone 12, rising

¹⁰ The Calore runs along the del Regno di Napoli, Parte 2, in southern side of the Matese: the "Matese." Tamaro, which bounds its eastern

north nearly at right angles.

Mr. Keppel Craven says, that
it is reckoned to measure seventy
miles.—Excursions in the Abruzzi, miles, which are more than seventy English ones.—See his Dizionario of Monteforte.

12 This limestone is in some parts side, runs into the Calore from the bituminous, and contains some north nearly at right angles. bituminous, and contains some fossil remains of fish. There are some volcanic or tufaceous rocks in the Matese, resembling probably the beds of tuff which are found on &c. Vol. II. p. 166. Giustiniani the slopes of the Apennines in other gives it at sixty-two Neapolitan places, as for instance, on the road from Naples to Avellino in the pass

from its base abruptly in the huge wall-like cliffs or scars, so characteristic of limestone mountains, to the height of about 3000 feet; and within this gigantic enclosure presenting a great variety of surface, sloping inwards from the edge of the cliffs into deep valleys, and then rising again in the highest points of the centre of the range, and especially in the Monte Miletto, which is its loftiest summit, to an elevation computed at 6000 feet. Its upland valleys offer, like those of the Jura, a wide extent of pasture, and endless forests of magnificent beech-wood; it is rich in springs, gushing out of the ground with a full burst of water, and suddenly disappearing again into some of the numerous caverns in which such limestone rocks abound. In this manner the waters of a small lake in the heart of the mountain have no visible outlet 13; but the people of the country say that they break out at the foot of a deep cliff or cove about two or three miles distant, and form the full stream of the Torano.

On the highest points of the Matese the snow lies till late 14 in the summer; and such is their elevation, that the view from them extends across the whole breadth of Italy from sea to sea. No heat of the summer scorches the perpetual freshness of these mountain pastures; and during the hottest months 15 the cattle from the surrounding country are driven up thither to feed.

Principal divisions and towns of Samnium.

This singular mountain with its subject valleys was the heart of the country of the Samnites. Of the two principal divisions of the Samnites, one, the Caudi-

13 See Keppel Craven, Excurs. in the Abruzzi, Vol. I. p. 18. The water with which the Aire rushes later on the highest summits. out from under the rocks of Mal-ham Cove. Similar phenomena are end of June.—See Keppel Craven, frequent in the limestone mountains of Peloponnesus.

14 See Giustiniani, Dizionario. Mr. Keppel Craven found the upper English reader will remember Mal- half of the Matese covered with snow ham Tarn, and the full burst of in May: it would remain much

Vol. I. p. 20.

nians, occupied the southern side of the Matese, and CHAP. the other, the Pentrians, dwelt on its northern side. To the former belonged the towns of Allifæ 16 on the Vulturnus, of Telesia, the country of that Pontius Telesinus 17 who struggled so valiantly against the fortune of Sylla in the great battle at the Colline gate, and of Beneventum 18. To the Pentrians belonged Æsernia 19 on one of the first feeders of the Vulturnus, Bovianum 20 on the Biferno or Tifernus, and Sepinum 21 on the E. of the Matese, not far from the sources of the Tamaro.

ancient name, ranks even now as a city, but the bishop resides at Piedimonte, a flourishing town about three miles distant, and Alife is at present almost depopulated from malaria. See Keppel Craven,

Vol. I. p. 21.

17 And according to the writer of the little work, "De Viris Illustribus," it was the country also of that still greater C. Pontius who defeated the Romans at the Cau-dine Forks. The remains of Tele-sia are to be seen at the distance of about a mile to the N.W. of the modern town of Telese, which, like Alife, has almost gone to ruin from the influence of the malaria. See Keppel Craven, Vol. II. p. 173,

18 This is still a well-built and flourishing town, containing a population of 18,000 souls. See Keppel Craven's Tour in the Southern Provinces of Naples, p. 22. 28.

The present town, still called

Isernia, stands on a narrow ridge between two torrents, running down in very deep ravines, which meet a little below, and then fall into the Vandra, about two miles above its yunction with the Volturno. It is a flourishing place with various manufactures, and a population of about 7000 souls. Large remains of polygonal walls are still visible, which belong probably to the days of its independence as Sounditaits. The independence as a Samnite city. The tions of the cattle from a

16 Alife, which still retains its remarkable tunnel, hewn through the rock for about a mile, and still used, according to its original purpose, for supplying the town with water, is probably a work of the Roman times. See Keppel Craven, Abruzzi, Vol. II. p. 81—

20 Bovianum, or Boiano, also contains remains of polygonal walls, built of very large stones, put as closely together as possible, and the smaller interstices filled up with remarkable nicety. It is a cold place, being shaded by the Matese, which rises directly to the south of it; and the Biferno so floods the valley, that it is a constant swamp, and the air is damp and foggy: but there is no malaria, because it has no severe heats in summer. Its population, according to Giustiniani, writing in 1797, was then 3500 souls. Mr. Keppel Craven rates it at present as low as 1500. Abruzzi, Vol. II.

p. 164.
The actual town of Sepino stands on a hill at some distance from the remains of the ancient city, which are to be seen in the valley below. These remains are very large and remarkably perfect, but they are of Roman, as I imagine, rather than of Samnite origin. One of the famous cattle-tracks called the tracks. (called tratturi delle pecore), which have existed unaltered free

XXVIII. the Samnites.

Besides the Caudinians and Pentrians, there were doubtless other tribes more or less closely connected with the Samnite name, who took part in the great contest of their nation with Rome. The very names of some of these may have perished; for it is by mere accident that we hear of the Caracenians 22, a tribe to the north of the Pentrians, who dwelt in the upper valley of the Sangro or Sagrus, and to whom belonged the town of Aufidena. The Frentanians, who reached down to the very shores of the Adriatic, are called a Samnite people 23; yet in the accounts of the wars with Rome, they are spoken of as distinct; and they seem to have taken no part in the first war. And the Hirpinians, whose country is also included within the limits of Samnium, and who dwelt to the S.E. of the rest of their countrymen, occupying the upper valleys of the Calore and Sabbato on the south of the Apennines, and of the Ofanto or Aufidus on the northern side, are on some occasions 24 distinguished from the Samnites; and it is by no means certain that they took part in the beginning of the contest with Rome; nor on the other hand that when they became involved in it, the other tribes which had been first engaged continued to maintain it without interruption.

Little is

The country of the Samnites still retains its ancient

coast, runs straight through the plunges down into a very deep and ruins of the ancient town from E. to

22 The name is only noticed, I believe, by Zonaras and Ptolemy; unless it be the same with the Carentini of Pliny. The Italian writers Romanelli, for instance, and Micali, propose to read Sari-ceni, as if the name were derived from the neighbouring river Sagrus or Sangro. But this is exceedingly uncertain. Alfidena, or Aufidena, contains at present about 1500 ²⁴ As for instance, "Hannibal ex souls: it stands on the Rio Torto, Hirpinis in Samnium transit." Livy. a torrent which just below the town XXII. 13.

narrow glen, about a mile above its W. See Keppel Craven, Abruzzi, junction with the Sangro. There Vol. II. p. 131, 135. gonal walls, and an Oscan inscription on the bridge which crosses the Rio Torto. Keppel Craven, Abruzzi, Vol. II. p. 58, 59.

23 Strabo calls them Σαννιτικόν ### Tours of the call of the c with the Samnites, IX. 45.

features, and our own eyes can inform us sufficiently of its nature. But of the Samnite people we can gain the state of no distinct notions whatever. Unknown and unnoticed the Samuite by the early Greek writers, they had been well-nigh people. exterminated before the time of those Roman writers whose works have come down to us; and in the Augustan age nothing survived of them but a miserable remnant, retaining no traceable image of the former state of the nation. Our knowledge of the Samnites is literally limited to the single fact, that they were a brave people, who clung resolutely to their national independence. We neither know what was the connexion of the several tribes of the nation with each other, nor what was the constitution of each tribe25 within itself. We know nothing distinct of their military system and tactic, except that they did not use the order of the phalanx; the sword and large shield 26 were their favourite arms, and not the small shield and pike. We do not know how they governed the countries which they conquered, nor how far they adopted the Roman system of colonies27. Their wealth,

Micali states that the Samnites were governed by a priestly aristocracy, like the Etruscans. He gives no authority for this, and certainly it is not proved by their mere practice of enlisting their soldiers on great emergencies with certain solemn religious ceremonies.

²⁵ Livy expressly speaks of them as scutati, and describes the form of their shield, IX. 40. The use of the scutum in itself implies that the sword, and not the spear, was the offensive weapon generally used; we are told also, that the Campanians called their gladiators Samnites, because they equipped them with arms taken from the Samnites (Livy, IX. 40); and in such combats, as the very name shows, the sword was the common weapon. Add to this ticular portions and races of manthe story, whether well or ill founded, kind, instead of being all common as to the particular fact, that the to all; and that thus Etruria was

Romans borrowed their arms, offensive and defensive, "arma et tela," from the Samnites. Sallust, Bell. Catilin. 52. Athenæus, VI. 106, p. 273. Diodorus, XXIII. 1. Fragm. Vatic.

27 Micali says that "their society was founded on a system of agrarian laws," and he quotes as his au-thority for this a fragment of Varro preserved to us by Philargyrius, one of the scholiasts on Virgil, in his note on Georgic. II. 167. The fragment runs thus, "Terra culturae causa attributa olim particulatim hominibus, ut Etruria Tuscis, Samnium Sabellis." But I do not understand this as saying any thing of agrarian laws, but merely that the earth became the property of parCHAP

XXVIII. manner of living, and general civilization we can but guess at: and to add to all this, the very story of their wars with Rome having been recorded by no contemporary historian, has been corrupted as usual by the Roman vanity; and neither the origin of the contest, nor its circumstances, nor the terms of the several treaties which were made before its final issue, have been related truly.

Their principal articles of produce. Winter pasturage for their cattle on the seacoast.

Thus destitute of direct information, we may be pardoned for endeavouring to extract some further conclusions from the few facts known to us. The nature of their country makes it certain that the principal wealth of the Samnites consisted in their cattle. Wool and hides must have been the chief articles which they had to sell to their neighbours. But the high elevation of much of their country, as it preserved the pasture unscorched by the summer heats, was, on the other hand, especially exposed to the rigour of the winter; the snow lay so long on the ground that their cattle could not have found subsistence. And as in like manner the parched plains of Apulia yield no grass in summer, the inhabitants of the centre of Italy, and of the coast of the Adriatic, must always have been dependent on each other; and the Samnites, either by treaty or by conquest, must have obtained the right of pasturing their cattle in winter in the low grounds near the sea, either on one side of the peninsula or on the other. On the shores of the Adriatic this was probably secured by their close connexion with the Frentanians, a people of their own race; and by their constant friendly intercourse 28 with the Marrucinians

to the Sabellians.

given (by the gods, I think, and represented as so closely connected not by an agrarian law) to the peo- with the Vestinians, that an attack ple of the Etruscans, and Samnium on these would necessarily involve the Romans in a war with all the The Vestinians join the Sam-nites in 424, and the Marsians, may be concluded that the Marsians Pelignians, and Marrucinians, are and Pelignians were on friendly and Vestinians; while their arms, by winning pos- CHAP. XXVIII. session of Campania, procured for them an access to the coast on that side, and gave them the full enjoyment of all that soft and sunny plain which extends along the shore of the Gulf of Salerno.

It is not certain, as I have said, that the Samnites Their congoverned their Campanian conquests by means of Campania. colonies, but there is every probability that they did so. The Samnite colonists would thus constitute the ruling body in every city; and like the early Roman patricians, might be called indifferently either the burghers or the aristocracy. Niebuhr supposes that the sixteen hundred Campanian knights, who in the great Latin war are said to have stood aloof from the mass of the people, and to have remained faithful to Rome, were the colony of the Samnite conquerors. And the frequent revolts which we read of, from one alliance to another, may mark a corresponding domestic revolution, in which the colony either lost or re-established its ascendancy. Yet it may have happened that the colony in some cases had really identified itself with the old inhabitants, and felt with them more than with the people from whom they were them-

terms with the Samnites from the the ill-will of the Apulians towards fact that the Latins, then in alliance their neighbour?-But what if the with Rome, attacked the Pelignians in the first year of the Samnite war (Livy, VII. 38); and that as soon as peace is made between Rome and Samnium, the Roman armies march through the country of the Marsians and Pelignians, in order to reach Campania. Livy, VIII. 6. According to Livy, IX. 13, the Apulians were hostile to the Sam-

by them, and their country frequently laid waste. Had Livy any authority for this last expression, "campestria et maritima loca . . . ipsi montani atque agrestes depopu-labantur," or did he put it in merely as a natural way of accounting for Abruzzi, Vol. I. p. 267—269.

injurious treatment of the Samnites consisted in compelling the Apulians to find pasture for their cattle in the winter; exactly as the Arragonese kings of Naples obliged all tenants holding of the crown in Apulia to let their lands during the winter to the cattle-owners of the Abruzzi; and although the French took off these restrictions, yet the in pasture, and have only the culti-

selves descended. In this manner the Samnite colonies may have become in feeling thoroughly Campanian, and have wished to make themselves independent of their own Samnite countrymen in Samnium; and thus, although the highest of the Campanian nobility were of Samnite extraction, yet Campania may have become, as it is represented, wholly independent of the Samnite nation within no long period after its first conquest.

How they were affected sions of the Gauls.

Not the slightest notice remains of the effect proby the inva-duced on the Samnite dominion by the irruptions of the Gauls. Yet in the year 394-395 the Gauls had wintered 29 in Campania; and after their last appearance in Latium in 406 they are said to have retreated into Apulia 50 through the land of the Volscians and Falernians; so that they must have passed as it seems through a part of Samnium. The heart of the Samnite territory indeed they were not likely to assail; they were not expert in besieging walled cities, nor would they be tempted to invade the mountain fastnesses of the Central Apennines. Thus, if the Samnites did not choose to engage with them in the plains, their substantial power would be little impaired by their invasions; and they received from them perhaps no greater mischief than the ravaging of their territory in Campania, and the loss of their cattle which might have been sent down to the coast for their winter pasture. It is possible, however, that a dread of the Gauls may have been one of the causes which led to a treaty of alliance between Rome and the Samnites³¹ in the year 401.

Causes of Romans and Samnites.

The first Samnite war, which broke out eleven between the years afterwards, was no doubt occasioned in part by

29 Livy, VII. 11.

treaty in the consulship of M. Fabius July, VII. 26.

Ambustus and T. Quintius; but the consulship is according to him the 2nd year of the 107th Olympiad.

dorus agrees with Livy in placing this

the advance of the Samnite arms in the valley of the CHAP. Liris, and by the war between Rome and the Auruncans in the year 410, which brought the Roman legions into the immediate neighbourhood of Campania 32. At this time Rome and Latium were in league together, and jointly pressing upon the Volscians; their power held out hopes to the Campanians, that, by their aid, they might be defended against the Samnites. This aid was in the year 412 become highly needful; the Campanians, having ventured to defend the Sidicinians38 against an attack of the Samnites, had drawn the hostilities of the Samnites upon themselves, and we find that a Samnite army occupied the ridge of Tifata immediately above Capua, and from thence descended, like the Æquians and Volscians from Algidus, to the plain before the walls of the city. In this state of distress, Capua implored the protection of Rome and Latium, and obtained it 34.

32 Livy, VII. 28. Niebuhr supposes that by the name of Aurun- were close neighbours to the Auruncans are meant the Volscians on the Liris, and that Sora was an Aurun-can town. Vol. III. p. 101. Livy himself does not seem to have had this notion; for the Auruncan and Volscian wars are in his accounts carefully distinguished, and Sora is said to have been taken from the Volscians. The Auruncans, on the other hand, are mentioned again in the 8th Book, c. 15, and Suessa Aurunca is named as their chief town. Now Suessa is Sessa, a town standing on the crater of an old volcano. just above the modern road from Naples to Rome, a few miles to the east of the Garigliano or Liris. Is there any reason for thinking that these Auruncans were more closely connected with the Volscians of Sora and Arpinum than with those of Antium, or that the name Auruncan was at this period extended to any other Opican people than to those of the neighbourhood of

33 Livy, VII. 29. The Sidicinians cans, living on the same cluster of volcanic hills which form the boundary of the plain of Naples on the road towards Rome. Teanum, now

Teano, was their principal town.

34 Livy, VII. 31. But it is impossible to believe the statement in Livy that they applied to the Ro-mans only, or that they purchased the Roman protection by a literal surrender, deditio, of themselves and their city to the sovereign disposal of Rome. Every step in the Samnite and Latin wars has been so disguised by the Roman annalists, that a probable narrative of these events can only be given by a free correction of their falsifications. The case of Capua applying for aid to Rome against the Samnites was exactly that of Corcyra asking help from Athens against Corinth. The motives which induced the Athenians to receive the Corcyreans into their alliance were the very same which influenced the Romans: the

A war between Samnium on the one hand, and the connected Romans, Latins, and Campanians on the other, was the immediate consequence.

The Roman consuls in this year were M. Valerius of the war. Corvus, and A. Cornelius Cossus. Valerius is the hero of that famous legend already related, which told how he had vanquished in his early youth a gigantic Gaul by the aid of a heaven-sent crow. The acts of his consulship have been disguised by a far worse spirit; they were preserved, not by any regular historian, but in the mere funeral orations and traditional stories of his own family, and were at last still further corrupted by the flattery of a client of his house, the falsest of all the Roman writers, Valerius of Antium. Hence we have no real military history of the Samnite war in this first campaign, but accounts of the worthy deeds of two famous Romans, M. Valerius Corvus and P. Decius Mus. They are the heroes of the two stories, and there is evidently no other object in either of them but to set off their glory. It seems to me to be a great mistake 35 to regard such mere panegyric as history.

> justice of the measure was in both cases equally questionable; but it may be doubted whether the Ro-man legions sent into Campania were ordered only to fight in the far better from reading Thucydides' account of the war between Corinth and Corcyra, than from Livy's corrupted story of the very events

35 Some of my readers may have seen a work which formed a sort of quêtes, &c. des Français," and was any exaggeration. And yet, after

called "Tables du Temple de la Gloire." It consisted of an alpha-betical catalogue raisonné of all Frenchmen, of whatever military rank, who had distinguished themevent of an actual attack made upon their allies, which was the charge given by Pericles' government to the ten ships sent to protect Corcyra. So truly is real history a lesson of universal application, that we should understand the war between Rome and Samnium they professed to be a real matter of fact narrative; they were published when the memory of the actions to which they relate was fresh, and in the face of the jealous criti-cism of all the nations of Europe, where there were thousands of wit-Appendix to the "Victoires, Con- nesses both able and eager to expose

All that history can relate is that the Romans, we know not with what allied force to aid them, took the First camfield with two armies; that one of these was to protect paign, and battle by Campania, while the other was destined to invade Mount Samnium. The army in Campania was commanded by M. Valerius, and his panegyric, careless of historical details, brings him, without a word as to his previous march, to Mount Gaurus 36, now Monte Barbaro, in a remote corner of Campania, close upon the sea above Pozzuoli. Here, says the story, he met the Samnites, and here after a most bloody battle he defeated them.

The army which was to invade Samnium 37 had Unsuccessful invasion

the campaigns of the last war could be compiled from the "Tables du Temple de la Gloire?" I cannot, therefore, persuade myself that the details of the battle by Mount Gaurus, or of the wise and valiant conduct of Decius in Samnium. deserve to be transcribed in a modern History of Rome. They have not obtained such celebrity as to be worth preserving as legends; they have not in their style and substance those marks of originality which would make them valuable as a picture of the times; and, least of all, have they that trustworthiness which would entitle them to be regarded

as historically true.

Livy, VII. 32. "Consules . . . ab urbe profecti, Valerius in Campaniam, Cornelius in Samnium, ille ad montem Gaurum, hic ad Saticulam, castra ponunt." "What actions," says Niebuhr, "had forced the consul to fall back thither, and gave to the Samnites that assurance of victory with which they hastened to attack him,—this knowledge, as almost all else whereby the Samnite wars might have become more in-

all, what sort of history of any of soldiers, is characteristic of the time and people, and is worth transcribing. "After the battle, the consul called all the soldiers together, and made a speech, in which he com-mended all the worthy deeds which Decius had done." [Polybius especially mentions and praises this practice, VI. 39.] "He then, as was the custom, gave him divers gifts of honour, especially a crown of gold, and one hundred oxen, and one beautiful white ox over and above the number, with his horns bedecked with gold. To the soldiers who had been with him in his post of danger, the consul gave an ox to each man, and two coats; and told them that their daily allowance of corn should for the time to come be doubled. Then, when the consul had ended, all the soldiers of the legions gave to Decius a wreath of twisted grass, which was accustomed to be given by a besieged or blockaded army to him who had delivered them; and it was put upon his head amidst the cheers of all the army. Another wreath also, of the like sort, was given to Decius by the soldiers of his own band. So Detelligible, is buried in everlasting cius stood, wearing his crown of gold and his wreath of grass, and he forthwith offered in sacrifice to count of the honours paid to Decius on this occasion by his fellowCHAP. XXVIII scarcely entered the hills which bound the plain Naples, apparently by the pass of Maddaloni, when became involved in a deep defile, and was nearly confiby the enemy. It was saved by the conduct an courage of the famous P. Decius, then one of the military or legionary tribunes; and thus his panegyring gives the whole story in great detail, and ends wit saying that the Roman army was not only saved from destruction, but gained a great victory over the enemy As it is not pretended, however, that the Roman made any progress in Samnium beyond the scene of their victory, it is likely that their success was limited to their escaping from a very imminent danger, an being enabled to retreat with safety.

Result of the campaign. The story of Valerius pretends that he won yet second victory over the whole collected force of San nium, which had been gathered to revenge their lat defeat; and yet we are told that as soon as the Roma armies had returned to Rome, the Campanians wer obliged to send embassies to the senate, requesting that a force might winter in Campania for their pretection, to keep off the attacks of the Samnites. This is the beginning of a totally different story, that of the sedition of the year 413, and the author of it having no concern with the Samnite war, did not think a reconciling his account with the exaggerated representations given of the preceding campaign. That the Romans drove the Samnites from Campania is pre-

hundred oxen he gave to the soldiers who had followed him in his enterprise. And the other soldiers too gave each man to the soldiers of Decius a pound of corn from their own allowances, and a measure exceeding a pound in weight (sextarios) of wine. All the while that they were giving these honours to Decius and his soldiers, the whole army were shouting and cheering, for they knew not what to do for

joy." Livy, VII. 37.

28 Livy, VII. 38. He adds the the people of Suessa sent an en bassy to the same effect. The shows, that immediately after the retreat of the Roman armies, the Samnites were beginning, not only to overrun Campania again, but even to carry their ravages beyon the Vulturnus into the country of the Sidicinians and Auruncans.

bable; but on the other hand, they failed in their CHAP. attack upon Samnium, and the Samnites were clearly XXVIII. no way dispirited as to the general result of the war.

It would seem from a short and obscure notice in The Latins engaged Livy³⁹, that the Samnites were assisted in this war by against the Pelignians. some of their neighbours: whether as equal or as dependent allies, we know not. For it appears that the Latins, instead of being engaged in Campania or in Samnium, moved into the heart of Italy and attacked the Pelignians; so that we must suppose that the operations of this year were carried on on a most extensive scale, and we thus see how much greater was this contest with Samnium, than any other in which Rome had been engaged before.

The active campaign was short; for the consuls, so A Roman far as appears, still entered on their office on the 1st ters in of July, and their triumphs took place on the 22nd and 24th of September⁴⁰. They themselves did not return to Campania, but parties of Roman soldiers. according to the request of the Campanians, were sent back to garrison the several cities, and a large force was thus kept on service during the winter. state of things lasted through the following spring; the Romans would not commence offensive operations till the new consuls should come into office: of the movements of the Samnites we hear nothing; but it may be that their usual season of military service was the same as that of the Romans, and mere plundering parties would be deterred by the force left to keep them in check. But when the new consul, C. Marcius Rutilus, arrived after midsummer to take the command of the army, he found himself engaged in a

Campania.

minis fortuna . . . Latinos, jam exer- moving by the lake of Fucinus upon citibus comparatis, ab Romano in Sulmo. and the country of the Pe-Pelignum vertit bellum." This can lignians, and thus threatening Samonly mean that the Latins directed nium on the rear. their main force against the north-

20 Livy, VII. 38. "Hujus certa- ern side of the Samnite confederacy.

40 See the Fasti Capitolini.

Domestic disturbances.

very different duty from that of marching against the Samnites.

Had we any history of these times, events so important and so notorious as the great disturbance of the year 413 must have been related in their main points clearly and faithfully. But because we have merely a collection of stories recording the great acts of particular families and individuals, and in each of these the glory of its own hero, and not truth, was the object, even matters the most public and easy to be ascertained are so disguised, that nothing beyond the bare fact that there was a disturbance, and that it was at length appeased, is common to the various narratives 11. The panegyrists of the Valerian family claimed the glory of putting an end to the contest for M. Valerius Corvus, who was, they said, specially appointed dictator; while the stories of the Marcian and Servilian families said that everything had been done by the two consuls, C. Marcius Rutilus and Q. Servilius. One account represented the affair as a secession of the Roman commons: another described it as a mutiny of the army in Campania. The story which most of the annalists afterwards adopted, taking only the latter view of the case, and thinking that mutinous soldiers ought not to benefit by their mutiny. told only how they were pardoned for their crime, and how they obtained 12 no more than one or two insignificant concessions, which in no respect compromised the dignity of the government. But other accounts 45

temporary with these times; they were but the annalists of the sixth and seventh centuries of Rome, who followed each the traditions and

[&]quot; Adeo nihil," says Livy, "præ- memorials of a different family. terquam seditionem fuisse, eamque Livy himself, in another place, VIII. compositam, inter antiquos rerum auctores constat." VII. 42. We must not suppose that the "ancient authors" here spoken of were conditional to the hopeless confusion in which the story of those wars was involved.

⁴² Livy, VII. 41. 43 Livy, VII. 42.

preserved the memory of a secession, headed by a CHAP. tribune of the commons, and winning some of the most important constitutional points which had ever vet been agitated; nay, they told how it forced from the patricians, that which above all things they would be most loath to yield, both on public grounds and on private, a general abolition of debts ".

The truth, however, in this instance, seems not The army in Campania difficult to disentangle. In spite of the successive metalics lowerings of the rate of interest, there was a large nevertheless. amount of debt undischarged, because there had been no change for the better in the circumstances of the commons at large, to enable them to pay off even the principal of what they owed. A multitude of men thus involved, many of them perhaps actually nexi, were kept on foreign service during the winter, a thing in itself extremely galling to them, and were quartered in the towns of Campania, where they witnessed a state of luxury, such as they could never have conceived before. Nothing is more probable "than that they should have longed to appropriate these

Fragm. I. § 2.

Perhaps I ought hardly to have expressed myself so strongly as to the probability of this part of the story, since Niebuhr considers it undeserving of credit. But Wachsmuth has well observed, that the eager desire of the commons to settle at Veii, proves sufficiently that they had no invincible attachment to Rome as their native country: he adds, with no less truth, "that the people whose innocence is the fruit of ignorance rather than of principle, is little able to resist the first strong temptation." How great were the excesses of the Spartans after the Peloponnesian war, when opportunities of indulgence were first offered to them! And why should we conceive that the Ro-tion.

44 Auctor de Viris Illustribus, in man commons were men of greater Valer. Corvo. Appian, Samnitic. simplicity of manners than the Samnites, who had formerly seized Capua in a similar manner, when they were inhabiting it jointly with the Etruscans? Compare also the stories of the forcible occupation of Smyrna by some Colophonian exiles who had been hospitably received there (Herodotus, I. 150); and of the seizure of Zancle by the Samians (Herodotus, VI. 23), as showing that such acts were practised even by Greeks towards Greeks, at a period when manners had been as little corrupted by luxury and scepticism as they were at this time at Rome. whereas the Campanians were r countrymen of the Romans. as therefore, according to the too pi were entitled to f

wealthy cities to themselves, to establish themselves at Capua, as their fathers, forty years before, would have fain done at Veii, and to make the Campanians their subjects, the commons of a state in which they themselves would be the burghers. Stories of their design were carried to Rome, and the commons there feeling that they too had their share of distress, proposed also to seek their remedy. Before the plans of the soldiers were yet ripe, attempts were made by their officers to break up their combinations, and detachments of those who were most suspected were ordered home, as if they were no longer wanted in Campania. But these, when they came to Lautulæ, a narrow pass between the sea and the mountains close to Tarracina, concerted their measures with the cohort which was there in garrison, and openly refused to obey their commanders. The example once set became contagious; the mass of the soldiers quartered in Campania joined the revolters, and all marched together towards Rome, releasing on their way all the bondmen debtors whom they found working as. slaves on their creditors' lands, till their number was swelled to 20,000 men.

The commons rise M. Valerius Corvus dictator.

They halted on the slope of the Alban hills, near Bovillæ, fortified a regular camp, plundered the country as if it belonged to an enemy 47, and seized upon a patrician, T. Quinctius; at his farm or country-house near Tusculum, and forced him to become their leader.

⁴⁶ Appian, Samnitic. Fragm. I. Rome at this period, to have been § 1. The persons whom he speaks employed in great numbers as agriδεδεμένους, must have been debtors working as slaves on the "possessiones" of their patrician creditors on such portions of land lately conquered from the Volscians as had been occupied in the usual manner by individuals. Foreign purchased eland must have been too rare at

of as έπι των έργων έν τοις άγροις cultural labourers: and, in fact, the slaves who were confined to work in the workhouses of the patricians in these early times, are always described as insolvent debtors.

47 "Ex prædatoribus vagis quidam compertum adtulerunt," &c.

Livy, VII. 39.

The commons at Rome waited no longer; they too CHAP. rose; they too laid hold on a patrician, C. Manlius, loving the name of their old champion and martyr M. Manlius; they marched out of the city, and established themselves in a spot four miles distant from Even now the patricians were not left helpless; besides themselves and their clients, a numerous body, they would on this occasion be joined by all the noblest and richest of the commons, and by many perhaps of the best men even amongst the less wealthy, who would view with horror the disobedience of the soldiers, and the breach of their military oath. They prepared to put down the revolt; yet not trusting to force alone, they named as dictator M. Valerius Corvus, the most popular man in Rome, born of a house whose members had ever befriended the commons, himself in the vigour of youth 48, scarcely thirty, yet already old in glory, and now in the full renown of his recent victories over the Samnites. The dictator proceeded to meet the soldiers from Campania; the consuls were left to deal with the commons who had seceded from the city.

But when the opposing parties 49 approached each Reconciliation of the other, and citizens were seen arrayed in order of contending battle against citizens, all shrunk alike from bringing their contests to such an issue, and with a sudden revulsion of feeling, the soldiers, instead of joining battle, first welcomed each other with friendly greet-

He was three and twenty in his first consulship, (Livy, VII. needs the hardness and coldness of 40,) and he was consul for the first a later stage of society to overcome time in the year 407. See Livy, VII. 26.

course ar

Livy, VII. 42. Appian, Sam-course arnitic. Fragm. I. § 2. This sudden the isolat burst of feeling is credible enough; feudal sy for civil war seems shocking to men tryman a who are little scrupulous in shed-most unk ding the blood of foreigners, how-

ing, then as they drew nearer, they grasped each other's hands, till at last amidst mutual tears and expressions of remorse they rushed into each other's arms. It may well be believed that not Valerius only but the majority of the patricians were noble enough to rejoice sincerely at this termination of the mutiny, although they foresaw that whatever were the demands of the soldiers and the commons, it would now be necessary to grant them.

Terms demanded by

But the insurgents were also brought to a softer the soldiers, temper, and asked little but what might have been and granted. given them unasked, as being in itself just and reasonable. First an act of amnesty 50 was passed for the mutiny and the secession, and the dictator entreated the patricians and those of the commons who had sided with them, that they would never, even in private life, in jest or in earnest, reproach any man with having been concerned in these unhappy dissensions. Then there was passed and sworn to with all religious solemnities 51 a law which the soldiers regarded as their great charter, that no man's name who had been once enlisted should be struck off the list of the legions without his own consent, and that no one who had once been chosen military tribune should be afterwards 52 obliged to serve as a centurion. They depre-

> 50 Livy, VII. 41. lex sacrata partook of the character of a treaty, and was sworn to by the two parties between whom it had been agreed to. Thus the term is applied only to such laws as settled points most deeply affecting the interests of the two orders in the state, and were therefore a sort of treaty of peace between them. Of this sort, besides the famous laws respecting the office of tribunes of the commons, was the law of Icilius, de Aventino publicando. See the first volume of this history, p. 202.

52 It should be observed that Livy 61 "Lex sacrata militaris." A gives to this petition a different object. The soldiers, he says, insisted that no one who had been once tribune should afterwards be made centurion, out of dislike to one P. Salonius who had been made almost every other year one or the other, and who was obnoxious to them, because he had especially op-posed their meeting. Both Niebuhr and Wachsmuth suppose on the contrary that P. Salonius was a popular man with the soldiers, and that the petition was made in his behalf, to save him from being obliged

cated the power of striking their names off the list of CHAP. soldiers, partly because it degraded them to an inferior rank, that of the capite censi, who were considered unfit to bear arms; partly because whilst they were on military service they were protected from being personally attached for debts; and partly, also, because service in Campania bore an agreeable aspect, and might furnish a poor man with the means of relieving himself from his embarrassments. The law about the military tribunes had probably various objects: amongst the rest it may have been intended to advance the dignity of that office, which offered to the commons the readiest means of acquiring distinction, and thus was a natural step to the highest political magistracies.

Another demand was made in a different spirit; Terms dethat the pay of the horsemen or knights should be refused. lowered, they receiving at that period three times as much as the foot-soldiers. In requiring this the soldiers not only wished to reduce the public expenditure, and so to lighten their own taxation, but there was also a feeling of enmity towards the knights, who had taken a decided part against them. But on this point the senate would not yield; and the soldiers ashamed, perhaps, of the motives which had led them to ask for it, did not press their demand 53.

of Volero Publilius, who complained mass of the commons, that promoof being required to serve as a common soldier, after having been once centurion. (Livy, II. 55.) Many motives may have joined, however, in suggesting this demand of the soldiers. It was a great thing for a deserving soldier, that if once ap-pointed military tribune, (six of whom were at this time chosen by the votes of the people themselves, suaded by Valerius and Horatius to Lavy, VII. 5,) he should be freed abandon their demand 5

to go on serving in a lower rank, from the necessity of serving again after having once served in a higher. except in the same or a higher rank. Wachsmuth well compares the case And it was a great thing for the tion should be kept as open as possible, and that it should be necessary every year to fill up the vacan-cies among the centurions with new men, instead of confining them to a certain number of individuals who might pass at pleasure from one

CHAP XXVIIL

While the mutiny of the legions was thus ended. the commons who had withdrawn from the city returned to their homes again; and L. Genucius 34, one of their tribunes, proposed to them, in the forum, certain political measures, to which it was understood the patricians would offer no opposition. These were, "that no man should be re-elected to the same magistracy within ten years, nor hold two magistracies in the same year; and that both consuls might be plebeians, as the Licinian law had declared that one must be." The multiplication of various offices in the same hands is an evil of which we have no instances on record, because we have no lists of any of the magistracies of this period, except the consuls only. The frequent re-election of the same person to the consulship created an aristocracy within the aristocracy, and confined the highest offices to a number of great families; and now that the Licinian law was again observed, it would raise a few plebeian houses to an undue distinction, whilst the mass of the commons would be altogether excluded. It may be observed that C. Marcius, the plebeian consul of this very year, was now consul for the fourth time within a period of fifteen years.

General abolition of debes

But there was another law passed which Livy could not endure to record, and of which we know not who was the proposer": a law whose very name all settled

mary execution of the decemvirs. the little work. De Viris Illustribus. See Vol. I. p. 259.

to the family of the tribune Genu-

Appian's words are plain enough; "Niebuhr supposes, not unna- i Bothi rus μεν των χρεών αποκο-turally, that this Genucius belonged was εψηφίσατο κάσι Ρωμαίοις, τοῦς de rore exchois mamely, the revolted cius, who was murdered by the soldiers,) and oderor. Samnitic. aristocracy in the year 251. See Fragm. I. § 2. There is no mis-Vol. I. p. 142. He was also in all taking the well-known expression probability of the same family with proper decorate. - Num honestum the pleician consuls of the years igitur," asks Cicero with respect to 385, 387, and 388.

Cassar, when he had just heard of his "It is attested by Appian, who, crossing the Rubicon, "goeile described with thinks, copied this part wom Dionysius; and by alia scelera moliri,

societies regard with horror; a law which is, indeed, CHAP. like war, an enormous evil, but which in this is most unlike war, that it has never been adopted except when it was really necessary to prevent an evil still greater. In order to give the commons an opportunity of rising to a more healthful condition, they were to be freed once for all from the shackles thrown around them by a former period of unavoidable distress; the consequences of the burning of the city by the Gauls had never yet been shaken off, nor did it appear likely that in the ordinary state of things they ever would be. It was demanded, therefore, by the commons, and M. Valerius, it is said, advised compliance with their demand, that an act of grace should be extended to all debtors, and that their creditors should not be permitted to enforce payment. In other words, all those who had pledged their personal freedom for the payment of their debts (nexi), were released from their bond; nor could the prætor give over to his creditor's power, addicere, any debtor who had refused or might refuse to enter into such an Thus the burden of actual debts was engagement. taken away; and to prevent the pressure of an equal burden hereafter, even the lowest rate of interest was declared illegal, and any man who received more than the actual sum which he had lent was liable to restore it fourfold.

This was a sort of national bankruptcy, yet surely Its necessity and justice. it wore the mildest features of that evil, and in some respects did not deserve the name. The nation itself broke no faith; but it required one portion of its citizens to sacrifice their strict legal rights in favour of another portion for the common benefit of all.

την θεών μεγίστην δοτ' έχειν τυ- is no less parrida?

Valerius, he n, seditio-

The expression

CHAP.

was doing on a large scale, and under the pressure of urgent necessity, what we see done every day on a smaller scale for an object not of necessity but of expediency; when individuals are forced to sell their property at a price fixed by others, in order to facilitate the execution of a canal or a railway. The patricians were in like manner obliged to part with the money which had been advanced as a loan either by themselves or by their fathers; and the compensation which they received was the continued existence of a state of society fraught to them above all their fellowcitizens with the highest means of happiness; they lost their money to preserve their country. Had such a sacrifice been made to the indolence, or carelessness, or dishonesty of their debtors, it would have been mischievous as a precedent, however urgent the necessity which led to it: but in the present case, the debts of the commons had arisen out of a common calamity. not occasioned by their fault nor to be remedied by their exertions: their distress, therefore, was fairly entitled to sympathy, and if there be any meaning in the term civil society, justice would require that its stronger members should bear the burdens of the weaker, and should submit to more than their share of the inconveniences of a common misfortune, rather than allow it to entail upon their fellow-citizens not inconvenience merely, but absolute ruin.

Growing power of the Latins.
Peace between Rome and Samnium.

The domestic disturbances of this year produced important consequences abroad. The whole brunt of the Samnite war devolved on the Latins, and they sustained it so ably that their consideration amongst their allies was greatly increased, and Latium rather than Rome began to be regarded as the most powerful member of the league. The remains of the Volscians, such as the brave people of Privernum, and the ans, together with those more distant tribes of

the same stock who bordered on Campania, and were CEAP known to the Romans under the name of the Aurancans, began to gather themselves under the surremacy of Latium, and the Campanians, who had good reason to dislike the presence of Roman soldiers in their towns, may have hoped to find in a new confederacy. of which the Latins should be the head, protection at once against Rome and against the Samnites. Accordingly, the Romans felt that it was no time for them to continue their quarrel with Samnium; and in the very next year they concluded with the Samnites" ACC 444 a separate peace. Thus the relations of all these nations were entirely changed: Rome had connected herself with Samnium, and perhaps through the Samnites with their neighbours the Marsians and Pelignians; while on the other side stood a new confederacy. consisting of the Latins and all the people of Opican extraction who lay between them and the Samnite frontier, whether known by the name of Volscians. Auruncans, Sidicinians, or Campanians. In the same manner, after the Peloponnesian war, we find Thebes and Corinth, so long the close allies of Lacedæmon, organizing a new confederacy against her, and thus at a later period Athens was at one time supporting Thebes, and shortly after, having become jealous of

55 The Roman story is, (Livy, in the field, to invade the Samnite VIII. 1, 2,) that when L. Æmilius, territory on different sides, the Rothe consul, entered the Samnite mans suddenly and treacherously territory, he found no enemy to op-pose him; that the Samnites humbly sued for peace, and purchased an armistice to allow them to send ambassadors to Rome, by giving the alliance with the Samnites, and were consul a year's pay for his army, and three months' allowance of corn. What would have been the account of a Latin writer? Would it not have been something of this sort? "That when the confederate armies of Rome and Latium were actually

made a separate peace with the common enemy, and withdrew their army; and that not content with this, they actually entered into an ready to join them against Latium." Compare the extreme dissatisfaction of the former allies of Lacedæmon. denly formed her sepa-

AXVIII. against her former ally; so that in the last campaigns of Athens and the her growing power and ambition, joined Lacedæmon of Epaminondas, the free citizens of Athens and the barbarian mercenaries of Dionysius the tyrant were fighting in the same ranks in defence of the Spartan aristocracy.

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE GREAT LATIN WAR-BATTLE UNDER MOUNT VESUVIUS -THE PUBLILIAN LAWS-FINAL SETTLEMENT OF LATIUM. -A.U.C. 415-417 (410-412 NIEBUHR).

"Je me refuse à croire que des peuples confédérés puissent lutter longtemps, à égalité de force, contre une nation où la puissance gouvernementale serait centralisée."—DE TOCQUEVILLE, De la Démocratie en Amérique, Tome I. p. 290.

ALTHOUGH Rome had concluded a separate peace with Samnium, yet the old alliance with the Latins still Uncertain subsisted in name unbroken. But it could not long relations beremain so; for the Latins continued the war against and Latium. the Samnites, and might undoubtedly have called upon the Romans to aid them, according to the terms of the alliance; while the Samnites called upon the Romans to procure for them peace with Latium also. In fact the existing state of things showed clearly that the relations between Rome and Latium must undergo some change; either the two nations must

on the assumption that the Latins making war with whom they please; were the dependent allies of Rome, and that the war was on their part a revolt. Now, this is certainly false, as we know from the terms of the original alliance preserved by Dionysius, V. 61, (see Vol. I. of this history, p. 126,) and from the indisputable authority of Cincius (Vol. I. p. 127, note 4). Livy himself supplies a refutation of his own story; false colouring in this for he allows expressly, VIII. 2, given his facts in their

¹ Livy's whole narrative proceeds that the Latins had the right of that is, in Greek language, they were αὐτόδικοι, or able to give and receive satisfaction in their own name, without being obliged to refer their quarrels to any sp of the characteristics of opposed to a depend See Thucyd. V. 18. therefore, tacitly correc

become wholly separate, or more closely united; if they were to act together at all, some scheme must be devised to ensure that they should act unanimously.

The Latins make proand Latium.

The general congress of the Latin cities took upon posals for an itself to propose such a scheme; and the two prætors tween Rome for the year, L. Annius of Setia, and L. Numisius of Circeii, magistrates corresponding to the Roman consuls, and retaining the name which the consuls had borne down to the time of the decemvirate, were despatched with ten of the principal deputies of the congress, to communicate their proposal to Rome². The substance of it was, that the two nations should be completely united; that they should both be governed by two consuls or prætors, one to be chosen from each nation; that there should be one senate, to consist of Romans and Latins in equal proportions; and a third similar provision must have been made for the popular branch of the government, so that a number of Latin tribes should be created, equal to that of the Roman, and the fifty-four tribes of the two nations should constitute one common sovereign assembly. In one point the Latins were willing to yield precedence to Rome; none of their cities were equal to Rome in size or greatness; Rome, therefore, was to be the capital of the nation and the seat of government; there the senate should sit, and the assembly of the tribes be held; the Roman Jupiter of the Capitol should be equal to the Latin Jupiter of the mountain of Alba; to both should the consuls of the united people offer their vows when they first came into office, and to the temples of both should they go up in triumph, when they returned home from war with victory³.

² Livy, VIII. 5.

subsequent acquiescence in the settlement made by the Romans after the war, so far as this, that it shows their willingness to waive the mere united nation, it accounts for their feeling as to the name of their

³ If the Latins really consented, as is not improbable, to acknow-ledge Rome as the capital of the

There were probably some in Rome who would have CHAP. accepted this union gladly; but the general feeling, These pe both of the patricians and of the commons, was pends are strongly against it. It was viewed as a sacrifice of with indignational independence and national pride. To the national Latins, used already to a federal government, it was but taking another city into their union; but to the Romans, whose whole political life was centred in Rome, it was admitting strangers into the forum and into the senate, and allowing the majesty of the Roman Jupiter to be profaned by the entrance of a foreigner into his temple. 'Accordingly, when the Latin prætors announced their proposal to the senate, which had assembled in the Capitol, it was rejected with indignation; and T. Manlius Torquatus', who was one of the newly-elected consuls, declared that if the senate should be so lost to itself as to receive the law from a man of Setia, he would come armed into the senatehouse, and would plunge his sword into the body of the first Latin whom he saw within its walls. Then he turned to the image of the Capitoline Jupiter, and exclaimed: "Hear, O Jove, this wickedness! Wilt thou endure to behold a stranger consul and astranger senate within the sacred precinct of thy temple, as though thou wert thyself vanquished and made

country, and their consciousness that Rome was so superior to every other Latin city, as to be fairly entitled to be the head of the united nation. What I have added in the text respecting the Jupiter of the mountain of Alba, seems warranted by the actual practice of later times, even after the Latins were in a state of acknowledged inferiority to Rome. It is well known, that one of the consul's first duties after entering upon his effice was to offer sacrifice at the great Latin festival on the mountain of Alba, as well as to sacrifice to the Roman Jupiter in the

Capitol. Livy, XXI. 63. XXII. 1. And, although the instances are of more rare occurrence, yet we read of Roman generals triumphing at the Mons Albanus, and going up in solemn procession by the Via Triumphalis to the temple of the Latin Jupiter, as they went up usually by the Via Sacra to the Capitol. We cannot imagine, therefore, that the Latins, when proposing a perfectly equal union, should have consented s honours to their nahan he e

CHAP. XXIX.

To this the Latin prætor, L. Annius of captive?" Setia, made a reply which the Romans called insulting "But Jove," said the Roman story', to their god. "taught the stranger to repent him of his scorn; for, as soon as he had spoken his proud words, the lightning flashed and the thunder pealed, and as the Latin left the temple in haste, to go down by the hundred steps towards the forum, his foot slipped, and he fell from the top of the steps to the bottom, and his head was dashed against a stone, and he died." Some of the annalists, struck perhaps by its being a notorious fact that L. Annius commanded the Latin army in the war, scrupled to say that he had been killed before its commencement; they said, therefore, that he had been only stunned by his fall; and they said nothing of the sudden burst of the lightning and thunder. Nodoubt, if the traditions of the family of L. Annius had been preserved, they would have given a different picture of his mission. But, whatever were the particulars of it, its result is certain; the proposal for an equal union was rejected, and the sword was to decide whether Latium should from henceforth be subject to Rome, or Rome to Latium.

The Romans prepare for war. T. Manlius and P. Decius are appointed consuls.

The Romans, however, had made up their minds to this issue before they heard the proposals of the Latin ambassadors. They were anxious to engage in the war at a moment when they might be assisted by the whole force of the Samnites; the Latins, on the other hand, would gladly have reduced Samnium to submission before they came to an open breach with Rome. Resolved, therefore, on the struggle, and well aware of its importance, the Romans wished to anticipate the election of the new consuls, that they might have more time for their preparations before the usual season for military operations arrived, which, as we

have seen, was not till after the harvest. Accordingly, the consuls of the year 409 were required by a decree of the senate to resign their office before the end of their year, the middle of the summer, and two men of the highest military reputation were appointed to succeed them. One of these was T. Manlius Torquatus, renowned in his youth, like Valerius Corvus, for having slain a gigantic Gaul in single combat, and no less remarkable for a force of character, such as is best fitted for the control of great emergencies, when what in ordinary life is savageness, becomes often raised and sobered into heroism. He had been consul only four years before; but a special act, we must suppose, dispensed in his case with the recent provisions of the Genucian law. His colleague was the deliverer of the Roman army from its imminent peril in Samnium in the first campaign of the late war, and a man no less distinguished nine years earlier for his moderation and equity as one of the five commissioners appointed to relieve the commons from the burden of their debts', the famous P. Decius Mus.

The Romans had good reason to prepare earnestly Importance for the coming contest; for never had they been engaged in one so perilous. With two or three exceptions, all the Latin cities were united against them; not all indeed with equal determination, but still all were their enemies. Tusculum⁸, whose true friendship they had so long experienced; Lavinium, the sacred city, which contained the holy things reported

nians; and their disposition is evi-Geminus Metius, who was slain dent from Livy's own story, VIII. we from Setia and Circeii, and ure especially said to have in-Tignia to join the confede

^{7 &}quot;Quinqueviri mensarii." See year 417 triumphel over the Lavi-Livv. VIL 2L by the young I. Manlius, com-manded the horsemen of Taxable tion for the first year of the war Livy, VIII. 7. Levinius ing to Livy, tack no part compaign, but the Pasti my, that the cound Man

to have been brought by Æneas from Troy; Setia, Circeii, and Signia, Roman colonies, were now joined with the mass of the Latin nation, with Tibur and Przeneste, with Pedum, Nomentum, and Aricia. The Latin nobles were personally known to those of Rome, and in many instances connected with them by mutual marriages: the two nations speaking the same language, with the same manners, institutions, and religious rites, trained with the same discipline to the use of the same arms, were bound moreover to each other by the closeness of their long alliance; their soldiers had constantly served in the same camp, and almost in the same tents; the several parts of their armies? had constantly been blended together; legions, cohorts, and maniples had been made up of Romans and Latins in equal proportions; the soldiers, centurions, and tribunes of both nations were thus familiar with each other's faces: and each man would encounter and recognize in his enemy an old and tried comrade.

The Latin military character not inferior to the Roman

"The Romans and Latins," says Livy ", "were alike in every thing except in their courage." This is an unworthy slander. Even nations of different race and climate and institutions, when long trained together under a common system of military discipline, and accustomed to fight side by side in the same army, lose all traces of their original disparity. But what the Latins were, we know from the rank which they held amongst the nations of Italy, and from the families which they afterwards furnished to Rome, when it became their common country. The Latins were able to contend on equal terms with the Samnites and Volscians, with the countrymen of C. Pontius and C. Marius. From Latium Rome received the Fulvii¹¹, a family marked

⁹ Livy, VIII. 7, 8. erat." VIII. 8.

¹¹ L. Fulvius, who was consul in o "Adeo nihil apud Latinos dissonum ab Romana re præter animos trate of Tusculum only ti year before he was consul

at once with all the great and all the bad qualities of the Roman aristocracy; and what Roman house could ever boast of brighter specimens of every Roman virtue than the Latin house of the Catos of Tusculum? The issue of the contest was not owing to the superior courage of the Romans, but to the inherent advantages possessed by a single powerful state when contending against a confederacy whose united strength she can all but balance alone, while to each of its separate members she is far superior.

With the Latins were joined, as we have seen, the The Latin confederacy, Campanians, the Sidicinians, the Auruncans, and the weaknesses. Volscians, including under this name the various remnants of that people, the Antiatians on the coast, and the several tribes or cities in the valley of the Liris. Laurentum, Ardea, and perhaps Lanuvium¹², alone of all the Latin cities took part with Rome: Fundi and Formiæ stood aloof from the rest of their

12 I agree with Niebuhr and with Sigonius, that in Livy's narrative, VIII. 12, 13, Lavinio and Laviniis should be restored instead of Lanuvio and Lanuvinis. It is not only that the Fasti Capitolini name the people of Lavinium and not of Lanuvium as those over whom the consul Mænius triumphed, or that several MSS. of Livy support the correction; but in the settlement of Latium the Lanuvians are named apart, as if they had been treated with singular favour, which is scarcely to be conceived if they had been among the last of the Latins to remain in arms. And that they were favour-ably treated appears also from the famous article "Municipium" in Festus, where they are classed along with the people of Fundi, Formiæ, and others, who we know were thought worthy of reward rather than punishment. Besides, Livy himself tells us that the Antiatians in the year 415 ray if the district

Pliny, Hist. Natur. VII. 43, ed. called Solonius (VIII. 12), and we know from Cicero de Divinatione. I. 36, that this district was a part of the territory of Lanuvium. It is certain, therefore, that Lanuvium must have been friendly to Rome at that time, and if so, it is not conceivable that she could afterwards have joined the Latins, when their cause was almost desperate. But I am not sure that the mistake is not to be ascribed to Livy himself rather than to his copyists; for it seems a just remark of Drakenborch's, that Livy calls the people of Lavinium not Lavinii but Laurentes, as if he had confused the two towns together. Yet "Laurentes," in VIII.

11, must mean the people of Laurentum, not of Lavinium, from a comparison with Livy's own statement about Lavinium in the beginning of the same chapter; and that the two names really belong to two distinct places is proved by their " towns given by Diony-

CHAR. Volucian countrymen, and remained neutral, allowing a free cassage to the Roman armies through their territory. It was a more remarkable circumstance, and one of ill omen for the unanimity and perseverance of the Latin confederacy, that the knights" or aristocracy of Cauta, whether of Samnite extraction, or of mixed blood, Samnite, Etruscan, and Opican, protested as a body against the war with Rome, although for the present the influence of the Latin party overbore their opposition. But it was evident that on the first reverses they would regain their ascendancy, and hasten to withdraw their countrymen from the league. We have also indications13 of a Roman party in some of the cities of the Latins; and it is impossible to suppose that Tusculum in particular should not have contained many zealous supporters of the old alliance with Rome. Probably the Roman and anti-Roman parties were in most places more or less identical with the aristocracy and the party of the commons; and already, as in the second Punic war, Rome was regarded by the Italian aristocracies as the greatest bulwark of their ascendancy.

Allies of Home.

With Rome were united some few Latin towns 16, some of her own colonies17, her old allies the Hernicans, and above all the Samnites and their confederacy, including, it is probable, the warlike nations of the Marsians and the Pelignians.

The Romana commence the war un-

When the Latins sent the two prætors as ambasexpectedly, sadors to Rome, it is evident that no active warfare

soon as the fortune of the war turned against the Latins.

Livy, VIII. 14.
 Livy, VIII. 11.

¹⁾ The Romans received information of the hostile designs of the Latins, says Livy, "per quosdam privatis hospitiis necessitudinibusque conjunctos." These, like the πρό-Econ in Greece, would undoubtedly 17 Such as Ostia, whose lands form a party disposed to Rome, were also ravaged by the Antiatians whose influence would be felt as in 415. (Livy, Ibid.)

¹⁶ The lands of the Ardeatians were ravaged by the Antiatians in 415 (Livy, VIII. 12). Ardea, therefore, must have been at that time in alliance with Rome.

could be going on in Campania. Latin garrisons had probably wintered there to repel plundering parties and both of the Samnites; and the Latin army would march consuls march thither as soon as the season for military operations through Samnium arrived, to renew their invasion of Samnium. expectation seems to have been entertained that their proposal of an equal union would be answered by an immediate declaration of war. Certain it is that the breach of the old alliance was far more to be charged on the Romans than on them; for the Romans had deserted them in the midst of a war jointly undertaken by the two nations, and had made peace with the common enemy; and the Campanians who had originally joined the alliance to obtain protection against the Samnites, had no choice but to follow the Latins, as from them alone was that protection now to be hoped for. But the opportunity was tempting, and the Romans, taking advantage 18 of the earliness of the season, when the Latins might scarcely be prepared for active operations, hastily declared war, and despatched both consuls with two consular armies, not by the direct road into Campania by Tarracina or by the Liris, but by a circuitous route at the back of their enemies' country, through the territory of the Marsians and Pelignians 19 into Samnium. There the consuls were joined by the Samnite army; and their combined forces then descended from the

usual season for hostilities at this period was the autumn, it may be doubted whether the Latin army which fought under Vesuvius was more than that force which had wintered in Campania to garrison the several towns, and as such very inferior in numbers to the two consular armies of the Romans. The rapid march of the consuls through the central countries of Italy may have been unknown to the Latins,

18 When we consider that the and their sudden appearance in Campania in conjunction with the Samnites may have been as startling a surprise to the army, as that of Claudius Nero to Hasdrubal after his admirable march from Bruttium to join his colleague on the Metaurus; or as that of Napoleon to the Austrians when the army of reserve broke out from the Val d'Aosta on the plains of Lombardy in the .

paign of 1800.

19 Livy, VIII. 6.

No into Cam-

mountains of Samnium, and encamped in presence of the enemy in the plain of Capua, with a retreat open into the country of the Samnites on their rear, but with the whole army and territory of the hostile confederacy interposed between them and Rome.

The son of T. Manlius engages the enemy contrary to his father's orders, and is executed.

While the Romans and Latins lay here over against each other, the consuls issued an order 20 strictly forbidding all irregular skirmishing, or single encounters with the enemy. They wished to prevent the confusion which might arise in chance combats between two parties alike in arms and in language; perhaps also they wished to stop all intercourse with the Latins, lest the enemy should discover their real strength, or lest old feelings of kindness should revive in the soldiers' minds, and they should begin to ask whether they had any sufficient grounds of quarrel. It was on this occasion that T. Manlius, the consul's son, was challenged by Geminus Metius of Tusculum²¹; and, heedless of the order of the generals, he accepted the challenge and slew his antagonist. The young man returned in triumph to the camp, and laid his spoils at his father's feet; but the consul, turning away from him, immediately summoned the soldiers to the prætorium, and ordered his son to be beheaded before them. All were struck with horror at the sight, and the younger soldiers, from a natural sympathy with

account has been once perfectly given, there is nothing to be done by later writers but to copy it, or simply to state its substance. Thus it is with Livy's famous description of the condemnation of T. Manlius by his father; the story cannot be better told than he has told it, and we have no means of adding to it or varying it from other original sources. I have therefore followed Niebuhr in simply stating its outline; for the finished picture the reader must consult Livy himself.

Livy, VIII. 6.
Livy, VIII. 7. The same story may be told again with effect, even after it has been often told before, if we have received it from an original and independent source; because, if twenty eye-witnesses give an account of the same event, the impression which it has made on each of them will have been different, and, therefore each will tell the story in his own way, and it will contain something new and original. But when we derive all our knowledge from one single account, and that

youth and courage, regarded the consul with abbor TXX rence to the latest hour of his life; but hear and respect were mingled with their abhorrence, and strict obedience, enforced by so dreadful an example. was felt by all to be indispensable.

their scene as rapidly and unconnectedly as our old == " !-drama, transport the two armies, without a word of Bonnies explanation, from the neighbourhood of Capus to the magnet foot of Mount Vesuvius, where, on the road which ked was more to Veseris, according to their own way of expressing in, with in me the decisive battle was fought. What Veseris was ". mer rumor where it was situated, on which side of Vesuvius ** the action took place, or what had brough: the :wo armies thither, are questions to which we can give no answers. But he who had been present at the last council held by the Roman generals before they parted to take their respective stations in the line, might have seen that having planned for the coming battle all that skill and ability could devise, they were ready to dare all that the most heroic courage could do or suffer: the aruspices had been consulted as to the import of the signs given by the entrails of the sacrifice: their answer had been made known to the principal officers of the army; and with it the determination of the consuls, that, on whichever side of the

25 "Apud Veserim fluvium," is the expression of the author "De said the story, had seen in the Viris Illustribus" twice over, in his notices of P. Decius and of T. Manlius. Cicero twice mentions jesty appeared to them, and told the name, but simply says, "ad them that the gods of the dead, and Veserim." There is no stream at earth, the mother of all, claimed present on either side of Vesuvius which will answer the description; but it is scarcely possible to calculate the changes effected in the geography of a country by volcanic entrails action during a period of so many centuries.

23 Livy, VII. 6. Both consuls. night the same vision; a figure of more than human stature and maearth, the mother of all, claimed as their victims the general of one party. The army of other: the on wheth the same

battle the Romans should first begin to give ground, the consul who commanded in that quarter should forthwith devote himself, and the hosts of the enemy with himself, to the gods of death and to the grave: "for fate," said they, "requires the sacrifice of a general from one party, and of an army from the other: one of us, therefore, will be the general that shall perish, that the army which is to perish also may be not ours, but the army of the Latins."

Similar dispositions of

We have seen that the arms and tactic of both both armies armies were precisely similar. In each there were two grand divisions, the first forming the ordinary line of battle, and the second the reserve; the latter being, in point of numbers, considerably the strongest²⁴. The first division, however, was subdivided into two equal parts, the first of which, known by the name of the Hastati, consisted of light and heavy-armed soldiers, in the proportion of one-third of the former to two-thirds of the latter; the second part, called the Principes, contained the flower of the whole army, all heavy-armed men, in the vigour of their age, and most perfectly and splendidly accountred. The reserve, forming in itself a complete army, contained a threefold subdivision; one-third of it was composed of veteran heavy-armed soldiers, the Triarii; another third of light-armed, Rorarii; and the remainder were mere supernumeraries, Accensi, who were destined to supply the places of those who should have fallen in the first line, or to act with the reserve in cases of the last extremity. These divisions being the same in both armies, the generals on either side knew precisely the force and nature of the enemy's reserve, and

²⁴ See the famous description of the legion at this period in Livy, VIII. 8, and Niebuhr's comments legion only 1890 men; the reserve upon it, Vol. I. p. 497, &c. ed. 2, consisting of the triarii, rorarii, and Vol. III. p. 110, &c. accensi, amounted to 2790.

could calculate the movements of their own accord- CHAP. ingly.

The tactic of the Romans was at this period in an Tactic of intermediate state, between the use of the order of the legion at phalanx, with the round shield and pike, and the loose array of the later legion, with the large oblong shield, sword, and pilum, such as it is described by Polybius. But the want of all contemporary accounts of this middle period, makes it exceedingly difficult to comprehend it clearly. Reserving, therefore, for another place, all minute inquiries into the subject, I shall here only take for granted some of the principal points, so far as they are essential to a description of the battle.

The Roman and Latin legions were, as we have order of The Samnites and both armies. seen, opposed to each other. Hernicans, who formed one wing of the Roman army, must in like manner have been opposed to the nations of their own or of a kindred stock, the Campanians, Sidicinians, and Volscians.

Of the Roman line itself, the legions on the right were commanded by Titus Manlius 25, those on the left by Publius Decius.

The battle began with the encounter of the hastati, Battle unwho formed on each side, as we have seen, the first Vesuvius. division of the first line. Consisting both of light and heavy-armed soldiers, they closed with each other with levelled pikes, amidst showers of darts from their light-armed men, who either skirmished in the intervals between the maniples of the pikemen, or, sheltered behind them, threw their missiles over the heads of their comrades into the line of the enemy.

In this conflict the right wing of the Latins pre vailed, and the Roman hastati of the left wing fi

CHAP.

P. Decius devotes himselfback in disorder upon the principes, who formed what may be called the main battle.

Decius then called aloud for M. Valerius ²⁶, the pontifex maximus. "The gods," he said, "must help us now;" and he bade the pontifex dictate to him the form of words in which he was to devote himself and the legions of the enemy to the gods of death. It should be remembered, that to Decius, as one of the commons, all the ceremonies of the Roman religion were an unknown mystery. The pontifex bade him take his consular toga²⁷, and wrap it round his head,

Who this M. Valerius was we know not; whether it was the M. Valerius Poplicola, who was consul in 400 and 402, or M. Valerius Corvus, who had been already three times consul and once dictator, and of whom Pliny relates, that in the course of his long life, he was appointed to curule offices no fewer than one-and-twenty times. Hist. Natur. VII. 48.

²⁷ "Togam prætextam sumere jussit;" "sumere," because it was not commonly worn in battle. The form of words in which Decius devoted himself, ran as follows. "Thou, Janus, thou, Jupiter, thou, Mars, our father, thou, Quirinus, thou, Bellona, ye, Lares, ye, the nine gods, ye, the gods of our fathers' land, ye, the gods whose power disposes both of us and of our enemies, and ye, also, gods of the dead, I pray you, I humbly beseech you, I crave, and doubt not to receive this grace from you, that ye would prosper the people of Rome and the Quirites with all might and victory; and that ye would visit the enemies of the people of Rome and of the Quirites with terror, with dismay, and with death. And, according to these words which I have spoken, so do I now, on the behalf of the Commonwealth of the Roman people and the Quirites, on the behalf of the army, both the legions and the foreign aids, of the Roman peothe Quirites, devote the

legions and the foreign aids of our enemies, along with myself, to the gods of the dead, and to the grave." No one can doubt the genuineness of this prayer, which, together with the rules to be observed in these solemn devotions, Livy has copied, he tells us, "verbis ipsis, ut tradita nuncupataque sunt," VIII. 11; where "tradita," I may observe, does not refer to any oral tradition, but to the pontifical books: just as Cyprian, where he appeals to "traditio apostolica," means to refer to the apostolical writings in the New Testament. Livy himself may have copied the prayer immediately from one of the older annalists, either from Fabius Pictor, from whom Gellius quotes one or two similar notices of ancient religious observances, or from L. Cincius, whose treatise "De Re Militari" contained the form used by the Fetiales in declaring war, and that of the military oath. See Gellius, XVI. 4. Varro also was fond of recording ancient forms, carmina, in their own words; of which we have several instances in that almost solitary remnant of his voluminous works which has reached our times, his work on the Latin language. Forms of all sorts, and laws, may be relied on as perfectly genuine, even when ascribed to a period the history of which is good for nothing.

To notice more particularly the prayer of Decius, it may be seen

putting out his hand from under it to hold it to his face, and to set his feet upon a javelin, and so to utter the set words which he should dictate. When they had been duly spoken, the consul sent his lictors to his colleague, to say that he had devoted himself to

that it addresses Janus before all other gods, even before Jupiter himself; in evident agreement with that ancient rite of opening the gates of Janus at the beginning of a war, which implied that he was in an especial manner the god whom the Romans wished to go out with them to battle. See Vol. I. p. 8. Mars Pater, like the Zevs and Απόλλων πατρώος, has a manifest reference to the legend of the birth of Romulus. As a god of war, Mars, I should imagine, was of a later date in Italy than Janus; or at any rate that the two gods came to the Romans from different quarters. Virgil speaks of the opening of the gates of Janus as a Latin rite, older than the origin of Rome. The "lares" here spoken of, would be, I suppose, "lares militares," (see Orell's Inscriptions, No. 1665.) "lares," as is well known, being a general title, and denoting powers, or mighty ones; their particular character and office being expressed by a particular title, or implied by the nature of the case. Thus L. Æmilius, in the war with Antiochus, when engaged in a seafight with the enemy, vowed to build a temple to the lares permarini, or "the powers or genii of the deep." Livy, XL. 52. Macrobius, Saturnalia, I. 10. Müller, Etrusker, Vol. II. p. 129, conf. p. 91. The war lares, to whom Decius prayed, are apparently the same powers that are represented on two Etruscan tombs, engravings of which are given by Micali in the plates accompanying his history, Pl. 105, 106. They are winged figures, male and female, who are present in a battle, taking

part with the several combatants.

The "nine gods," "dii novensiles," are probably the nine gods of the Etruscan religion, who alone had the power of launching light-

ning and thunderbolts. See Müller, Etrusker, Vol. II. p. 84, note 10. According to another definition, Servius, Æn. VIII. 187, the dii novensiles were gods who had been deified for their good deeds; "quibus merita virtutis dederint numinis dignitatem."

By "the gods whose power disposes both of us and of our enemies," "divi quorum est potestas nostrorum hostiumque," may be meant either the especial tutelar powers of each nation, the "lares urbium et civitatum;" (see Orelli, Inscription. Collect. 1668, 1670, and Müller, Etrusker, Vol. II. p. 91. 93;) or the peculiar national gods of each, such as the Jupiter, Juno, and Minerva of the Capitol for Rome, and the Jupiter of the mountain of Alba for Latium. The gods of Latium might be addressed in the prayer, to show that the Romans did not treat them with that irreverence which the Latin ambassador had manifested towards the Jupiter of the Capitol.

Lastly, to end this long note, it has been doubted what is the meaning of the expression, "veniam peto feroque," which occurs in the prayer of Decius. I think the true interpretation of "fero" is "nanciscor;" and that, as some have understood it, (see the note on the words in Bekker's Livy,) the words are added as of good omen, "the grace which I crave I feel sure that I shall also obtain;" in the well-known future sense of the present tense, in which "fero" signifies, "I am going to obtain." It may, perhaps, signify no more than an earnest wish, "I am ready to obtain," "I would fain obtain; but, at any --niam" must sign favour," as "pet

sue for it."

death for the deliverance of the Roman army. Then, with his toga wrapped around his body, after the fashion adopted in sacrifices to the gods, he sprung upon his horse, armed at all points28, plunged amidst the ranks of the enemy, and was slain. Such an example of self-devotion in a general is in all cases inspiriting; but the Romans beheld in this, not only the heroic valour of Decius, but the certain devotion of their enemies to the vengeance of the gods: what was due from themselves to the powers of death Decius had paid for them; so, like men freed from a burden, they rushed on with light and cheerful hearts, as if appointed to certain victory.

The main battles on both sides engage.

The Latins too understood the meaning of Decius' death, when they saw his dress and heard his words of devotion; and no doubt it produced on their minds something of dismay. But soon recovering, the main battles on both sides closed in fierce onset; and though the light troops of the Roman reserve were also brought into action, and skirmished amongst the maniples of the hastati and principes, yet victory seemed disposed to favour the Latins.

The Roman reserve decides the fate of the day.

In this extremity Manlius, well knowing that in a contest so equal the last reserve brought into the field on either side would inevitably decide the day, still kept back the veterans of his second line, and called forward only his accensi or supernumeraries, whom for this very purpose he had, contrary to the usual custom, furnished with complete arms. The Latins mistook these for the veterans, or triarii, and thinking that

28 "Armatus in equum insilivit," the gods, was marked by the pecuwrapped around him, the "cinctus Gabinus.

With respect to the nature . Müller Etrusker, Vol. II

says Livy. Zonaras says, τὰ ὁπλα liar manner in which his toga was ἐκδύς. (VII. 26.) But this must wrapped around him, the "cinctes refer only to the moments while he was uttering the prayer: when that was ended, he resumed the full origin of the cinctus Gabin arms of a Roman general; only his sacred character, as one devoted to

the last reserve of the Romans was now engaged, they instantly brought up their own. The Romans struggled valiantly, but at last were beginning to give way, when, at a signal given, the real reserve of the Roman veterans started forwards, advanced through the intervals of the wavering line in front of them, and with loud cheers charged upon the enemy. Such a shock at such a moment was irresistible; they broke through the whole army of the Latins almost without loss; the battle became a butchery, and according to the usual result of engagements fought hand to hand, where a broken army can neither fight nor fly, nearly three-fourths of the Latins were killed or taken.

How far the Samnites contributed to this victory; Share of the whether they, after having beaten the Volscians and in battle. Campanians, threatened the flank of the Latins at the moment of the last charge of the Roman veterans, there was no Samnite historian to tell, and no Roman annalist would tell truly. Nor need we wonder at this; for if we had only certain English accounts of the battle of Waterloo, who would know that the Prussians had any effectual share in that day's victory?

If the importance of a battle be a just reason for dwelling upon it in detail, then I may be excused for having described minutely this great action between the Romans and Latins under Mount Vesuvius; for to their victory on that day, securing to them for ever the alliance of Latium, the Romans owed their conquest of the world.

The wreck of the Latin army retreated by different The Latins roads out of Campania; and the conquerors had suf-defeated, fered so severely that they were in n condition to cities subpursue them. The fire first

turnæ²⁹; then finding themselves not molested, they advanced again to Vescia, a town described as in the country of the Ausonians, one of the Greek forms of the name of the Opicans or Oscans, and situated apparently on the eastern or Campanian side of the Massican hills, where the streams run towards the Savone. Here they rallied, and L. Numisius, the Latin prætor, used every effort to revive their courage, and to procure reinforcements both from Latium and from the Volscians; Campania having been wholly lost by the late battle. A large force was thus again assembled, and the Romans and Samnites, who had been themselves also reinforced, we may suppose, in the interval, from Samnium at any rate, if not from Rome, hastened a second time to encounter them. But the victory was easy and decisive; and as no third army could immediately be raised, the consul entered Latium without opposition, plundered the open country, and received the submission of several cities. The Latin confederacy was, in fact, broken up for ever.

T. Manlius returns to Rome and triumphs.

According to the Fasti, the consuls of the preceding year must have resigned so long before the regular expiration of their office, that Manlius and Decius must have been appointed to succeed them almost before the end of the winter, and their great campaign was carried on in the early spring. Manlius made all haste, no doubt, to return home to his triumph;

also the enlarged military views of nians.

29 Livy, VIII. 10, 11. It is plain the Roman consuls. They ventured from this that Samnium was alto- to abandon altogether the line of gether the base of the Roman army's operations, and that whatever was war directly into Campania, resting the exact scene of the great battle, on the territory of their allies, and the Romans fought with the enemy's communicating with Rome by a army interposed between them and route circuitous indeed, but secure Rome. This sufficiently marks the from interruption, through the grand scale of these operations, and country of the Marsians and Peligbut as he triumphed on the 18th of May", it is clear care that he had greatly anticipated the usual season for military operations, and by so doing had perhaps taken the enemy by surprise. Great as had been his services, his triumph was regarded with no joy; such rejoicings seemed unbecoming¹¹ in one who had los: both his colleague and his own son in the course of the contest: and the younger Romans looked on him less as the conqueror of the Latins, than as the murderer of his son.

The Latin towns which had already submitted were The Car deprived of all their public or domain land, and a like penalty was imposed on the Campanians 22. But as 22 and the Campanian aristocracy had been wholly opposed Reme. to the war with Rome, they were rather entitled to reward than punishment. They therefore received the franchise of Roman citizens, which enabled them to intermarry with Romans, and to inherit property, while their ascendancy in their own country was abundantly secured; and as a compensation for the loss of their domain land they were each to receive from the Campanian people 450³³ denarii a year.

the Fasti runs as follows :-

[T. M]anlius L. F. A. N. Imeriossus Torquatus [C]os III. De Letineis . Campaneis . Sidicineis . Aurunceis . A. CDXIII. xv. K. Junias.

21 Dion Cassius, Fragm. XXIX.

Livy, VIII. 11. Niebuhrthinks that the settlement of Latium was attended by many executions, which history, from a desire to soften the picture, has omitted. Vol. III. p. 159. The Romans, however, far from being ashamed of such executions, rather gloried in them; and even Livy himself relates with entire approbation the cruel vengeance taken upon Capua in the second Punic war. The moment that the

The notice in the fragments of war was at an end with any of the Latin states, it was the policy of Rome to avoid driving them again to despair by any bloody executions; and as the deportation of the senators of Velitræ is mentioned as an instance of remarkable severity, it seems reasonable to believe that no blood was shed except on the field

> ²⁵ Livy, VIII. 11. Mr. Twiss supposes that thirty talents were fixed upon as the annual payment to be made to each century of the Campanian equites, which would make one hundred and two lents for the links four and as the knights

CHAP. XXIX.

L. Craerus dictator.

Whilst the consuls were absent in Campania L. - Papirius Crassus, the prætor, had been left at home with the command of the forces usually appointed to protect the city. He had watched the Antiatians. and checked their plundering inroads, but had been able to do nothing of importance. After the return of Manlius he was appointed dictator, as Manlius himself fell sick. It seems probable that he was appreciated dictator for the purpose of holding the comitia. and that Manlius having been left sole consul, and afterwards being himself disabled by illness, was required, like the consuls who had preceded him, to resign his office before the end of his year34. He was succeeded by Ti. Æmilius and Q. Publilius Philo.

The new consuls defeat the Latins

again.

The history of their consulship is obscure. Latins are said to have renewed the war again to recover their forfeited domain; it is more likely that only some of their cities had submitted to Manlius, and that the treatment which these met with drove the rest to try the fortune of arms once again. They were defeated by the consul Publilius³⁶, and more of

yearly payment of so large a sum as one hundred and twenty talents gives us a high idea of the wealth of Capua. The coin paid is called by Livy "denarios nummos;" and although silver denarii were not coined at Rome till a later period, yet this proves nothing against their earlier use in Campania; and although Eckkel and Mionnet acknowledge only a copper coinage of ancient Capua, yet Micali gives an engraving of a silver coin, with an Oscan inscription, which must undoubtedly have belonged to Capua in the days of its independence. See Plate 115 of Micali's Atlas.

³⁴ Something of this sort must be supposed, if Livy had any authority for his statement that the C. Mænius triumphed on the consule in the year 420, only ten and 30th of September, 415.

Niebuhr well observes, that the into office on the 1st of July. Livy, VIII. 20.) For as Manlius entered on his consulship before the winter was well ended, and triumphed as early as May, the consular years must have begun from that time forwards, not in July. but in the early spring, unless it had again been altered by some subsequent change. But the whole chronology of this period is still so uncertain in its details, that it is impossible to arrive at any certain conclusion.

35 Livy. VIII. 12. 36 The dates for these years for

nished by the Fasti are as follow: T. Manlius triumphed on the 18th of May, 413. Q. Publica Philo triumphed on the 13th & January, 414; and L. Camillas period, still came as the Fasti reckon the

their towns then submitted; some, however, still continued to resist, and amongst these, Pedum, Tibur, and Præneste, are particularly named. The consul Ti. Æmilius laid siege to Pedum, but the defence was obstinate; and whatever was the true cause, Pedum remained to the end of his consulship unconquered.

This was probably owing to the state of affairs in q. Publilius Rome. Out of the large tracts of domain land won tor. He in the last campaign, the assignations of land to the ward and commons had in no case exceeded the amount of three Publilian jugera to each man; all the rest was occupied as we usual by the great familes of the aristocracy. Great discontent was excited at this, and other circumstances occurred, in all probability showing a design on the part of the patricians to take advantage of their successes abroad in order to recover their old ascendancy. Niebuhr supposes that the majority of the senate was opposed to these projects, and cordially joined with the consuls in repressing them. Both the consuls were wise and moderate men; both had been amongst³⁷ the five commissioners for the relief of the general distress in the year 403, whose merits were so universally acknowledged by all parties. There is no likelihood that such men should have indulged a spirit of faction or personal pique at such a moment, or should have proposed and carried laws of the greatest importance without any especial call for them, and yet with-

Rome from the 21st of April, (the nology of much of the fifth century Palilia,) the traditionary date of the foundation of the city, it is obvious that between May, 413, and Janagain, we cannot attempt to fix the uary, 414, there intervened twenty months, whilst between January, 414, and September, 415, there would be no more than eight. But whether these dates are correct, is quite another question. I believe that it is impossible to fix the chro-

again, we cannot attempt to fix the history by the chronology, because that is in itself uncertain.

Livy, VII.

"Moriti æquitate curaque annalium m minibus case

out encountering any formidable opposition. Nor is it consistent that the senate, after having had some months' experience, according to the common story, of the factious character of the two consuls, should have required them to name a dictator in order to get rid of them, when the very result which did take place might have been so easily foreseen, that Æmilius would name his own colleague. It is far more probable that the senate foresaw, and had in fact arranged that it should be so, in order that the reforms which were judged necessary might be supported and carried with the authority of the greatest magistracy in the Commonwealth. The reforms now effected were purely constitutional, and consisted mainly, as far as appears. in destroying the power of the aristocratical assembly of the curiæ, a body necessarily of a very different character from the senate, and in which the most onesided party spirit was likely to be predominant. neral assemblies of the members of a privileged or separate order 38 are of all things the most mischievous; as they combine with the turbulence and violence of a popular assembly all the narrow-mindedness and exclusiveness of a particular caste. It seems that no greater benefit could have been conferred on Rome than the extinction of the power of the curize; and __ accordingly, one of Publilius' laws deprived them o

bility were like that of the continent. ticularly the lower house of convoso that all a peer's sons were noble. cation as opposed to the apper; that or like the patrician order at Rome. is, again, the curie as opposed to so that all his descendants in the the senate. Consider also that work male line were noble, a representa-tive body chosen out of and by so of the nobles of Poland. large a privileged class without any mixture of new creations would be explanation of the Publishan law. a very different thing from our Vol. III. p. 169, et soqq. Livy as house of peers, and would give a the purport of the first law tolerable idea of the nature of the "at plobinita etanos Quirita"

It searcely needs to be observed that our house of kords resembles also the spirit, at once factions and the Roman senate, and not the intolerant, which has marked the comitia of the curie. If our no- convocations of the clergy, and par-

" I have followed Niebuhr in his

CHAP.

their power as a branch of the legislature, with regard to all laws passed by the comitia of tribes; and another reduced it to a mere formality with respect to all laws submitted to the comitia of the centuries. whatever law was proposed by the senate to the centuries, and no measure could originate with the latter, was to be considered as having the sanction of the curiæ also; so that if the centuries passed it, it should have at once the force of a law. A third Publilian law enacted that one of the two censors should necessarily be elected from the commons: a fourth, as Niebuhr

rent:" evidently understanding it to have had the same purport with the Valerian and Horatian law of the year 306, which enacted, "ut quod tributim plebes jussisset populum teneret," III. 55. It is certainly possible that the same law having fallen into disuse, or rather being obstructed by the power of a party, should be again solemnly renacted: but Niebuhr's explanation arises consistent and so probable, that I have been induced to adopt it.

" "Ut legum quæ comitiis centuriatis ferrentur ante initum suffragium patres auctores fierent." I need not say that "patres" here was generally supposed to mean the senate, and I have no doubt that Livy so understood it; but I think Niebuhr is right in understanding it of the patrician curiæ, who had before possessed a distinct voice as a branch of the legislature. The power of the curise was likely to be disputed earlier than that of the senate: the senate was now a mixed body composed of the most eminent men of both orders; it was a true national council; and that such a body should exercise the power of deciding what questions should be submitted to the comitia of the people at large, was nothing more than what was common in Greece eveat this very period; and it we

not to be incompatible w namey, provided that the character. Δεί μέν γάρ είναί τι τοιούτον φ επιμελές έσται του δήμου προβουλεύειν . . . τοῦτο δε, αν όλίγοι τὸν ἀριθμὸν ὧσιν, ὀλιγαρχικόν. Aristotle, Politica, IV. 15. See also the institution of the νομοφύλακες at Athens: προγράφουσι πρό της βουλης και πρό της έκκλησίας υπέρ ων δεί χρηματίζειν. Pollux, from Aristotle, VIII. § 95. It is not probable then that the senate at Rome should have thus early lost a power which still existed generally in Greece; but that the curize should be deprived of it was perfectly natural. And as Niebuhr observes, that the principal members of the senate, headed by the dictator and supported by the mass of the people, should have triumphed over the ultra aristocratical spirit of the curiæ is easily conceivable; but the senate would not so readily have yielded an important prerogative of its own; and it is not possible to believe that had the senate joined the body of the patricians in resisting the dutator's measures, they could have been carried without some violent convulsions. Whereas the Publilian laws, very unlike the Hortensian, the Genucian, the Canulcian, or any other of the great measures carried by the commons against the

-lination of the senate as well as the patricians, were passed peaced. It so far as we hear, withite.

CHAP. thinks, provided that the prætorship also should be thrown open, and that in each alternate year the prætor also should be a plebeian.

The Publilian laws senate.

"The patres," says Livy, "thought that the two approved by consuls had done the Commonwealth more mischief by their domestic measures than service by their conduct of the war abroad." If the term patres be understood of the majority of the patrician order, Livy is probably right; but if he meant to speak of the senate, he must have judged them over harshly. That assembly contained the best and wisest of the aristocracy, but it did not represent the passions and exclusiveness of the patrician vulgar. The majority of the senate, whether patricians or commoners, saw the necessity of the Publilian laws, and had the rare wisdom to pass them in time. Accordingly, they were followed by no demands for further concessions; but by a period of such unbroken peace and order, that for many years the internal dissensions of the Romans are heard of no more; and the old contests between the patrician order and the rest of the people may be said to have been ended for ever. The Hortensian laws about fifty years later were occasioned by contests of another sort, such as marked the latter period of the Commonwealth; contests of a nature far more dangerous -where the object sought for is not so much political power for its own sake, but as the means of obtaining bread.

Final submission of Latium.

In the following year the war with the Latins was brought to a conclusion. The new consuls were L. Furius Camillus, perhaps a grandson 41 of the great

⁴¹ He is called in the Fasti, distinguished families of the com-"Spurii filius, Marci nepos." The mons, for although we have no great M. Camillus is known to have yearly lists of tribunes preserved, had a son named Spurius, who was the first pretor. Livy, VII. 1. The other consul, C. Mænius, must nged to one of the most

yet three tribunes of the name of Mænius are incidentally mentioned at different times by Livy, IV. 53, VI. 19, and VII. 16.

Camillus, and C. Mænius. Camillus marched against CEAP Pedum, while his colleague attacked the Antistisns. who were supported by the people of Velitime, Aritis. and Lavinium. Both were completely successful: Pedum was taken by Camillus. and the records of Tibur and Præneste, who endeavoured to relieve it. were defeated; while Mænius gained a victory over the Antiatians and their allies near the river or rather stream of Astura. Then all the cities of Lating severally submitted, as did also the people of Azimu: garrisons were placed in them, and the future semiement of Latium was submitted by the consul Carrillus. to the decision of the senate. It appears that the case of each city was considered separately, and its fate was settled as justice or expediency might seem to diesate. Unluckily, Livy either could not find, or grew impatient of repeating, what was the particular sentence passed upon each state; he has only noticed the fate of a few, and we are left to conjecture what was determined with respect to the rest.

First of all it was ordered as a general law, that same there should be from henceforth no common meetings, assemblies, or councils for any two or more of making the cities of Latium"; and that they should be made as foreigners to one another, with no liberty of intermarriage, or of purchasing or inheriting lards in each other's territories. All notion of a Latin state or union was to be utterly done away; and each city was to be isolated from its neighbours, that all community of interests and feelings between them might as much as possible be destroyed. This was the system on which the Romans settled the kir Macedon after their final victory over Pen split up into four distinct portions", a

se ademerunt." Lin " Live XI.V 20

Livy, VIII. 13. 43 "Ceteris Latinis populis connubia commerciaque et concilia inter

these was debarred from any interchange of the rights CHAP. of citizenship with the other three.

Cortica A n lass STATES. Tivur and Premie;

Tibur and Præneste, the two most powerful cities of Latium, were deprived of their domain land", and probably of any dominion which they may have exercised over the decayed towns or districts in their immediate neighbourhood. They retained their own laws and municipal independence, and there was still to exist between them and the Romans the old mutual right of assuming at pleasure each other's citizenship, so far as regarded the concerns of private life. But in war they were bound to follow where Rome should lead, and to furnish soldiers as auxiliaries or allies to the Roman legions.

Lanuvium. åre.

Lanuvium obtained the full rights of Roman citizenship, and its people formed the whole or a part of one of the new tribes which were created at the next census 46. It is probable that several other districts of Latium obtained the same privilege: perhaps such as had been hitherto dependent on some

remained a distinct state is proved by the language of Livy, 1X. 30, where he speaks of the Romans sending ambassadors to the people of Tibur; and still more by the fact that Roman citizens might choose Tibur as a place of exile, as was also the case with Præneste. Late in the sixth century of Rome, we have instances on record of this, Livy, XLIII. 2; and Polybius, writing early in the seventh century, speaks of the same right as still existing, adding, as the reason of it, that the Romans were bound by solemn treaties to the people of these cities. These treaties, öpkia, are rightly understood by Niebuhr to have been the old terms of the Latin league, including the interchange of all the ights of citizenship between

of the two countries; On the other hand,

4 Livy, VIII. 14. That Tibur the political dependence of Tibur mained a distinct state is proved and Præneste upon Rome is evident: Papirius Cursor, when consul, had a summary power of life and death over the general of the Prænestine auxiliary troops serving in his army, Livy, IX. 16, so that the alliance probably contained the famous clause which distinguished a dependent from an equal ally; "Majestatem populi Romani comiter conservato." See Cicero, pro Balbo, 16. Compare Livy, XXXVIII. 11.

46 The Mæcian tribe was created in 422 by the censors, Q. Publilius and Sp. Postumius. It derived its name, according to Paulus, the epitomator of Festus, "a quodam castro." And Livy, VI. 2, speaks of a place near Lanuvium, which he calls "ad Mæcium." The probability is, therefore, that the Mæcian tribe contained in it the people of Lanuof the larger towns, since the decay or destruction caar of their own cities. In this manner the inhabitants of Scaptia and Gabii, which once were among the thirty cities of Latium, but had since fallen to decay. may have become latterly subjects of the Tiburtians, and now in all likelihood received the full citizenship of Rome, and composed the Scaptian tribe, which was created five years afterwards.

Aricia", Pedum, Nomentum, and perhaps Tuscu-Area Pelum, obtained the Roman citizenship without political rights; in other words, they were placed in the condition of provincial towns, without any municipal or corporate privileges, and justice was administered amongst them by a præfect sent from Rome. law was altogether that of Rome: their citizens were enlisted in the legions, and their taxation was in all respects the same as that of the Romans.

In Velitræ, from some reason to us unknown, the Velitræ. aristocracy appear to have been zealous supporters of the late war, while the people were well disposed to the Romans. / Accordingly the walls of the town were destroyed48, and all the senators deported beyond the Tiber, with a heavy penalty upon their return to Latium! All their lands, whether domain or private property, were taken from them and given to some Roman colonists who were sent to supply

Livy's statement, who says that they were admitted to the rights of Roman citizens on the same footing as the people of Lanuvium. But it is true that Lanuvium, immediately after the war, did receive no more than the civitas sine suffragio; it could not enjoy the full franchise till its people were admitted into some tribe; and this did not take place till the next census. But that from the time of the next census, Lanuvium was in a different condition from Aricia, and, probably,

This may seem at variance with also from Pedum and Nomentum, appears from the famous article "Municipium" in Festus; Niebuhr's commentary on which (Vol. II. chap. 4, pp. 55-60. Eng. Trans.) is one of the best specimens of his unrivalled power in discerning the true political relations of the ancient world. I would refer the reader continually to this passage in Niebuhr, for a full explanation of the various rights included sometimes under the common term "municipium.

48 Livy, VIII: 14.

CHAP. their place. Yet the people of Velitræ appear to have received the full Roman citizenship five years afterwards, and to have been included at that time in the new Scaptian tribe 49.

Laurentum, which had taken no part in the war. remained as before municipally independent50, enjoying an interchange of all the private rights of citizenship with Rome, but bound to aid, or in other words to serve, the Romans, as an ally; and this, probably, was the condition also of Ardea.

Relations of nian towns.

The relations of some Volscian and Campanian and Campa- towns, which had taken part in the late contest, were also fixed at this time.

Antium.

The people of Antium⁵¹ were obliged to surrender all their ships of war, and forbidden to send any more to sea for the time to come. A colony was to be sent thither, but the Antiatians might themselves. if they chose, be enrolled amongst the colonists; that is to say, their territory was to be divided into lots, according to the Roman method of assignation, and all former limits or titles of property were to be done away; but every Antiatian might receive a portion of land in the new allotment, as a member of the Roman colony of Antium. The municipal

49 The Octavii belonged to the came a maritime colony, and as Scaptian tribe, (Suetonius in Augusto, 40,) and their original country was Velitræ. The tale which Suctonius adds, of their having come to Rome in the time of Tarquinius Priscus, and having been made patricians by Servius Tullius, but afterwards having chosen to become plebeians, is merely one of the ordinary embellishments of a great man's pedigree, invented after he has risen to eminence.

50 "Cum Laurentibus renovari fœdus jussum, renovaturque ex eo quotannis post diem decimum Latinarum." Livy, VIII. 11.

21 Livy, VIII. 14. Antium be-

such was exempted from furnishing soldiers to the legions (Livy, XXVII. 38); it was obliged, however, to furnish seamen for the naval service. (Livy, XXXVI. 3.) With regard to the prohibition to send ships to sea, it must be understood only of triremes and quinqueremes; for that the Antiatians after this period not only had many smaller vessels, but were accustomed to sail even as far as the Greek seas, appears from the complaints of their piracies addressed to the Romans successively by Alexander and by Demetrius Poliorcetes. Strabo, V. p. 232.

independence of Antium ceased, as a matter of CHAP. course; the Roman laws superseded the old laws of the city; and the Antiatians became Roman citizens in all their private relations, but with no political rights.

Fundi and Formiæ 52, which had remained neutral, Fundi, Formiæ, &cc. Capua, for whose fidelity its own aristocracy would be a sufficient guarantee, and several other Campanian towns, such as Cumæ, Suessula, Atella, and Acerræ, were either now, or shortly afterwards, made capable of enjoying the private rights of Roman citizens, but retained their own laws and government. Their soldiers in war formed distinct legions 33, and were not numbered amongst the auxiliaries; a distinction which perhaps entitled them to a larger share of the plunder,—possibly also these states may have even received portions of conquered land to add to their domain.

se Livy, VIII. 14, compared with Festus in "Municipium." Acerræ is mentioned by Livy, VIII. 17, and by Festus in "Municipium," and in "Municeps." Atella is mentioned by Festus in "Municeps." Festus says, expressly of Fundi, Formiæ, Cumse, and Acerrse, that after a certain number of years they became Roman citizens, that is, in the full sense of the term, being enrolled in a tribe, and being made eligible to all public offices. But the "certain number of years" was about a century and a half; for the date of the admission of Fundi and Formize to the full citizenship happens to be known, and it did not take place till the year 564. (Livy, XXXVIII. 36.) What can be meant by the expression that the people of Cumse and Acerræ after some years became Roman citizens, it is not easy to decide; but it may be that they re-ceived the full franchise later than the period included in the last remaining book of Livy; and for that subsequent period we have no detailed information.

ss "In legione merebant," says Festus, in "Municeps." The Campanian soldiers who made themselves masters of Rhegium a little before the first Punic war, are called by Livy, Legio Campana; and the name of their leader, Decius Jubellius, is clearly Campanian. Yet these same soldiers are called by Polybius, (I. 6, 7,) and by Appian, (Samnitic. Fragm. 9,) "Romans," and Orosius calls them the "eighth legion" (IV. 3); nor should it be forgotten, that Polybius, in his list of the forces at the disposal of the Romans in the great Gaulish war of 529, reckons the Latins and the other Italian nations separately, but classes the Romans and Campanians together, and names the amount of their joint force. This seems to show that the connexion between Rome and Campania from the great Latin war to the invasion of Hannibal was unusually intimate; and we know also that a mutual right of intermarriage prevailed between the inhabitants of both countries. Livy, XXIII. 4.

7. ALC TO DO

Emestran statues of the two consuls by whom this ment war had been brought to a conclusion, were set to in the forum; and the seaks " of the Antia-Tames tan shins very infined to the first of the circular stand or milery, between the contribution the forum. from which the tribunes were accustomed to address the recole. From this archimstance is derived its vell-move name if ristra, it the leaks.

WIN _____ -BERTH V D1 735

Three mars were sufficient to inish for ever the nest inner ant war in which Rame was at any time engaged: whilst will the humines the contest was no area liter renewed mit deteil utogether in more than sevency years. If was not that the Sumnites were a moves beside than the Latins, but that the Latin vie figure immediately its mirror termination in a ricser mann, vinen i vas houress and not desirable to fisture . Thereas, in the familie connest, such a remmanen vis impossible; mi tie struggle could end in nothing short if bischite luminium on one sale, and subjection in the inner. The Summies vers simplete irragners, remote in rount of distunce, vin a liferent language, and liferent insti-Timons, they and the Limbas very not likely to from the bettile, and neather were villing to be the rther's mere subjects. But between flome and La-

· Let TII II. Is For the amongs or corning primits of the learning of the voster given in the most ancient moreons, which are sent see Medium 7 of the note had no figure a step seeing up the mid particularly Burson. The to them one or the mat said by Jarums to Borne 7, so Burson, which the results according and military from the news of the resting another on the west sine in the suppose that I was a proper Hoal of home Lemma in Senior." militant meet in armed viin a fremmens it mese at primits are stand or main in the ton norself to be seen or dome in the next of a turner. The source to I distribute of the Herman and the seems to the figures of seens one on the source of the figures. Business seen a fee. In protect towards the unity companies the pastitions of the simali ini, and the vertex were affined to strik in which the species moved TO THE THAT A IL HAS INDEED THE TO HIM IN HE HE WISHEL TO SECTION anne in an in a maria il inferent pars at un anne an anne Anima mingal as a company of an impression of

tium nature had given all the elements of union; and the peculiar circumstances of the Latins precluded that mischievous national pride which has sometimes kept two nations apart, when nature, or rather God speaking in nature, designed them to be Had Latium been a single state like Rome, neither party 55 would willingly have seen its distinct nationality merged in that of the other; but the people of Tusculum or Lanuvium felt no patriotic affection for the names of Tibur or Præneste; they were as ready to become Romans as Tiburtians; and one or the other they must be; for a mass of little states, all independent of each other, could not be kept together; the first reverses, appealing to the sense of separate interest in each, inevitably shattered it to pieces. Those states that received the full Roman franchise became Romans, yet did not cease to be Latins; the language and the manners of their new country were their own. They were satisfied with their lot, and the hope of arriving in time at the same privileges was a prospect more tempting even to the other states than any thing which they were likely to gain by renewed hostilities. Tibur and Præneste, thus severed from their old confederates, could not expect to become sovereign states; they must, according to the universal practice of the ancient world, be the allies of some stronger power; and if so; their alliance with Rome was at once the most natural and the most desirable. the fidelity of the Latins was so secured, that neither the victories of Hannibal, nor the universal revolt of

49 The rights of succession in an the union of the crowns of England

humar

hereditary monarchy may effect an and Scotland preceded the union of union between two countries, by the the kingdoms by more than a cencrown of each devolving on the same tury; and had not the person, which would have been utterly impracticable had either of them been a republic. As it was,

CHAP. XXIX.

all Italy in the social war, tempted it to waver: one strong proof amongst a thousand, that nations, like individuals, cheerfully acquiesce in their actual condition, when it appears to be in any degree natural, or even endurable; and that their desire of change, whenever they do feel it, is less the wish of advancing from good to better, or a fond craving after novelty, than an irresistible instinct to escape from what is clearly and intolerably bad, even though they have no definite prospect of arriving at good.

CHAPTER XXX.

GENERAL HISTORY TO THE BEGINNING OF THE SECOND SAMNITE WAR—PRIVERNUM—PALEPOLIS.—A.U.C. 418-428 (413-423, NIEBUHR).

Την δια μέσου ξύμβασιν εί τις μη αξιώσει πόλεμον νομίζειν οὐκ ορθώς δικαιώσει.—Τοις γάρ έργοις ώς διήρηται άθρείτω, καὶ ευρήσει ουκ εἰκὸς δυ εἰρήνην αὐτὴν κριθηναι.—ΤΗ UCYDIDES, V. 26.

According to the synchronism of Diodorus, the same CHAP. year which witnessed the final settlement of Latium was marked also by the first military enterprises of der's con-Alexander, by his expedition against the Illyrians and Asia conhis conquest of Thebes. During the twelve following with the peyears, the period nearly which I propose to comprise riod immewithin the present chapter, Asia beheld with astonish-latin war. ment-and awe the uninterrupted progress of a hero, the sweep of whose conquests was as wide and as rapid as that of her own barbaric kings, or of the Scythian or Chaldman hordes; but, far unlike the transient whirlwinds of Asiatic warfare, the advance of the Macedonian leader was no less deliberate than rapid: at every step the Greek power took root, and the language and the civilization of Greece were planted from the shores of the Ægean to the banks of t Indus, from the Caspian and the great Hyrcan plain to the cataracts of the Nile; to exist actu for nearly a thousand years, and in the arrays

CHAP.

endure for ever1. In the tenth year after he had crossed the Hellespont, Alexander, having won his vast dominion, entered Babylon; and resting from his career in that oldest seat of earthly empire, he steadily surveyed the mass of various nations which owned his sovereignty, and revolved in his mind the great work of breathing into this huge but inert body the living spirit of Greek civilization. In the bloom of youthful manhood, at the age of thirty-two, he paused from the fiery speed of his earlier course; and for the first time gave the nations an opportunity of offering their homage before his throne. They came from all the extremities of the earth, to propitiate his anger, to celebrate his greatness, or to solicit his protection. African tribes² came to congratulate and bring presents to him as the sovereign of Asia. Not only would the people bordering on Egypt upon the west look with respect upon the founder of Alexandria and the son of Jupiter Ammon, but those who dwelt on the east of the Nile, and on the shores of the Arabian gulf would hasten to pay court to the great king whose fleets navigated the Erythræan Sea, and whose power was likely to affect so largely their traffic with Motives of a different sort influenced the barbarians of Europe. Greek enterprise had penetrated to the remotest parts of the Mediterranean: Greek traders might carry complaints of wrongs done to them by the petty princes on shore or by pirates at sea to the prince who had so fully avenged the old injuries of his nation upon the great king himself. The conqueror was in the prime of life; in ten years he had utterly overthrown the greatest empire in the

I leave out of sight the question as to the greater or less influence exercised upon the civilization of India by the Greek or semi-Greek Egypt to the early growth of Chris-

kingdoms of the extreme eastern tianity.

exander's empire, and

2 See

² See Arrian, VII. 15.

CHAP. XXX.

world;—what, if having destroyed the enemies of Greece in the east, he should exact an account for wrongs committed against his nation in the west? for Carthaginian conquests, for Lucanian devastations, for Etruscan piracies? And he would come, not only having at his command all the forces of Asia, whose multitude and impetuous onset would be supported in time of need by his veteran and invincible Macedonians, but already the bravest of the barbarians of Europe were eager to offer him their aid; and the Kelts and Iberians, who had become acquainted with Grecian service when they fought under Dionysius and Agesilaus, sent embassies to the great conqueror at Babylon, allured alike by the fame of his boundless treasures and his unrivalled valour. It was no wonder then that the Carthaginians', who had dreaded a century earlier the far inferior power of the Athenians, and on whose minds Timoleon's recent victories had left a deep impression of the military genius of Greece, despatched their ambassadors to secure if possible the friendship of Alexander. But some of the Italian nations, the Lucanians and the Bruttians, had a more They had been engaged particular cause of alarm. in war for some years with Alexander, king of Epirus, the uncle by marriage of the conqueror of Asia. Alexander of Epirus had crossed over into Italy as the defender of the Italian Greeks against the injuries of their barbarian neighbours: in this cause he had fallen, after having long and valiantly maintained it, and his great kinsman could not have heard without indignation of the impious cruelty with which his enemies had outraged his lifeless body. Thus the

Olymp. 113-3, and he places the embassies to Bahing the death of Alexander olymp. 114-1 in this place

Arrian, VII. 15.
Livy, VIII. 24. Livy sets the death of Alexander of Epirus in the consulship of Q. Publilius and L. Cornelius. This consulship, according to Diodorus, synchronizes with

CHAP. Lucanians and Bruttians are especially mentioned as - having sent embassies to Alexander at Babylon: it is not unlikely that their kinsmen, the Samnites, who had been their allies in the war, joined with them also in their endeavours to escape the dreaded vengeance, although their name was either not particularly known, or not thought worthy of especial record, by the great Macedonian officers who were their king's earliest and best historians.

Em bassies from Italy to Alexan der in Babylon.

"The Tyrrhenians also," said Aristobulus and Ptolemæus, "sent an embassy to the king to congratulate him upon his conquests." The ports of the western coast of Italy swarmed at this time with piratical vessels, which constantly annoyed the Greek traders in those seas, and sometimes ventured as far as the eastern side of the Ionian gulf. This reproach was not confined to the Etruscans, it was shared certainly by the people of Antium; it may be doubted whether Ostia, Circeii, and Tarracina were wholly free from it. These piracies had been reported to Alexander⁵, and he sent remonstrances to the Romans

with him there is a year between the consulships of Publilius and Cornelius and Pœtelius and Papirius, which according to Livy were next to one another. Again, Livy places the death of Alexander of Epirus in the same year with the foundation of Alexandria. But Alexandria according to Arrian was founded in Olymp. 112-1, and according to Diodorus, one year later, in Olymp. 112-2, which would bring the death of Alexander of Epirus to the consulships either of M. Valerius and M. Atilius, in 420 (415), or of T. Veturius and Sp. Postumius, in the year following. Yet the treaty of Alexander of Epirus with Rome is placed in the consulship of A. Cornelius and Cn. Domitius, that is in 422 (417); and this is likely to be a sure synchronism, because the treaty woula ally contain the names

of the Roman magistrates who concluded it. It seems impossible to fix exactly the date of the death of Alexander of Epirus, but it seems from every calculation that we may safely place it so early as to make it certain that his nephew must have heard of it at the time when he received the Italian ambassadors at Babylon.

⁵ Strabo, V. p. 232. Διόπερ καὶ 'Αλέξανδρος πρότερον έγκαλων έπέστειλε, καὶ Δημήτριος υστερον. Some writers have understood this Alexander to be Alexander of Epirus; but it is quite clear from Strabo's language that he meant the most eminent man of the name of Alexander as well as the most eminent Demetrius; that is to say, Alexander the Great and Demetrius Poliorcetes.

CHAP.

on the subject. Perhaps his name was used by his kinsman Alexander of Epirus, with whom, in the course of his campaigns in Italy, the Romans concluded a treaty. But having on the one hand to justify themselves from the charge of supporting pirates to the injury of the Greek commerce, and being able on the other hand to plead the merit of their alliance with the king of Epirus, there is every reason to believe that among the Tyrrhenian ambassadors mentioned by Alexander's historians there were included ambassadors from Rome. Later writers', yielding to that natural feeling which longs to bring together the great characters of remote ages and countries, and delights to fancy how they would have regarded one another, asserted expressly that a Roman embassy did appear before Alexander in Babylon; that the king, like Cineas afterwards, was struck with the dignity and manly bearing of the Roman patricians, that he informed himself concerning their constitution, and prophesied that the Romans would one day become a great power. This story Arrian justly disbelieves; but history may allow us to think that Alexander and a Roman ambassador did meet at Babylon: that the greatest man of the ancient world saw and spoke with a citizen of that great nation, which was destined to succeed him in his appointed work, and to found a wider and still more enduring empire. They met too in Babylon, almost beneath the shadow of the temple of Bel, perhaps the earliest monument ever raised by human pride and power, in a city stricken as it were by the word of God's heaviest judgment, as the symbol of greatness apart from and opposed to goodness. But I am wandering from the limits of history into a higher region; whither, indeed, history ought for ever to

CHAP. point the way, but within which she is not permitted herself to enter.

During the period of Alexander's conquests, no other nites on the events of importance happened in any part of the upper Liris. civilized world, as if a career so brilliant had claimed the undivided attention of mankind. The issue of the Latin war at once changed the friendship between the Romans and Samnites into a hollow truce, which either party was ready to break at the first favourable moment: neither was any longer needed by the other as a friend, to bring aid against a common danger: the two nations from this time forward were only rivals. The Samnites had made conquests from the Volscians, as the Romans had enlarged their dominion in Latium and Campania; they had won a portion of the upper valley of the Liris, and, as it seems, were still carrying on the war on their own behalf in this quarter, after the Romans on the one side, and the Latins and Campanians on the other, had retired from the contest. They even crossed the Liris?, had taken and destroyed Fregellæ upon the right bank, and had thus acquired a position of no small importance; for Fregellæ stood on the Latin road, the direct line of communication between Rome and Samnium, on the frontier of the Hernicans, at the point where the valley of the Trerus or Sacco joins that of the Liris8. This was not unnoticed by the Romans, and they kept their eyes steadily on the advance of the Samnite dominion in a quarter so alarming.

War with the Sidicilony planted at Cales.

Meantime the embers of the great Latin war connians. Co- tinued to burn for a time on the frontiers of Campania.

12, Fragm.

Westphal places Fregellæ at Fregellæ with some remains about Ceprano, a small frontier town of four miles lower down, below the the pope's dominions, just on the right bank of the Liris; but says present village of S. Giovani in that there is no vestige of the an- Carico.

7 Livy, VIII. 23. Dionysius, XV. cient city in existence. Mr. Keppel Craven is disposed to identify Fregellæ with some remains about junction of the Trerus, near to the

The Sidicinians still remained in arms, with what hopes or from what despair, we know not; they attacked the Auruncans, who had submitted to Rome, and destroyed their principal city; and the Romans were so slow or so unsuccessful in opposing them, that they were in the next year joined by the Opicans of A.U.C. 419. Cales 10, whom Livy calls Ausonians. Cales stood on the edge of the plain of Capua, not more than ten miles from the city 11; its example might become contagious, and therefore the Romans now roused themselves in earnest, sent both consuls to act against this new enemy; and having driven both the Sidicinians and the Ausonians within their walls, they chose M. Valerius Corvus as consul for the succeeding year, and committed the war especially to his charge. He laid regular siege to Cales, and took the place; but although both he and his colleague, M. Atilius Regulus, proceeded afterwards to attack the Sidicinians, yet on them they could make no impression. And although Cales was immediately made a colony, and garrisoned with 2500 colonists¹², yet the Sidicinians held out during the two following years; their lands were wasted, but their principal city, Teanum, was not taken, and as neither victories nor triumphs over them appear in the annals or in the Fasti, and the termination of the war is never noticed, we may suppose that they after a time obtained favourable terms, and preserved at least their municipal independence.

Before the close of this contest it was noted in the League between the

⁹ Livy, VIII. 15.

¹⁰ Livy, VIII. 16.

¹¹ Cales is the modern Calvi, six Neapolitan miles from the modern Capua, and therefore about eight Neapolitan miles from the ancient Capua, which stood on the site of

the modern village of S. Maria di Capua. But eight Neapolitan miles are about ten English ones, the Neapolitan mile being nearly 11 English mile.

19 Livy, VIII. 16.

arrais I than Samirini was become suspected by the Romans. This was in 400, and the same thing is remarked of the year following: so that the Romans hear I with these use in that year, that Alexander, king of Epirus, brother of Olympias, and thus uncle to Alexander the Great, had arried in Lucania", near Passium, and had defeated the united armies of the Lucations and Samultes. Immediately after this battle, the Romans concluded a treaty of peace with the conqueror; a treaty which could have no other object than to assure him of the neutrality of the Romans, and that the alliance which had so lately subsisted between them and the Samnites in the Latin war, was now virtually at an end. Whether there were any stipulations for a division of the spoil, in the event of his making territorial conquests in Italy, must be merely matter of conjecture; but the Romans, at any rate, took advantage of Alexander's invasion; and A.C.C. 424. when, in 42415, the Volscians of Fabrateria sent an embassy to solicit their protection against the Samnites, they received it favourably, and threatened the Samnites with war, if they did not leave Fabrateria unmolested. And yet the Samnites in attacking it were but putting down the last remains of the Latin confederacy on the upper Liris, exactly as the Romans had done in Campania; the Volscians of Fabrateria and the Sidicinians had been alike allied with the Latins against Rome and Samnium, and as Rome was now engaged with the latter for her own separate advantage, so it was just that Samnium should gain her own share of the spoil by conquering the former. But the Romans treated the Samnites now as they

In 422 it is said that "Samnium jam alterum annum turbari the modern Falvaterra, standing on

¹⁵ Livy, VIII. 19. Fabrateria is novis consiliis suspectum erat." a hill on the right bank of the Trerus or Tolero, a little above its junction with the Liris.

treated the Ætolians after the battle of Cynocephalæ, or the Achæans after the defeat of Perseus: as soon as the common enemy was beaten down, the allies who had aided Rome in his conquest became her next victims. Two years afterwards, in 426 16, the Romans went a step further, and actually planted a colony of their own at Fregellæ, a Volscian city, which, as we have seen, had been taken and destroyed by the Samnites, so that its territory was now lawfully, so far as the Romans were concerned, a part of Samnium. But fortune had now turned against Alexander of Epirus, and his power was no longer to be dreaded; the Samnites, therefore, were in a condition to turn their attention to other enemies; the war between Rome and the Greeks of Palæpolis and Neapolis

immediately followed, as we shall see presently, and this led directly to an open renewal of the contest

In the mean time the Romans had gained a fresh War with Privernum. accession of strength nearer home. The unconnected notices of these events recorded 17 that in 424 a war A.U.C. 424. broke out with the people of Privernum, in which the people of Fundi took a part, notwithstanding the favourable terms of their late treaty with Rome. Not a word of explanation is given as to the causes of this war, but the name of its leader has been recorded; Vitruvius Vaccus, a citizen of Fundi, who, availing himself of the interchange of all private rights of citizenship between the inhabitants of the two countries, had acquired property at Rome, and actually possessed a house on the Palatine hill. His influence at Privernum, as well as the fact of his having a house at Rome in such a situation, prove him to have been a man of great distinction; and probably he was ambitious of being admitted to the full rights of a Roman

16 Livy, VIII. 22.

between Rome and Samnium.

17 Livy, VIII. 19.

CHAP. citizen18, and, like Attus Clausus of Regillus, in old times, of becoming a member of the senate, and obtaining the consulship. Disappointed in this hope, he would feel himself slighted, and seek the means of revenging himself. Privernum had been deprived of a portion of its domain after the late war, and had seen this land occupied by Roman settlers; motives, therefore, for hostility against Rome were not wanting, and hopes of aid from Samnium might encourage to an attempt which otherwise would seem desperate. But either these hopes were disappointed, or Vitruvius had rashly ventured on an enterprise which he could not guide. He was defeated in the field, and fled to Privernum after the battle: his own countrymen, the people of Fundi, disclaimed him, and made their submission; but the Privernatians held out resolutely against two consular armies till the end of the Roman civil year; and the new consuls, who continued to beset Privernum with the whole force of Rome, did not finish the war for some months afterwards. At length Privernum submitted 19; Vitruvius Vaccus was taken alive, kept in the dungeon at Rome till the consuls' triumph, and then was scourged and beheaded; some others were put to death with him; the senators of Privernum, like those of Velitræ, were deported beyond the Tiber: the consuls, L. Æmilius and C. Plautius triumphed 20, and Æmilius obtained the sur-

19 Livy, VIII. 20.

20 See the Fasti Capitolini, which also give the consul Æmilius his title of Privernas.

The coins of the Plautian family. struck at the very end of the seelected Roman consul, having in venth century of Rome, still record the interval obtained the full citizenship of Rome. Circumstances
favoured him, and were adverse
to Vitruvius; but the object in
view was in both cases probably the

ventual relative to the relative the triumph over Privernum; in
the legend, C. HVPSAE. COS.
PREIVER. CAPT. Hypsæus was
one of the cognomina of the Plau
tian family, and in later times the

¹⁸ The case of L. Fulvius of Tusculum, a very few years later, seems to throw light upon the views of Vitruvius Vaccus. It is mentioned of Fulvius, that in one year he commanded a Tusculan army against Rome, and in the next was himself

name of Privernas, in honour of his conquest over so obstinate an enemy.

What follows is almost without example in Roman Story of the history, and though, like every other remarkable story guage used by a Priverof these times, its details are in some respects uncertain, yet its truth in the main may be allowed 21, and the Roman it is well worthy of mention, as a solitary instance of that virtue, so little known to the Romans, respect for the valour of a brave enemy. After their triumph, the consuls brought the case of the people of Privernum before the senate, and urging their neighbourhood to Samnium, and the likelihood of a speedy war with the Samnites, recommended that they should be gently dealt with, to secure their fidelity for the future. Some of the senators were disposed to adopt a less merciful course; and one of these called to the Privernatian deputies who had been sent to Rome to sue for mercy, and asked them, "Of what penalty, even in their own judgment, were their countrymen deserving?" A Privernatian boldly answered, "Of the penalty due to those who assert their liberty." The consul, dreading the effect of this reply, tried to ob-

prevailing one; but the conqueror of Privernum, according to the Fasti, was C. Plautius Decianus. That is, apparently, he was a Decius, adopted into the Plautian family, so that his name at full length would have run, C. Plautius Hypsseus Decianus. See Eckhel, Doctr. Num. Vol. V. p. 275.

²¹ The details are uncertain, because Dionysius places its date in the year 398, and ascribes the questions put to the Privernatians, not to a Plautius or Æmilius, but to a Marcius; that is to say, to C. Marcius Rutilus, the first plebeian dictator and censor. There are also some variations in the circumstances of the story. It appears to me that the story itself was of Privernatian origin, and that when the

Privernatians became Roman citizens, they used to relate with pride this instance of the unflattering nobleness of their fathers. When it became famous at Rome, the Romans, as it reflected credit on them also, were glad to adopt it into their history, and then the several great families which had conducted wars at different periods against Privernum, were each anxious to appropriate it to themselves. Thus the Marcii wanted to fix it to the earlier war with Privernum, which had been carried on by an ancestor of theirs; while the Æmilii and Plautii claimed it for the last war, in which their ancestors had been the consuls. The Privernatian story in all probability mentioned no Roman general by name.

CHAP. tain another of a humbler strain, and he asked the deputy, "But if we spare you now, what peace may we expect to have with you for the time to come?" "Peace true and lasting," was the answer, "if its terms be good; if otherwise, a peace that will soon be broken." Some senators cried out that this was the language of downright rebellion; but the majority were moved with a nobler feeling, and the consul, turning to the senators of highest rank who sat near him, said aloud, "These men, whose whole hearts are set upon liberty, deserve to become Romans." Accordingly it was proposed to the people, and carried, that the Privernatians should be admitted to the rights of Roman citizenship: in the first instance, probably, they were admitted to the private rights only, but ten years afterwards, two new tribes were formed, and one of these, the Ufentine, included amongst its members the inhabitants of Privernum²².

Alarm of a invasion.

The year 425 is further marked by an alarm of a new Gaulish new Gaulish invasion, which was thought so serious, that the workmen in the several trades, and even those whose business was altogether sedentary 23, are said to have been enlisted as soldiers; and a large army, composed in part of such materials, marched out as far as Veii to look out for and oppose the expected enemy. A similar alarm 24 had led to the appointment of a dictator, and to an unusual strictness in the enlistment of soldiers, three years before; but in neither instance did any invasion actually take place. Polybius says 25, that at this period "the Gauls, seeing the growing power of the Romans, concluded a treaty with them:" he does not mention what were the terms of this treaty, and Livy seems to have known nothing of its existence. Probably the Gauls found that their

Festus, in "Oufentina."
Sellularii." Livy, VIII. 20. ²⁴ Livy, VIII. 17. ²⁵ II. 18.

arms might be turned against other nations with more CHAP. advantage and less risk than against Rome; while the Romans, looking forward to a war with Samnium, would be glad to purchase peace on their northern frontier by some honorary presents to the Gaulish chiefs, and by engaging not to interfere with them, so long as they abstained from attacking the Roman territory.

On their southern frontier the Romans, still with a The Romans view to the expected war with the Samnites, secured colony at their direct communications with Campania, by send-Tarracina. ing a small colony or garrison of three hundred settlers to occupy the important post of Anxur²⁶, or Tarracina. Each man received as his allotment of land no more than two jugera, so that the whole extent of ground divided on this occasion did not exceed 400 English acres. We are not to suppose that these three hundred colonists composed the whole population of the town; many of the old inhabitants doubtless still resided there 27, and had continued to do so ever since the place had become subject to the Romans; but they had ceased to form a state or even a corporate society; all their domain was become the property of the Roman people, and they were governed by a magistrate or præfect sent from Rome. Roman colonists, on the other hand, governed themselves and the old inhabitants also; they chose their own magistrates and made their own laws; and over and above the grant of two jugera to each man, a portion too small by itself to maintain a family, they had probably a considerable extent of common pasture on

ence, not to build a new one for It is a part of the well-known themselves; and thus by the very definition of a Roman colony given by Servius, Æn. I. 12, that "de-rally form a part only of the whole rally form a part only of the whole population of such a town, as the old inhabitants would rarely be altogether extirpated.

²⁶ Livy, VIII. 21.

ducti sunt in locum certum ædificiis munitum." The colonists were sent to inhabit a town already in exist-

the mountains, the former domain of the city of Anxur, and of which the colonists would have not indeed the sovereignty, but the beneficial enjoyment. It should be remembered too, that as they retained their Roman franchise, they could still purchase or inherit property in Rome, and intermarry with their old countrymen; and thus, if any of them returned to Rome at a future period, they would easily enrol their names again amongst the members of their old tribe, and so resume the exercise of all their political rights, which had been suspended during their residence in the colony, but not actually forfeited.

War with the Greeks of Parthenope.

Two years after the war with Privernum, there began that course of events which finally involved the Romans in open hostilities with the Samnites. When the Latin confederacy was broken up by the victory of Manlius and Decius, Capua, as we have seen, was punished for her accession to it by the loss of her domain land; and the territory thus ceded to Rome had been partly divided out by the government to the commons in small portions of three jugera to each settler, and partly had been occupied, after the usual manner, by families of the aristocracy. Thus a large body of strangers had been introduced into Campania; and disputes soon arose between them and the inhabitants of the Greek towns of the sea-coast 28. Of these. Palæpolis and Neapolis, the old and new towns of Parthenope, were at this period almost the sole survivors. They were both Cumæan colonies; but Cumæ itself had, about eighty years before, been taken by the Samnite conquerors of Capua; and since that period it had ceased to be a purely Greek city: a

²⁸ Livy, VIII. 22. Dionysius' allies, or, in the well-known Greek statement represents the wrong as offered to the Campanians themselves; and that the Romans took πρε ΧΥ. 4. Fragm. Mai. up the cause of their dependent

foreign race, language, and manners were intermixed with those of Greece; and lately Cumæ, like the neighbouring towns of Capua and Acerræ, had become intimately connected with Rome. The two Parthenopean towns, on the contrary, had retained their Greek character uncorrupted; when their mother city had been conquered, they opened their gates to the fugitives²⁹ who had escaped from the ruin, and received them as citizens of Parthenope; and although a short time afterwards they formed an alliance with the Samnites, perhaps from dread of the ambition of Dionysius of Syracuse, yet this connexion had not interfered with their perfect independence. kept up also friendly relations with the people of Nola, whose admiration and imitation of the Greeks was so great as to give them in some respects the appearance of a Greek people 30. Now, for the first time, they were brought into contact with the Romans, who accused them of molesting the Roman settlers in Campania, and demanded satisfaction for the injury. Certainly the Greeks had no scruples to restrain them from making spoil of the persons and property of barbarians; but the hostility was generally mutual; the Greek cities in Southern Italy had suffered greatly from the attacks of their Lucanian neighbours; and the Roman settlers and occupiers of land in Campania might sometimes relieve their own wants by encroaching on the pastures or plundering the crops of the Greeks of Parthenope.

What account the Neapolitans gave of the origin It involves the Romans of their quarrel with Rome, we know not; but the in a war with the Roman story was, that when their feciales were sent Samnites.

vas ασπαζομένων. Dionys. XV. 5. character.

²⁹ Dionysius, XV. 6. Fragm. The coins of Nola closely resemble those of Neapolis, and the legend 30 Νωλανών σφόδρα τους Ελλη- is in the Greek, not in the Oscan

CHAP. to Palæpolis31 to demand satisfaction, the Greeks. being a tongue-valiant people, returned an insulting refusal. Upon this the senate submitted to the centuries the resolution that war should be declared with the people of Palæpolis; and the centuries having approved of it, war was declared accordingly. Both consuls were sent into Campania; Q. Publilius Philo to attack the Greeks, L. Cornelius Lentulus to watch the Samnites, who were expected to aid them. It is said that a Samnite garrison of 4000 men³², together with 2000 men from Nola, were received into Palæpolis; and L. Cornelius reported to the senate that enlistments of men were ordered all over Samnium, and that attempts were making to excite the people of Privernum, Fundi, and Formiæ to rise in arms again against Rome. Upon this, ambassadors were sent by the Roman government to the Samnites, to obtain redress for their alleged grievances. The Samnites wholly denied their having tampered with Privernum 33, Fundi, and Formiæ; and the soldiers who had gone to Palæpolis were, they said, an independent body, who had volunteered into the Greek service, and had not been sent by any public authority. This was probable enough, at a period when Campanian, or Opican, or Samnite mercenaries,-for the same men were called indifferently by all these names,-bore such a high renown for valour, and were enlisted into the service of so many different nations. But the

³¹ Dionysius, in all his account treaty with Rome. But Palæpolis must really have been a very insigof Neapolis; the name of Palæpolis nificant place; for it followed aldoes not once occur in his narrative. most as an infallible rule, that whenever a new town, Neapolis, was founded, in a more advantageous situation, the old town, or Paliepolis,

of these affairs, makes mention only In the Roman story, Palæpolis holds the more prominent place; for no other reason apparently, than because Palæpolis was conquered by force, and enabled Publilius to obtain the honour of a triumph, while Nean-" "tered into a friendly

went to decay.

22 Livy, VIII. 23.
23 Livy, VIII. 23.

Samnites further charged the Romans with a breach

of the treaty on their part, in having planted a Roman colony at Fregellæ; a place which, having been conquered by the Samnites from the Volscians in the late war with the Latin confederacy, belonged rightfully to them as their share of the spoil. The Roman annalists seem to have known of no adequate answer that was made to this charge: the Romans proposed, it is said, to refer the question to the decision of some third power, keeping possession however of Fregellæ in the mean time. But the Samnites thought their right so clear, that it was idle to refer the matter to any arbitration³⁴, and to allow the Romans in the mean while to exclude them from entering upon their own land. They replied that no negotiations, and no mediation of any third party could decide their differences; the sword alone must determine them. "Let us meet at once in Campania," they said, "and there put our quarrel to issue." The answer was characteristic of the Romans: "Our legions march whither their own generals order them, and not at the bidding of an enemy." Then the Roman fecialis, or herald's, stepped forward: "The gods of war," he said, "will judge between us." And then he raised

his hands to heaven and prayed, "If the Roman Commonwealth has received wrong from the Samnites, and shall proceed to take up arms because she could obtain no justice by treaty, then may all the gods inspire her with wise counsels, and prosper her arms in battle; but if Rome has been false to her oaths, and declares war without just cause, then may the gods prosper neither her counsels nor her arms!" Having said thus much, the ambassadors departed; and L. Cornelius, it is said,

²⁴ See the answer of the Corinthna when the Corcyreans, like the comans, first besieged Epidamnus,

²⁵ Dionysius, XV. 13. Fragm.

ians when the Corcyrgans, like the Romans, first besieged Epidamnus, and then offered to refer the dispute Mai.

CHAP. crossed the frontier immediately, and invaded Sam-

Q. Publilius Philo is made proconsul.

But the year passed away unmarked by any decisive actions. Q. Publilius established himself between Palæpolis and Neapolis, so as to intercept all land communication between them, and to be enabled to lay waste their territory. He did not venture, however, to besiege either city, and as the sea was open to their ships, they were not likely to be soon reduced by famine. Thus when the consular year was about to close, Q. Publilius was empowered to retain his command as proconsul 36, till he should have brought the war to a conclusion; and this is the first instance on record of the name and office of proconsul, and proves the great interest which Publilius must have had both in the senate and with the people at large: for certainly no urgent public necessity required that he should receive such an extraordinary distinction. It might have seemed of much greater consequence to leave the same general in the command of the army in Samnium; but Cornelius 37 was only excused from returning to Rome to hold the comitia, and was required to nominate a dictator for that purpose: as soon as the new consuls came into office, the conduct of the war was committed to them.

Patrician jealousies against a plebeian dictator. The consul named as dictator, M. Claudius Marcellus, a man who had been himself consul four years before, but was of a plebeian family. And here we may observe a confirmation of Niebuhr's opinion, that the spirit of the senate at this period was very different from that of the more violent patricians, or probably of the majority of the order. The senate had just conferred an unprecedented honour on the man whom the patricians most hated, on the author of the Publilian laws. This probably excited much bitter-

ness: and although M. Claudius Marcellus seems to have given no personal cause of offence, yet as he was a plebeian, the more violent patrician party determined They could not stop to vent their anger upon him. the proconsulship of Publilius, for that was solely within the cognizance of the senate and people; but the dictatorship of Marcellus might be set aside by a power which was still exclusively patrician, and for that very reason was likely to be animated by a strong patrician spirit, the college of augurs. Reports were spread abroad that the dictator had not been duly appointed, that some religious impediment had occurred; and of this question the augurs alone were judges. It was referred to them, and they pronounced that in the appointment³⁸ the auspices had not been properly taken, and that it was therefore void. The dictator accordingly resigned his office; but the decision of the augurs, although not legally questionable, was openly taxed with unfairness. The consul, it was said, was in the midst of his camp in Samnium; he had arisen, as was the custom, at the dead of night, and had named the dictator when no human eye beheld him. He had mentioned nothing of evil omen to vitiate his act; there was no witness who could report any, and how could the augurs, whilst living quietly at Rome, pretend to know what signs of unlucky import had occurred at a given time and place in Samnium?

The patricians appear to have been so encouraged Attempts to set saide the by this victory, as to venture upon another attempt of Licinian * far more desperate nature; they seem to have tried to set aside the Licinian law, and to procure the election of two patrician consuls. This at least is the most likely explanation of the fact, that after the dic-

was plain to see that the real impediment to the dictator's appointment consisted in his being a plebeian.

[&]quot; Livy, VIII. 23. "Vitiosum videri dictatorem pronuntiaverunt."

tator's resignation, when the comitia were to be held by an interrex, the election was so delayed 39, that thirteen interregna, a period of more than sixty-five days, were suffered to elapse before the new consuls were appointed. The fourteenth interrex was L. Æmilius Mamercinus, a man whose family since the days of the good dictator Mamercus Æmilius had always been opposed to the high patrician party, who was himself a friend of Publilius Philo, and whose brother had been Publilius' colleague and associate in the year in which he had passed his famous laws. He brought on the election without delay, and took care that it should be conducted according to law: and thus the efforts of the patricians were baffled, and a plebeian consul, C. Pœtelius41, was elected along with the patrician L. Papirius Mugillanus.

Feelings of at the beginning of Samnite war,

It was an untimely moment for the renewal of party both nations quarrels, when Rome was entering upon her second and decisive war with Samnium. In the first contests the two nations had met without animosity, and the war was ended between them soon and easily. But in the fourteen years which had since elapsed their feelings had become greatly changed. They were now well aware of each other's power and ambition; their dominions were brought into immediate contact; neither could advance but by driving back the other. The Latin states were now closely united with Rome, and it was become a question which of the two races, the Latin or the Sabellian, should be the sovereign of central and southern Italy. The second Samnite war therefore was carried on with feelings of bitter hostility; and instead of ending, like the first, within three years, it lasted amidst striking vicissitudes of fortune for more than twenty.

³⁰ Livy, VIII. 23.

⁴⁰ He had named Publilius his tator, Livy, VIII. 16.

aster of the horse a few years

⁴¹ Livy, VIII. 25. master of the horse a few years

CHAPTER XXXI.

SECOND SAMNITE WAR—L. PAPIRIUS CURSOR—AFFAIR OF THE FORKS OR PASS OF CAUDIUM—BATTLE OF LAUTULE—Q. FABIUS AND THE WAR WITH ETRURIA.

—A.U.C. 428-450: 423-444, NIEBUHR.

"Samnites quinquaginta annis per Fabios et Papirios patres, eorumque liberos, ita subegit ac domuit (populus Romanus), ita ruinas ipsas urbium diruit, ut hodie Samnium in ipso Samnio requiratur; nec facile appareat materia quatuor et viginti triumphorum."—Florus, I. 16.

THE second Samnite war brings us to the middle of CHAP. the fifth century of Rome, and within little more than xxxx. three hundred years of the Christian era. Alexander of the rodied almost before it had begun; and neither Aristotle nite war. nor Demosthenes were living when the Romans, in the fifth year of the contest, were sent under the yoke at the memorable pass of Caudium. At its conclusion, sixteen years later, we are arrived at the second generation of Alexander's successors; Eumenes and Antipater were dead, Demetrius Poliorcetes was in the height of his renown; and Seleucus and Ptolemy had already assumed the kingly diadem, and founded the Greek kingdoms of Syria and of Egypt. So completely had Greece arrived at the season of autumn, while at Rome it was yet the early spring.

The war on which we are going to enter lasted on General nature and the lowest computation above twenty years. It was objects of full of action, but its events present so complicated a

M

CHAP.

tissue, that it is not easy to comprehend its general principle. Here, however, as in the Peloponnesian war, it was a great object with either party to tempt the allies of the other to revolt; and thus the Roman armies were so often employed in Apulia, and in the valley of the upper Liris, while the Samnites were eager at every favourable opportunity to pour down into Campania. At first the fidelity even of the Latin states to Rome seemed doubtful; but that was secured by timely concessions, and Rome and Latium firmly united were enabled to send out armies so superior in number to those of the Samnites, that while revolt from the Romans was an attempt of the greatest danger, revolt to them was prompted both by hope and fear. The Etruscan war, like all the other military attempts of that divided people, offered no effectual diversion; and at last Samnium saw her allies stripped as it were from around her, and was obliged herself to support the havor of repeated invasions. She then yielded from mere exhaustion; but was so unsubdued in spirit, that she only made peace till she could organize a new force of allies to assist her in renewing the struggle.

The Lucanians and Apulians become the allies of Rome. Q. Publilius Philo in his new office of proconsul was continuing his land blockade of the Greeks of Parthenope; while the new consuls of the year 428 with their united armies were ordered to invade Samium. But the Romans, according to the policy which invariably pursued in their later wars, did not to carry on a systematic war in their enemy's till they had secured the alliance of some his immediate neighbourhood. Thus, before ommenced their operations, they concluded of alliance with the Lucanians and Apulians, rate, with some particular states or tribes of y, VIII. 25.

these two nations. The Lucanians, although a kindred CHAP. people to the Samnites, were politically distinct from them; and they had moreover their own internal factions³, each of which would gladly apply for foreign aid to enable it to triumph over its rival. Besides, they were the old enemies of the Greek cities on their coasts; and as Rome was now in open war with Neapolis, and on the brink of a quarrel with Tarentum, this very circumstance would dispose the Lucanians to seek her alliance. As for the Apulians, they were treated by the Samnites, it is said, almost as a subject people '; and they might, therefore, as naturally look to Rome for deliverance, as the allies of Athens, in the Peloponnesian war, were ready to revolt to Lacedæmon. But the Samnite government had not the active energy of the Athenian: and the Romans were still more widely distant from the pusillanimity and utter unskilfulness which marked the military plans of Sparta.

We know nothing but the mere outside of all these End of the transactions; the internal parties whose alternate the Greeks triumph or defeat influenced each state's external relations, are mostly lost in the distant view presented by comes the the annalists of Rome. But it is recorded 5 that the Romans.

from the statement that Alexander of Epirus during his wars in Italy was attended by about two hundred Lucanian exiles; and that these exiles treated with the opposite party and purchased their return to their several states by betraying him and murdering him. Livy, VIII. 24. It is vexatious that Diodorus, or rather his work as it now remains to us, makes no mention of the affairs of Italy during this period. He notices the war between the Lucanians and Tarentum in the 110th Olympiad, in which Archidamus, the king of Sparta, fought on the side of the Tarentines and was

This, Niebuhr observes, appears killed, and which was exactly contemporary with the battle of Chæronea, and the beginning of the great Latin war. (Diodorus, XVI. 62-88.) But of the subsequent relations between Tarentum and the Lucanians we have not a word; the whole of the 17th and 18th books in their present state being devoted exclusively to the affairs of Greece and Asia; and the portion of the history which treated of the contemporary events in Sicily and the west having been entirely lost.
4 Livy, IX. 13. See chap XXVIII. of this History, note 28. See chap.

Livy, VIII. 25.

CHAP. war with the Greeks of Parthenope was ended by the act of a citizen of Palæpolis, who, preferring the Roman to the Samnite connexion, found means to admit the Romans into his city. Publilius obtained a triumph for his conquest, and Palæpolis is no more heard of in history; but Neapolis, warned in time by the fate of her sister city, did not allow one of her own citizens to place her at the enemy's mercy, but at once concluded peace for herself, and was admitted into the Roman alliance. From that day forward the political history of Neapolis is a blank to us, till, in the revolution of ages, the Chalcidian colony became the seat of an independent duchy, and afterwards of a Norman kingdom.

The Lace niana revolt from Rome and again join the Bamnites.

The people of Tarentum', it is said, were greatly concerned at the issue of this war; and were anxious by every means to stop the alarming growth of the A strange story is told of their Roman power. deceiving the Lucanians by false representations of outrages offered by the Roman generals to some Lucanian citizens; and the effect of their trick, it is said, was so great, that the whole Lucanian nation, in the very same year in which they had concluded their alliance with Rome, revolted, and joined the Samnites. But the Samnites, mistrusting this sudden change, obliged them to give hostages for their fidelity, and to receive Samnite garrisons into their principal towns.

Obecurity of these accounts.

It is quite evident that we have not here the whole explanation of the conduct of the Lucanians. internal revolution must have prepared the way for it, nd then any stories, whether true or false, of the lence of the Roman generals might be successfully

[&]quot;y, VIII. 26, speaks of a polin) deinde summa rei Græcorum Nespolitanum," not "Palsem," which he accounts for 31. E, " Eo enim, (scil. Nea-⁷ Livy, VIII. 27.

employed to excite the popular indignation. But how the Roman party was so suddenly and completely overthrown, and why neither of the consular armies made any attempt to restore it, it is impossible to conjecture. The whole account of the operations of the two consuls is confined to the statement, that they penetrated some way from Capua up the valley of the Vulturnus, and took the three towns of Allifæ, Callifæ, and Rufrium. But no success was obtained of sufficient importance to deserve a triumph, and the conquered towns were in all probability immediately abandoned, for the Romans could not as yet hope to maintain their ground permanently on the upper Vulturnus; and it appears that fifteen years afterwards Allifæ was still held by the Samnites. Thus, at the end of the first campaign, the aspect of the war was not favourable to Rome.

Marsians, Marrucinians, and Pelignians, would all take up arms in their defence. These four nations lay on the north and north-west of Samnium, and their territory reached from the coast of the Adriatic to the central chain of the Apennines, and to the shores of the lake Fucinus. If they were hostile, all communication between Rome and Apulia was rendered extremely precarious; and Samnium was secured from invasion except on the side of the valley of the Liris, or from Campania. The Romans, therefore, boldly resolved to declare war at once against

the Vestinians, and by a sudden attack to detach them

Dec. Junius Brutus, marched immediately into their country; the neighbouring nations remained quiet,

One of the new consuls,

9 Livy, VIII. 29.

from the Samnite alliance.

* Livy, VIII. 25.

not favourable to Rome.

The next year opened still more unpromisingly; for A.U.C. 429.

Second cambridge the Vestinians joined the Samnite confederacy; and paign. War with the

CHAP, and the Vestinians, overpowered by a superior force, - saw their whole country laid waste; and when they were provoked to risk a battle they were totally defeated, and were reduced for the rest of the season to disperse their army, and endeavour only to defend their several cities. Two of these 10, however, were taken, and although it is not mentioned that the Vestinians sued for peace, yet the communication between Rome and Apulia seems for the future to have been carried on through their country without interruption.

L. Paririu Correct Co-23.24F

Meanwhile the other consul, L. Furius Camillus, who was to have invaded Samnium", was taken ill, and became unable to retain his command. Being then ordered to name a dictator, he fixed upon L. Papirius Cursor, who accordingly appointed Q. Fabius Rullianus his master of the horse, and marched out to attack the Samnites. Livy's carelessness, and the extreme obscurity of the small towns and villages in Samnium, make it impossible to ascertain the seat of this campaign exactly. We cannot even tell whether the Romans invaded Samnium¹², or were obliged themselves to act on the defensive, and to meet the Samnite army in the valley of the upper Anio, under

the several small towns in it, which before the Augustan age, it is impossible to ascertain now.

11 Livy, VIII. 29.

which the action was fought "Im-rinium." VIII. 80. But Niebuhr

▶ Cutina and Cingilia.—Livy, observes, that the circumstances of VIIL 29. Both names are entirely the story which follows, imply that unknown, and both, therefore, as the Roman army could have been usual, are given with great variations in the MSS. The country of and the Imbrivian or Simbrivian the Vestinians lay on the left bank hills of the upper valley of the Anio of the river Aturnus, and it ineluded that highest part of the
whole range of the Apennines,
known by the name of "Il gran
Baseo d'Italia." But the sites of
plexed than ever; because such
attribute allowers are form attribute. details always come from stories in all probability had perished long preserved by the several families of the aristocracy, whether in writing or traditionally; and these, caring nothing for the military history of in Samnium, and calls the place at to describe the deeds of their hero in the battle.

the Imbrivian or Simbrivian hills, about half way between Tibur and Sublaqueum.

The faint and obscure outline of the military trans- Story of his actions of this campaign affords a strong contrast to wards Q. the lively and full picture of the dispute between the master of Roman dictator and his master of the horse, which the annals have given amongst the events of this year. As the story would be considered honourable to both the actors in it, the traditions and memoirs of both their families would vie with each other in recording it; and the historian, Fabius Pictor, in honour of his own name and race, was likely to give it a place in his history. It is told by Livy with his usual power and feeling; but here, as in the story of T. Manlius and his son, it will be best merely to repeat the outline of it, as we have no other knowledge of it than what we derive from Livy himself, and to give it again in detail would be either to translate him, or to describe with less effect, what in him is related almost perfectly.

When the auspices were taken¹³, as usual, by the dictator at Rome, previously to his marching out to war, the signs of the will of the gods were not sufficiently intelligible. It was necessary, therefore, to take them over again; and as they were auspices 14 which could only be taken lawfully within the precinct of the old Ager Romanus, the dictator was obliged for this purpose to return to Rome. charged his master of the horse to remain strictly on the defensive during his absence; but Fabius dis-

Romanus and the ager Gabinus are classed apart, because in these two districts the auspices might be taken in the same way. All other countries were either ager peregrinus, or ager several kinds of auspices which were required different auspices. See peculiar to each of them. The ager Varro, V. § 33. Ed. Müller.

Livy, VIII. 30.

¹⁴ This appears from that wellknown passage in Varro, in which he gives the augurs' division of all countries, according to the rules of their art; that is, according to the hosticus, or ager incertus; and these

CHAP. obeyed his orders, and gained some slight advantage over the enemy; an advantage which the annalists magnified into a decisive victory, with a loss to the Samnites 15 of 20,000 men. However Papirius, as soon as he heard of this breach of his orders, hastened back to the camp, and would have executed Fabius immediately, had not the violent and almost mutinous opposition of the soldiers obliged him to pause. During the night Fabius fled from the camp to Rome, and immediately summoned the senate to implore their protection; but ere the senators were well assembled, the dictator arrived, and again gave orders to arrest him. M. Fabius, the father of the prisoner. appeals to the tribunes; then appealed to the tribunes for their protection, and ple by their declared his intention of carrying his son's cause before the assembly of the people. Papirius warned the to spare his tribunes not to sanction so fatal a breach of military life. discipline, nor to lessen the majesty of the dictator's office, by allowing his judgments to be reversed by any other power. The tribunes hesitated; they were unwilling to establish a precedent of setting any limits to the absolute power of the dictator, a power which was held essential to the office; and yet they could not bear to permit an exercise of this power so extravagantly severe as to shock the sense and feelings of the whole Roman people. They were relieved from

Q. Fabius prevail on the dictator

> 15 Livy, VIII. 30. Some writers, not content with this, asserted that two pitched battles had been fought during the dictator's absence, and that Fabius had been twice signally victorious. "In quibusdam annalibus tota res prætermissa est," says Livy; that is, the action was of no importance in itself, and therefore was omitted in those annals which did not enter into the details of the story of Papirius and Fabius. But as it made a necessary part of that story, it was mentioned of course in every version of it; and both the

Papirian and the Fabian traditions would be disposed to exaggerate its importance: the latter from an obvious reason; but the former would be disposed to do it equally, for the glory of the character of Papirius was placed in his unyielding assertion of the sacredness of discipline: and this would be rendered the more striking, in proportion to the brilliancy of the action, which he, notwithstanding, treated as a crime, because it had been fought contrary to his orders.

this difficulty by the people themselves 16; for the whole assembly with one voice implored the dictator to show mercy, and to forgive Fabius for their sakes. Then Papirius yielded; the absolute power of the dictor, he said, was now acknowledged: the people did not interfere to rescind his sentence 17, but to entreat his mercy. Accordingly he declared that he pardoned the master of the horse; "and the authority of the Roman generals was established," says Livy, "no less firmly by the peril of Q. Fabius than by the actual death of the young T. Manlius." This is true, if by peril we understand not only that he was in danger, but also that he was no more than in danger, and that he did not actually perish; for the execution of Fabius would, perhaps, have been more ruinous to discipline than any other possible result of the transaction, as the reaction of feeling produced by laws of extreme severity has a direct tendency to utter lawlessness. It may be observed also, that according to this story the tribunes possessed the power within the city, of staying the execution even of a dictator's sentence: and there is no doubt that in him, no less than in an inferior magistrate, it would have been a breach of the solemn covenant of the sacred hill, to have touched the person of a tribune. And, in the same manner, the people in their centuries could undoubtedly have taken cognizance of the offence of Fabius themselves. and removed it out of the jurisdiction of the dictator. But neither the tribunes nor the people wished so to interfere, because it was held to be expedient that the dictator's power should be, in practice, unrestrained; and, therefore, it was judged better to save Fabius by an appeal to the elemency of Papirius, rather than by an authoritative reversal of his sentence.

populo Romano, donatur tribuniciæ 17 "Non noxa eximitur Q. Fabius, sed noxæ damnatus donatur

potestati, precarium non justum
auxilium ferenti." Livy, VIII. 35.

¹⁶ Livy, VIII. 35.

Successes of Papirius. Truce for a year.

From this story we return again to the meagreness of the accounts of the war. It is said that whilst Papirius 18 was absent in Rome, one of his foraging parties was cut off by the Samnites; and that after his return to the army, the soldiers were so unwilling to conquer under his auspices, that in a bloody battle, fought under his immediate command, with the enemy, the fortune of the day was left doubtful. Then, said the story 19, Papirius saw how needful it was to win the love of his soldiers; he was assiduous in his attentions to the wounded; he commended them by name to the care of their respective officers; and he himself with his lieutenants went round the camp, looking personally into the tents, and asking the men how they were. The affections of the army were thus completely regained; another battle followed, and the victory of the Romans was so decisive, that the Samnites were forced to abandon the open country to the ravages of their enemies, and were even driven, so said the stories of the Papirian family, to solicit peace. The dictator granted an armistice, and ambassadors from the Samnites followed him to Rome, when he returned thither, about the end of February 20, to celebrate his triumph. But as the terms of a lasting peace could not be agreed upon, nothing more was concluded than a truce for a single year; a breathing time which both parties might find convenient.

Third campaign. Conhistory of this year.

The new consuls, however, were engaged in hostipaign. Con- lities with the Samnites in the course of their magistracy, so that the Roman annalists accused the Samnites of having broken the truce as soon as Papirius went out of office 21. In the utter confusion of the chronology of this period, and the obscurity of its his-

<sup>Livy, VIII. 35.
Livy, VIII. 36.
See the Fasti Capitolini.</sup>

²¹ Livy, VIII. 37. "Nec earum ad bellandum animi sunt."

ipsarum (induciarum) sancta fides fuit: adeo, postquam Papirium abisse magistratununtiatum est, arrecti

tory, we cannot tell whether the charge was well CHAP. founded or no. But the events of this year, 431, ac- A.U.C. 431. cording to the common chronology, have been more than ordinarily disguised and suppressed, for the annalists represent it as a year marked by no memorable action; whereas, in fact, it witnessed a coalition against Rome, which was indeed quickly dissolved, but in the mean time had exposed the republic to the most imminent jeopardy. We must attempt to restore the outline at least of the real but lost picture.

The Samnites had employed the year of the truce The consuls in endeavouring to procure assistance for themselves Apulia and Apulia and amongst the allies and subjects of Rome. They suc-Sampium. ceeded, either wholly or in part, with the Apulians: some of whose cities 22 revolted from the Romans, and called in the Samnites to assist in reducing those who refused to join them. Thus when the truce was either ended or broken, Q. Aulius Cerretanus 23, one of the consuls, was obliged to march with one consular army into Apulia; whilst the other consul, C. Sulpicius Longus, was sent into Samnium. Whether he made his attack on the side of Campania, or from the country of the Pelignians and Marsians, we know not; but it appears at any rate that both consuls were engaged at a distance from Rome, and their communications with it would, therefore, be liable to great interruption.

Five years had now elapsed since the rights of Great rising Roman citizenship had been bestowed on the people of near Rome Privernum; thirteen years had passed since the same full rights of privileges had been given to the Tusculans. But as L. Fulvius this citizenship extended only to private rights, and cousul of the Tusculans. conferred no political power (for neither the Priver-

him Aulius, however, when he men-

² Livy, VIII. 37. Livy calls him Q. Emilius Cerretanus, but says, "Aulium quidam annales habent." He himself calls

XXXI.

natians nor the Tusculans were as yet included in any Roman tribe, and consequently they enjoyed no rights of voting); so it was felt to be a degradation rather than a benefit; or at any rate, it was fitted only for a temporary measure, which ought to pave the way for a more perfect union. We may conjecture also from what has taken place in other countries, that hopes had been held out, or even promises made, by the Romans, of which the fulfilment was afterwards indefinitely delayed; and the nobility of Privernum and Tusculum, connected with those of Rome in their private relations, and aspiring to share with them also their political distinctions, were especially impatient of their actual condition. The Samnite war, and, above all, the absence of both the consular armies in remote parts of Italy, seemed to afford them an opportunity of enforcing their claims, and obliging the Romans to grant them a full equality of rights. Suddenly, therefore, like the Irish volunteers of 1782, the people of Tusculum and Privernum flew to arms; and the spirit which actuated them must indeed have been general, if it be true that the people of Velitræ 24, although already included in a Roman tribe, were yet persuaded to join them. One of their leaders was L. Fulvius Curvus, of Tusculum, and like the leaders of the Italian allies in the great war of the seventh century, he was invested with the title of consul 25.

by M. Flavius for the punishment of the Tusculans, it was proposed populo Romano bellum fecissent." This can only allude to the short war that if we only followed his narrative the allusion would be unintelligible; for not a word had been said of Privernum since the war of 425, nor

24 In the bill proposed afterwards of Velitræ since the great Latin war. Drakenborch, therefore, is naturally at a loss to understand the meaning to punish all those "quorum ope of the passage; but as the statement ac consilio Veliterni Privernatesque of the language of the bill is likely to be authentic, we might venture even from that alone to supply the of this year; but the account of defects of the other part of Livy's these events in Livy is so meagre, narrative, even if we had not Pliny's remarkable notice of L. Fulvius, which throws a light upon the whole transaction.

25 " Est et L. Fulvius inter in-

A Privernatian leader was probably associated with CHAP. him in this dignity, in intimation that Tusculum and XXXI. Privernum were resolved to form a distinct Roman commonwealth of their own, they too being Roman citizens, if the inhabitants of the capital persisted in excluding them from the government and honours of their common country.

Their measures seem to have been taken with the Night march most careful secrecy, and the execution of them fell rius upon Rome. upon the Romans like a thunderbolt. In the dead of The demands of the the night an alarm was given that an enemy was before insurgents are granted. the walls of Rome ²⁶; the citizens arose in haste, each man seized his arms, and ran to the Capitol, or to defend the walls and secure the gates of the city. The attempt of L. Fulvius to surprise Rome, not less bold than the march of C. Pontius Telesinus upon the Colline gate, was timely baffled; and finding the city secured against a surprise, he retreated as rapidly as

signia exempla, Tusculanorum rebellantium consul; eodemque honore quum transisset exornatus confertim a populo Romano : qui solus eodem anno quo fuerat hostis Romæ triumphavit ex iis quorum consul fuerat." Pliny, Histor. Natur. VII. 44. Now the title of consul was Roman exclusively, and not Latin; the Latins had prætors and dictators, but no consuls; which would naturally be the case, if the origin of the name at Rome were as accidental, and as connected with the peculiar circumstances of the time, as I have supposed it to have been. See Vol. I. chap. xv. p 260. If then Fulvius was really called consul, and not prætor, the title must have been chosen with the same feeling as in the Italian war; when the Italian allies claiming to be the true representatives of the Roman nation, elected their two consuls and twelve prætors in opposition to the consuls and przetors of the city of Rome.

** Livy, VIII. 37. "Romæ noc-

turnus terror ita ex somno trepidam

repente civitatem excivit, ut capitolium atque arx mœniaque et portæ plena armatorum fuerint, et cum concursatum conclamatumque ad arma omnibus locis esset, prima luce nec auctor nec causa terroris comparuit." The story thus given is a mere absurdity; but it is probable enough, if explained as in the text. We read of a similar night attack made by the Æquians upon Tusculum towards the close of the third century of Rome, Livy III. 23; and in the same manner Appius Herdonius had actually surprised the Capitol at Rome in the year 294. It may be that Fulvius expected to be joined by a party within Rome itself, and the failure of this ec-operation may have ruined his design. That he should have retreated instantly, as soon as he found that he was discovered, was of course necessary; and thus there would have been no enemy to be seen from the walls of Rome when the day broke; and yet the alarm in the night was any thing but imaginary.

CHAP.

he had advanced. But although this single blow had failed, it still revealed the magnitude of the actual danger. If Velitræ had joined in the revolt, what hope was there that the other cities of Latium would remain faithful? and if the whole storm of the Latin war should again gather, when the Samnites were no longer allies of Rome, as in the last war, but her deadly enemies, what prospect was left of victory? The pride of the Roman aristocracy was obliged to yield; and the self-same conduct which in Vitruvius Vaccus five years before they had punished with death, they were now obliged in the case of L. Fulvius Curvus to reward with the consulship. What security they could give, that they would keep their plighted faith, we know not; but L. Fulvius was so satisfied, that he went over to the Romans, and his countrymen and their allies, assured that their demands would be granted, laid down their arms. A mad if not a treacherous attempt to disturb this understanding was made by M. Flavius 27, one of the tribunes; he proposed a law for visiting with condign punishment those citizens of Tusculum who had been the instigators of the late insurrection. This must undoubtedly have included L. Fulvius himself; and had the law passed, the Latins in indignation and despair would have risen as one man; and the quarrel would have become utterly irreconcileable. One tribe, the Pollian, voted in favour of it, and even expressed its wish for a still bloodier vengeance on the whole people of Tusculum, such as the Athenians had taken upon the revolted Melians and Scionæans. But all the other tribes, to the number of eight-and-twenty, had the wisdom to reject the bill. In the very next census the Tusculans 28 and Privernatians received the full rights of

Livy, VII. 37.
 This is known with regard to included in the tribe Ufentina or

citizenship; but L. Fulvius obtained the object of his CHAP. ambition even without this short delay; he was elected at once Roman consul; and the man who in one year had led a hostile army to assail the very walls of Rome, was in the next year invested with the highest civil and military power in the Roman commonwealth.

What became of the consular armies in Samnium Fourth cameand Apulia, while these important events were pass-war. Victoing in the neighbourhood of Rome, we have no means Romans. of discovering. It is certain that they gained no victories; it is possible that they may have sustained some defeats, and that their ill fortune may have helped to break the spirit of the Roman government, and to enforce a compliance with the demands of the Tusculans. But when the seeds of dissension near home were destroyed, and Tusculum and the other neighbouring cities were cordially united with Rome, the war in Samnium assumed a different aspect. The Roman annals represent the year 432 as one marked by most brilliant victories; although some accounts 29 ascribed the merit of them to the consuls, Q. Fabius and L. Fulvius, while others gave it to a dictator, A. Cornelius Arvina. All agreed, however, in saying that the Samnites sustained a bloody defeat, insomuch that the party in Samnium which was favourable to peace obtained for the moment an ascendancy. This party resolved to purchase the friendship of Rome by the humblest concessions; all prisoners 30 and all plunder taken from the Romans were to be restored; all the demands of the Romans

Oufentina, which was created in 436.

See Livy, 1X. 20. Diodorus, XIX.

by L. Papirius Cursor, who, as appears from the Fasti Capitolini, was it is only a conjecture, but we never one of the censors of the year 436, hear of them afterwards, except as when the Falerian and Ufentine full citizens; and their being en-rolled in the Papirian tribe (which specific value). I ivy, VIII. 38 is known from Livy, VIII. 37), seems to suit with the supposition that they Fragm. Ursin. 143.

Livy, VIII. 38, 39.
 Livy, VIII. 39. Dion Cassius,

HAP. before the war were to be fully satisfied; and Brutulus Papius, the leader of the war party, was to be given up to the Romans as the man who had broken the peace between the two nations. Brutulus Papius, it is said, would not be given up alive; he killed himself, and only his lifeless body was offered to the vengeance of his enemies. But the Romans, thinking that a party which could yield so much would not dare to refuse any thing, rejected even these terms, and would be contented with nothing less than that the Samnites should acknowledge their supremacy, and become their dependent allies 31. One unsuccessful campaign was not enough to reduce so brave a people to such an humiliation; the whole nation resolved to try the chance of war once more; and their choice of an imperator or captain-general for the approaching campaign fell on a man who has deserved to be called the Samnite Hannibal, or Caius Pontius of Telesia 32.

cam-

The military history of the ensuing year is more no in- than ordinarily obscure, because the annals were filled with nothing but the stories about the disaster of Caudium, and, as usual, these stories never think of connecting the event to which they relate with the circumstances which led to it, but plunge into the midst of it at once. The two new consuls, it is said, T. Veturius and Sp. Postumius, at the head of

> o consular armies, consisting each of two Roman ms, and a considerable force of auxiliaries, hed from Rome into Campania; as if it was ided to strike a blow at the great Samnite cities

pian, III. Fragm. 4. "- Illustribus," in the notice feated the Romans at the pass of tumius. The great Sam-Caudium.

who fought so obsti-

nately against Sylla was also Ponis called Pontius Telesinus tius Telesinus, and possibly a deauthor of the little work scendant of the Pontius who de-

on the southern side of the Matese at Caudium, and CHAP. Telesia, and Beneventum, or, as it was then called, Maleventum. The last compaign in Apulia had, probably, recovered the revolted cities in that country, and the Roman party amongst the Apulians was supposed to be strong enough to retain their countrymen in their alliance with Rome. Thus the seat of war was removed entirely to the southern frontier of Samnium; and C. Pontius, the Samnite general, was prepared to defend the passes which lead from the plain of Naples to Beneventum and the higher valleys within the line of the Apennines.

But, in order to tempt the Romans to plunge They enter blindly into these defiles, Pontius contrived to mis- Caudium. lead them by a false report that the whole Samnite army was gone off into Apulia³³, and was there busily engaged in besieging Luceria; as if trusting to the natural strength of their own country to withstand the invasion of the Roman consuls. The consuls believed this story, and thinking on the one hand, that the danger of their allies made it necessary to choose the shortest route into Apulia, while the absence of the Samnite army would enable them to force their way through Samnium without difficulty, they entered the fatal pass of Caudium. This was a cut or valley in the outer line or wall of the Apennines, leading from the plain of Campania under the foot of Tiburnus to Maleventum. The modern road from Naples to Benevento still runs through it, and it is now called the valley of Arpaia³⁴.

in this campaign, or by what forces, But the history of this campaign Luceria was really won over to the cannot be completely restored. Samnite alliance, it is not possible to say. A part of the Samnite Caudium has been a matter of dis-

VOL. II.

25 Livy, IX. 2. At what period in numbers to that of the Romans.

³⁴ The situation of the pass of forces may have been in Apulia pute. Mr. Gandy, in a memoir when the Romans entered Samnium; published by Mr. Keppel Craven, and C. Pontius may have won his in his tour through the southern victory with an army much inferior provinces of Naples, p. 12-20,

It is a relief the Roman army found itself on a and the showed themwe are an earl figure and on the rear, as soon as the near of the thimns were stopped by the obstacles with which the transfer had blocked up the road in from forest. Tits entangled in a situation nearly Figure 3 to the of Figures at Thrasymenus, the Emiliar version in interest lefeated?. Night, however, arter than from total lessmoothing but to retreat to the time was intossible: the pass in their rear, by vi is the full entered the valley, was secured by the enemy at that they had no other resource but to ended their man and the scene of their The The latter with the search of their power,

Bith Niebuhr and Mr. Keppel Craterial it, however, a narrow valley, and the Romans, as they have discretely other part of the story, which is every other part of the story, which is exert all it is a limital inficulties of the ground, in the lessen the shame of their limits. It is all the large without a limital surrender without a limi and the second section of the section of the second section of the acts deed was that I the house ages destructed by the trained La Farraia Calabia. The destrict has been only decisioned by the supposition that large description of the scene was topograph any correct and by the him day of recording it with the actual hardened the valley of the Arabia. The ter of the valley of Amain. But Livy's descriptions, unless we can be sure that they are taken from some writer who was careful about such matters, deserve no credit; and the picture which he gives of the pass of Caudium is but a representation of almost all mountain vailers, which contract at intervals into bers, which contract at intervals into greeted by Nieluhr, (De Officiis, III. 30, and De Sencetute, 12.) expressly these gorges into something almost hearving the name of a plain. It hat the valley of Arpaia is o suit such a description.

To returne by the insuperable 134 lest extrapped. But Appian, with it stumerates the officers and a serious Capitulation afterwards, rather only twelve military The same says, that those who Further were all who were surviving; New two Susular armies consisted of four legions and had twenty-four military tribunes: so that half of the full number must have been either killed or disabled by their wounds. And Cheere in two places, and the Nichele D. Oblidie III. says that there was a battle of Caudium, in which the Romans were defeated.

waited quietly till famine should do their work for CHAP. them. Occupying the road both in front and on the rear of the Romans, and guarding every possible track by which the enemy might try to escape over the hills on either side of the valley, they easily repulsed some desperate attempts made by the Romans to break out; and a large army surprised on its march, with all its communications cut off, and hemmed in within a single narrow valley, could not possibly have the means of subsistence beyond a very short period. Accordingly the Romans soon threw themselves on the mercy of the conqueror: "Put us to the sword 36," they said, "sell us as slaves, or keep us as prisoners till we are ransomed; only save our bodies, whether living or dead, from all unworthy insults." They might have remembered how their own countrymen were accustomed to lead their captive enemies in triumph, and to execute them in cold blood in the common prison; nay, how they had lately demanded even the lifeless body of a noble Samnite, Brutulus Papius, to be given up to them, and had deprived it of the rites of burial. But now they could understand that it became a noble nature to show mercy, and that an unfortunate enemy deserved to be treated with compassion.

They spoke to one who could feel this in the hour c. Pontius of triumph, and not merely when fortune had turned He offers against him. The father of C. Pontius had been no Romans. stranger to the philosophy of Greece; his intercourse with the Tarentines had made him acquainted, it was said, with Archytas37; nay, he had even taken part

³⁶ Appian, III. Fragm. 4, § 2. personally known, and who had re-Compare Dionysius, XVI. 4. Fragm. peated it to him on the authority of some old men, as a Tarentine tradi-Ticero, de Senectute, XII. § 41. tion. Cato is made to add, that accicero makes Cato relate this story cording to his own calculation, Platon the authority of Nearchus of to's visit to Tarentum had taken

Tarentum, whom he had himself place in the consulship of L. Camil-

CHAP. in a philosophical conversation, respecting pleasure, so went the story, not with Archytas only, but with Plato. These particulars may not be historical; but the connexion with Tarentum was likely to have an influence on the most eminent Samnites; and C. Pontius was probably far more advanced in cultivation of mind than any Roman general of that age. He resolved to use his victory generously, and to make it, if possible, the occasion of an equal, and therefore of a lasting peace38. "Restore to us," he said to the consuls, "the towns and the territory which you have taken from us; call home your colonists whom you have unjustly settled upon our soil; and conclude with us a treaty which shall acknowledge each nation to be alike independent of the other. If ye will swear to do this, I will spare your lives, and let you go without ransom; each man of you giving up his arms merely, and keeping his clothes untouched: and you shall pass in sight of our army as prisoners whom we had in our power, and whom we set free of our own will, when we might have killed them, or sold them, or held them to ransom."

The consuls accept them.

When Pontius had announced these terms he called for the Roman fecialis, whose office it was to conclude all treaties and to take the oaths in behalf

the year of Rome 406 according to the common reckoning. Niebuhr thinks that Nearchus' story only means that Nearchus had himself written a dialogue περὶ ἡδονῆs, in which Archytas, Pontius, and Plato were made the speakers. (Vol. III. note 373.) But Aristoxenus, a scholar of Aristotle, and therefore removed from the time of Archytas only by one generation, in his life of Archytas, speaks of a discussion on bodily pleasures between him and Polyarchus, and he seems to give a reality to the conversation, by sta-

lus and App. Claudius; that is, in ting that Polyarchus came to Tarentum on an embassy, which had been sent thither by the younger Dionysius. (Athenœus, XII. 64.) At any rate, as Niebuhr himself al-lows, the very introduction of the name of C. Pontius into a philosophical dialogue with Archytas and Plato would show that the eminent Samnites had acquired, through their intercourse with Tarentum, an interest in and an acquaintance with the Greek philosophy.

Appian, Samnitic. Fragm. IV.
 5. Livy, IX. 4.

But there was no fecialis CHAP. of the Roman people³⁹. with the army; for the Romans had resolved to make no peace with the Samnites, and to receive no proposals from them but their absolute submission. the consuls and all the surviving officers took the oaths; and six hundred Roman knights were to be delivered as hostages to the Samnites, to ensure the ratification of the peace by the Roman people.

When the Spartans were hopelessly cut off from But the Roall aid in the island of Sphacteria, the Athenian com-ment was manders agreed to a truce 40, in order to allow time to observe the Spartan government to send an embassy to Athens, and to purchase, if they could, the deliverance of their soldiers by consenting to reasonable terms of peace. Why Pontius did not act in a similar manner, and insist upon treating, not with the generals of the blockaded army, but with the senate and people of Rome, whose consent was obviously essential to the validity of any treaty of peace, the suspicious and imperfect accounts of the Roman writers will not enable us to explain. Did he know so little of the Romans as to expect that they would ratify the treaty because its terms were so moderate, and because he had spared the lives of so many thousands of their citizens? But, according to Roman notions, no peace was endurable unless they themselves dictated its conditions; and the mercy of an enemy was a deadly insult, because it reminded them that they had been vanquished. Or did he trust to the force of natural affection; that the six hundred knights whom he had demanded as hostages, and who were probably the sons or near relations of the most influential members of the senate, would be so far regarded by their fathers, as to tempt them for their sakes to impair the majesty of Rome? But those fathers were the countrymen

Appian, Samnit. Fragm. IV. § 5.

⁴⁰ Thucydides, IV. 15, 16.

and contemporaries of T. Manlius, who had ordered his son to be put to death, even when victorious, rather than allow of any example which might be injurious to military discipline; how, then, could the lives of sons who had degraded themselves by becoming prisoners to the Samnites be purchased at the price of national humiliation? Or was Pontius really guilty of no such imprudence; and was it his only Earlt that he relied on the solemn faith of a people whose care was not to observe their treaties honestly, but to devise some pretext by which whilst they broke the spirit they might still save the letter? It is expressly mentioned 11 that not only the officers of the army, but two of the tribunes of the commons, gave their sanction to the treaty: and it seems certain that they gave it as tribunes, and that they were not merely elected tribunes after the surrender, having the time no more than tribunes of the sol-But if two tribunes of the commons, as such. same: the treaty, how came they to do so, or how was a time carried the term of their sacred office they were served with the army, and not within the walls of Rome: Were they sent to the camp for the very ranges of deceiving the Samnite general, by accepting the treaty, and assuring him that it would be ratified; and did he, knowing their sacred character, and that they were the leaders and representatives of the Roman commons, rely too confidently on their word, without requiring that formal authority for it.

feero, de Officiis, III. 30, were tribunes of the commons when Cicero's words are, "Eo-tempore, Ti. Numicius, Q. pai tam tribuni plebis erant, was the sanction of their sacred mm auctoritate pax erat office. Livy also mentions the fact, that two men who were tribunes of the expression, the commons in that year were m auctoritate pax erat amongst those who signed the , I think, that they treaty, IX. 8.

which alone, according to the casuistry of the Romans, could make the nation responsible?

When the consuls, quæstors, tribunes of the sol-The Romans diers and the two tribunes of the commons, had taken arms, and the oaths, the first fulfilment of the treaty immediately under the The Romans gave up their arms, and yoke. marched out of their camp, wearing or carrying with them nothing but one single article of clothing 42, the campestre or kilt, reaching from the waist to the knees, and leaving the upper part of the body naked, now that the soldiers had been obliged to give up their coats of mail. Even the consuls were obliged to appear in this humble plight, for their war cloaks, paludamenta, were taken from them, and their lictors ordered to leave them the instant they came out of the camp. The six hundred knights were then delivered up to the Samnites, and the rest of the Roman army, stripped of their arms and baggage, passed in order through an opening purposely made for them in the Samnite lines of blockade 43. Two spears were set upright in this opening, and a third was fastened across them at the top; and through this gateway the vanguished army marched out, as a token that they had been conquered in war, and owed their lives to the enemy's mercy. It was no peculiar insult devised

Appian, Samnit. Fr. IV. § 5, "cum that the Athenian government comsingulis vestiment is inermes." Livy, plained of the treaty as too favour-IX.5. In this state Livy calls them "seminudi," IX. 6, because all the upper part of their bodies was naked: Dion Cassius less correctly calls them γυμνούς. Ἐκέλευον αὖτους είς τὸ αὐτὸ ζυγόν γυμνούς είσελθεῦν οὖπερ ελεηθέντες ἀφείθησαν. Frag. Mai, XXXVII. It may be observed, that this condition of allowing each soldier to march out with a single article of clothing was granted by the Athenian com-manders to the Potidæans, when Potides was taken in the second

able to the vanquished. See Thucydides, II. 70.

43 'Ο μέν Πόντιος παραλύσας τι τοῦ διατειχίσματος. Appian, Frag. IV. § 6. Διατείχισμα, "a cross or dividing wall," because the Samnite blockade would be effected merely by carrying two lines across the valley, one above the Roman camp and the other below it. The nature of the ground rendered a circumvallation, or περιτείχισμα, unnecessary.

for this occasion, but a common usage so far as appears in all similar cases44; like the modern ceremony of piling arms when a garrison or army surrender themselves as prisoners of war. So far, indeed, was Pontius from behaving with any unusual insolence, that he ordered carriages to be provided for the sick and wounded of the Roman army; and furnished 45 them with provisions sufficient to support them till they should reach Rome.

They retreat to Capua, and from thence return to Rome.

In far different plight, and with far other feelings than they had entered the pass of Caudium, did the Roman army issue out from it again upon the plain of Campania. Defeated and disarmed, they knew not what reception they might meet with from their Campanian allies; it was possible that Capua might shut her gates against them, and go over to the victorious enemy. But the Campanians behaved faithfully and generously46; they sent supplies of arms, of clothing, and of provisions to meet the Romans even before they arrived at Capua; they sent new cloaks, and the lictors and fasces of their own magistrates, to enable the consuls to resume their fitting state; and when the army approached their city the senate and people went out to meet them, and welcomed them both individually and publicly with the greatest kindness. No attentions, however, could soothe the wounded pride of the Romans: they could not bear to raise their eyes from the ground, nor to speak to any one; full of shame they continued their march to Rome: when they came near to it, all those

[&]quot;This is shown by the story of p. 469, Reiske. The same thing is Cincinnatus, which represents the implied in the definition of the terms Equians as made to pass under the "jugum," and "sub jugum mitti," yoke by Cincinnatus under similar in Festus.

circumstances. And Dionysius ex
*" Appian, Fragm. IV. § 6.

*" Livy, IX. 6. Dion Cassius, aly calls it a Roman custom to

an enemy who had surrenpass under the yoke, III. 22,

soldiers who had a home in the country 47 dispersed and escaped to their several houses singly and silently, whilst those who lived in Rome lingered without the walls till the sun was set, and stole to their homes under cover of the darkness. The consuls were obliged to enter the city publicly and in the light of day, but they looked upon themselves as no longer worthy to be the chief magistrates of Rome, and they shut themselves up at home in privacy.

Nor was the blow less deeply felt by the senate Grief and and by the whole people. The actual loss in the of the senate battle, and the captivity of six hundred of the flower of the youth of Rome, were enough of themselves to throw the nation into mourning; how much more grievous were they when accompanied by such utter defeat and humiliation 48? All business was suspended; all orders put on mourning; the knights and senators laid aside their gold rings, and took off the well-known red border of their dress which marked their rank: in every house there was weeping and wailing for those who had returned home dishonoured, no less than for those who were dead or captive: and all ceremonies of rejoicing, all festivals, and all private marriages, were suspended, till they could be celebrated in a year of better omen. A dictator 49 was named to hold the comitia for the election of new consuls; but the augurs declared that the appointment was null and void; another dictator was then chosen, but the same objection was repeated; till at last, as if the gods abhorred every magistrate of this fatal year, the elections were held by an in-This interrex was M. Valerius Corvinus, and the consuls chosen 50 were two of the most

⁴⁹ Appian and Livy, ubi supra. 49 Zonaras says, that the consuls

Appian, Fragm. IV. § 7. Livy, were obliged to resign their office immediately; παραυτίκα ξπαυσαν, VII. 26.

⁵⁰ Livy, IX. 7.

CHAP. eminent citizens in the Commonwealth, Q. Publilius Philo, the author of the Publilian laws, and L. Papirius Cursor, who had so sternly upheld military discipline in his late dictatorship.

the enemy and officers who signed

We cannot suppose that the Samnites would have to break the allowed their victory to remain long unimproved, to give up to without assuring themselves whether it was the inthe generals tention of the Roman government to ratify the treaty or no. But the chronology and history of these events are alike so meagre or so wilfully falsified, that it is scarcely possible to ascertain either the dates or the real character of the transactions which followed. As soon as the new consuls came into office, the question of the ratification of the treaty 51 was brought before the senate. Sp. Postumius, one of the consuls of the last year, being called upon to deliver his opinion, declared at once that the treaty ought not to be accepted, but that himself and his late colleague, T. Veturius, with every officer who had taken the oaths to the Samnites should be given up to them, as having promised what they were unable to perform. The senate embraced his proposal; and to many of the senators it involved a personal sacrifice scarcely less than that which he was making himself, inasmuch as they were exposing their sons, who were amongst the six hundred hostages, to the vengeance of the enemy. But the Romans were as regardless of their own individual feelings as of the laws of justice and good faith, when either were set in the balance against national pride and ambition. The consuls and all the other officers who had sworn with them to the Samnites were committed to the charge of the feciales, and were by them conducted into Samnium. They were then half stripped, as when they passed under the yoke, their hands were bound behind their backs,

CHAP.

and the feciales solemnly delivered them over to the Samnites, as men whose persons were justly forfeited to them in atonement for their breach of faith. sooner was this surrender completed, than Sp. Postumius struck the Roman feciales 52 violently with his knee, his hands and feet being fettered; and cried out, "I now belong to the Samnites, and I have done violence to the sacred person of a Roman fecialis and ambassador. Ye will rightfully wage war with us, Romans, to avenge this outrage." It is hard to say whether this trickery, at once so base and so foolish, should be ascribed to mere hypocrisy or to fanaticism; for the fanatic is as prone to falsehood as to cruelty, and justifies to himself the one no less than the other, by holding that the end sanctifies the means.

52 Livy, IX. 10. Niebuhr supposes that there must have existed between Rome and Samnium at this period a relation of isopolity; that is, that the citizens of either country, on losing or relinquishing their own franchise, might take up at pleasure that of the other; and that in this sense Sp. Postumius, when given up by the Romans, and so having ceased to be a Roman citizen, immediately took up his franchise as a citizen of Samnium. But this supposition appears to me unnecessary and improbable. Sp. Postumius could have no choice of becoming a citizen of Samnium, for he was given up to the Samnites, deditus, and therefore had no rights whatever in relation to them, but became their absolute property. See the language held with respect to the Campanians when they surrendered themselves to Rome, according to the Roman story, to obtain protection against the Samnites. Livy, VII. 31. The meaning of Postumius' action and words was this; that he now belonged to the Samnites, and that they were responsible for his actions,

as for those of their slaves. If Samnite slaves had plundered the Roman territory, the Romans would have called upon the Samnites to give them satisfaction for the wrong; and in this sense a Samnite slave had now insulted a Roman fecialis. and Rome had thus received a wrong, for which she might either demand satisfaction, or seek it her-self by arms. The latter course might lawfully be taken, unless there was a special treaty by which the contracting parties had bound themselves to appeal to negotiation in case of any dispute between them, before they had recourse to arms. And accordingly we find such a clause in the truce concluded between Athens and Lacedæmon, in the ninth year of the Peloponnesian war, Thucyd. IV. 118, where the parties mutually engage τὰ ἀμφίλογα δίκη διαλύειν άνευ πολέμου. But the Spartans at the beginning of the war had chosen to follow a different course, and to seek redress for their alleged grievances by a direct appeal to arms, without any negotiation. See Thucyd. I. 86.

CHAP. XXXL fuses to accept them.

Yet it is a fanaticism, less wicked indeed, but even more extraordinary, when a man like Livy can describe such a scene, and can represent, as he has done, the conduct of Pontius in such strong contrast with that of the Romans, without appearing to feel any admiration of the one, or any shame for the other. Pontius refused the offered victims, "They were not the guilty persons 53," he said, "nor would he, by transferring the punishment to them, acquit their country. The Roman government had reaped all the advantages of the treaty of Caudium, but refused to fulfil its conditions. Either the legions should be replaced in their desperate position, from which nothing but that treaty could have delivered them, or the stipulated price of their deliverance should be paid. The gods would not be mocked with the trickery of a childish superstition, which endeavoured to abuse their holy names for the support of perfidy and injustice." So Sp. Postumius and his companions were given back to the Roman feciales, and returned unhurt to their own army.

Exaggerated stories of the L Papirius

Such is the account which the Roman annalists victories of have given of the famous defeat and treaty of the pass of Caudium. It differs in many respects probably from the truth; yet it is accurate and trustworthy, when compared with the stories of the transactions which followed. L. Papirius Cursor was one of the favourite heroes of Roman tradition; his remarkable swiftness of foot, his gigantic strength, his enormous capacities for food, and the iron strictness of his discipline, accompanied as it was by occasional touches of rough humour 54, all contributed to make his memory popular, somewhat in the same way as Richard

Dion Cassius, Fragm. Mai, Livy, IX. 16, and the anecdotes IXVII. Livy, IX. 11.
 See the character given him by Fragm. Mai, XXXIX.

Cœur de Lion has been admired amongst us; and his

sent away unhurt, after having been made to pass half naked under the voke, and C. Pontius himself, by the especial favour of the gods, was their commander, so that the ignominy which he had inflicted on the Romans was now worthily returned upon his own head. No wonder that after such a marvellous victory L. Papirius should have entered Rome in triumph; and never, since M. Camillus had triumphed over the Gauls, had there been seen, it was said, so glorious a spectacle. The two triumphs, indeed, may well be compared with one another; both are equally glorious, and both also are either wholly or in part

Great, if Alexander had ever invaded Italy.

countrymen boasted that he would have been a worthy champion to have fought against Alexander the favourite leader was consul in the year immediately following the affair of the pass of Caudium; so great a warrior must have signally avenged that disgrace; and accordingly, he was made to realize the most sanguine wishes of the national vanity; he retook Luceria⁵⁵, the fatal town which had tempted the consuls of the last year to rush blindly into the defile of Caudium; and in it he recovered all the arms and all the standards which had been taken from the Romans, and above all he there found the six hundred Roman knights who had been given up as hostages, and delivered them all safe and sound. Thus every stain of the late disaster was wiped away; but the pride of the Samnites must also be humbled: seven thousand Samnite soldiers were taken in Luceria, and were

the inventions of national vanity. The Fasti Capitolini for this year are, unluckily, mans were

Fapirius' campaign is given at length by Livy, IX. 13—15. Traces of the same story are to be found in Dion Cassius, Fragm. Mai,

CHAP. XXXI, really very only partially legible; but it is remarkable that they contain the names of three dictators, of one only of whom there is the slightest notice in Livy, and that they place the triumph of L. Papirius not in this year but in the following, when, according to them, he was for the third time elected consul. One of the three dictators was L. Cornelius Lentulus, and as the Cornelian house was very numerous and powerful, there were not wanting writers who claimed for him the glory of all the supposed victories 56 of this year, which others had given to L. Papirius. Victories as unreal as the pretended conquest of Luceria might well be ascribed to different persons; that town had only been just taken by the Samnites, and it is impossible to believe that they would have kept their most precious trophies and the whole number of their hostages, in a foreign and conquered city, rather than in the cities of Samnium itself. Besides, there is reason to doubt whether Luceria was recovered at all before the year 440, at which time Livy places what according to him was its second recapture, as it had just before revolted to the enemy. The real events of this year cannot be ascertained; but there is every probability that the Romans were, in truth, successful; that they did much to remove the feeling of discouragement from the minds of their own soldiers, and to lower the confidence of the Samnites. It appears that the victory of the pass of Caudium had not been a solitary advantage to the enemy; for they had also taken Luceria in Apulia, and driven the Roman colonists out of Fregellæ⁵⁷, the occupation of which place had been one of the immediate causes of the war. The people of Satricum⁵⁸ also, in the heart of Latium, are said to have revolted to the Samnites; a fact which is thus

⁵⁶ Livy, IX. 15. 57 Livy, IX. 12.

⁵⁸ Livy, IX. 12. 16.

barely noticed, with the remarkable addition, that the Satricans took an active part in the recovery of Fregellæ. Thus the consuls, Publilius and Papirius, had an arduous task to accomplish; and they well justified the confidence of their countrymen, who had selected them above all other citizens to retrieve the honour and the fortune of Rome.

CHAP. XXXI.

Fregellæ on the upper Liris, and Satricum in the The Roman heart of Latium, the one on the upper road, the Via Apulia. Latina, from Rome to Capua, the other nearly on the lower road, by Anxur and Fundi, were now fallen into the power of the enemy; and the war might at any moment, by the revolt of the Hernicans, or of a greater number of the Latin or old Volscian cities, be brought under the very walls of Rome. Yet the Romans resolved at once to fix the seat of war in Apulia, in the same spirit of courage and wisdom which made them send troops to Spain, even when Hannibal was in the heart of Italy. Luceria had fallen, and unless the Romans could effectually support their party in Apulia, that whole country would soon be lost to them, and strengthen the power of their enemy. Accordingly, L. Papirius Cursor marched 59 into Apulia by the longer but uninterrupted route through the country of the Vestinians and along the coast of the Adriatic; while Q. Publilius was to force his way through Samnium and so effect a junction with his colleague. the main force of the Samnites was employed in Apulia, it is possible that a Roman consular army, consisting of two Roman legions and an equal number of allied troops, might have found no army in Samnium strong enough to obstruct its march; and it would of itself avoid engaging in the siege of any of the Samnite cities. But the account of Publilius' exploits is so

⁵⁹ Livy, IX. 14. "Locis maritimis pervenerat Arpos."

extravagant, and at the same time so vague 60, that we cannot tell by what line he reached Apulia: it is only certain that both consuls were engaged on the other side of Italy during the whole campaign, and that whether they retook Luceria or not, the progress of revolt in Apulia was effectually checked.

the protec-

Meanwhile the neighbourhood of Rome could not dictatorships at Rome for be left defenceless; and the dictators of this year were probably appointed to provide for the safety of the capital, and to prevent the example of Satricum from spreading amongst the other cities of Latium. But traces of the old patrician party spirit may here be again observed, as in the dictatorship of M. Marcellus six years before. Q. Publilius had named C. Mænius 61

> 60 The account is vague, for it names no scene of action more definite than Samnium. "Publilius in Samnio substitit adversus Caudinas legiones." Livy, IX. 12. "Adversus Caudinas legiones" is also a vague expression, for it may signify either the troops that had lately been engaged at Caudium under C. Pontius, or the forces of the city of Caudium, or of the whole tribe or district of the Caudians, one of the great divisions of the Samnite nation. And it is extravagant, because it represents the Samnites as flying from the field of battle in Samnium directly into Apulia, when they were in such a state of total rout that they did not venture to defend their own camp. Had this been the case they would rather have fled for shelter to their own cities, than have gone to a foreign country which was at that very time the seat of active warfare; to say nothing of the absurdity of an army accomplishing a march of such a distance in a disorderly and scat-tered flight. "Apuliam dissipati

> petière."
>
> a Only fragments of the Fasti
> Capitolini are here legible, so that the names of the three dictators of this year, and of their masters of the horse are mutilated, and stand thus,

C. Ma . . . M. Fos . . .

L. CORN . . . L. PAPIRIU . .

T. MANLI . . . L. PAPIRIU . . .

That the first dictator and master of the horse were C. Mænius, spelt Mainius in the Fasti, and M. Foslius, admits of no doubt, as the Fasti, in noticing the dictatorship of C. Mænius six years later, call him then dictator for the second time. [II. Dict.] The second dictator is clearly L. Cornelius Lentulus, who is mentioned by Livy, and the third is as certainly T. Manlius; but the two L. Papirii, who are named successively as masters of the horse, are very uncertain. Sigonius makes the latter of them to have been L. Papirius Crassus, who was censor two years afterwards, and the former he thinks was L. Papirius Cursor, the son of the consul, who was himself afterwards so distinguished in the third Samnite war. But the annals which Livy notices as having made L. Papirius Cursor master of the horse to L. Cornelius, meant un-doubtedly L. Papirius the father, and not the son. This, however, could not have been the meaning of

as dictator, a man of a plebeian family like himself, and who together with himself was made the subject of a more violent attack from the patricians in his second dictatorship six years afterwards. The augurs no doubt declared his appointment to have been invalid, as they had done in the case of Marcellus; and accordingly he resigned, and a patrician was appointed to succeed him, P. Cornelius Lentulus. the accounts are intelligible; but why Lentulus also should have resigned, and the consuls have been required to make a third choice, it is not so easy to This third dictator was T. Manlius, appadiscover. rently the same Manlius who eighteen years before had gained the great victory over the Latins by Mount Vesuvius; and it is probable that by him were held the comitia for the following year, at which L. Papirius Cursor was again elected consul, together with Q. Aulius Cerretanus. It may be that the patrician party were anxious to secure the re-election of Papirius; and that P. Lentulus had been opposed to it. Manlius, on the contrary, so much resembled Papirius in the sterner points of his character, that he was likely to agree with those who thought his re-election desirable.

Papirius in his military conduct justified the con- Recovery of fidence of his countrymen. He recovered Satricum. Satricum. while his colleague carried on the war with continued success in Apulia. The authors of the revolt of Satricum were executed; the people were disarmed, and the town secured by a strong garrison. Thus again the

that they made L. Papirius consul in this year, although the names of the consuls do not exist on our present fragments, inasmuch as in the next year they call him "Cos: III."
—I imagine, therefore, that the second L. Papirius, who was master

the Fasti Capitolini; for it is plain of the horse in this year, must have been L. Papirius Mugillanus; the same man whom some annals, according to Livy, made consul instead of L. Papirius Cursor in the year following. Livy, IX. 16.

CHAP. Truce for two years. sparks of a Latin insurrection, the greatest of all dangers, were put out before they could burst into a flame.

In the next year the Samnites 63 are said to have concluded a truce with the Romans for two years: but it may be that this truce only restrained the two parties from directly invading each other's territories, while it left them at liberty to support their respective allies in Apulia. At any rate the war continued in that country without intermission, but with uniform success on the side of the Romans. Teanum, Canusium, and Forentum64, submitted to Rome and became her dependent allies; and Apulia was so far reduced, that the consuls, towards the end of the second year of the truce, 437-8, proceeded to carry the war into Lucania, and took a place called Nerulum 65. But no further progress was made at present in that quarter.

Two new Roman tribes created.

During these two years of truce the Romans were engaged in consolidating their power in their own immediate neighbourhood. The censors, L. Papirius Crassus and C. Mænius, created two new tribes 66 in the years 436-7, the Ufentine and the Falerian, and enrolled in some of the old tribes an accession of citizens. The Roman settlers in Campania, who had received grants of land there after the Latin war, were put under the government of a præfect, who was yearly sent to Capua to administer justice amongst them and amongst the Roman citizens residing in Capua itself, according to the Roman law 67; and a new constitution was given to the colony of Antium, probably improving the condition of the old Volscian population. The importance of Antium as a naval

⁶³ Livy, IX. 20.

⁶⁴ Livy, IX. 20.

⁶⁵ Livy, IX. 20. If this place was the Nerulum of the Itineraries, the consuls must have penetrated deeply into Lucania; for the Nerulum of 67 Livy, IX. 20, and compare the Itineraries lay far to the south, Niebuhr, Vol. III. 339.

nearly between the Greek cities of Laos on one sea, and Sybaris on the

⁶⁶ Livy, IX. 20. Diodorus, XIX.

station made it desirable to leave there no seeds of CHAP. disaffection; the more so, if the Tarentines, as is not improbable, furnished the Samnites with some naval assistance at this period, and made occasional descents on the coasts of Latium.

Whether there had been any interference of the Unsettled Romans in the domestic affairs of the Campanian men's minds cities which excited jealousy; or whether the increas-in Campanian ing success of Rome in the war with Samnium created a general alarm amongst her allies, lest they should be left without any power capable of checking her absolute ascendancy, we find at any rate that about this time there was a general restlessness amongst the Campanians, and that the Samnites were encouraged to adopt the wiser policy of carrying the war into the territory of their enemies' allies, rather than abide the storm passively at home. The Falerian tribe which had been recently created at Rome included that part of Campania known by the name of the Falernian territory; the Roman settlers there would certainly be enrolled in it, while it did not comprise the inhabitants of Cales, Fundi, or Formiæ. Privileges granted to some are a source of discontent if denied to others; and the creation of a Roman tribe so near to them, into which they were not admitted, might make the Campanian towns more impatient of their relation of mere alliance. Thus Nuceria 68 had revolted in the preceding year, and other towns were ready on the first opportunity to follow its example.

But here again the chronology and nistory are both the same involved in inextricable confusion. Livy's account is successful on the upper so imperfect and so unreasonable that it is clearly im- Liris. possible to rely on it; that of Diodorus is far more sensible, yet it also has omissions which it is difficult to supply. As soon as the truce was over, the Samnites

CHAP.

resolved to act on the offensive, and turned their attention to the valley of the Liris, where, as we have seen, they had recovered and still held Fregellæ. They attacked and stormed the town of Plistia 69, an unknown place, but apparently situated somewhere in that neighbourhood; they then prevailed on the Volscian population of Sora to massacre the Roman colonists who held their town, and to join the Samnite confederacy. It is impossible to believe that while these events were taking place, the Roman consuls were sitting idle at Rome; it is much more likely that one consular army was, as usual, in Apulia, and the other either watching the Samnites in the valley of the Liris, or invading Samnium from the side of Campania. But when the news arrived of the fall of Plistia and the revolt of Sora, it was judged necessary to appoint a dictator; and L. Æmilius 10, who was the dictator fixed upon, immediately began to act on the offensive, and laid siege to Saticula. Whether this town belonged to the Samnites, or was only in alliance with them, and was still possessed by the old Opican population of Campania, is not easy to determine. The Samnites made a desperate effort to relieve the place, but they were defeated by the besieging army with considerable loss, and Saticula was obliged to surrender 71.

69 Diodorus, XIX. 72.

70 Fasti Capitolini, and Livy, IX.
21. But Livy makes the appointment of L. Æmilius precede the fall of Plistia and the revolt of Sora. I have followed the order of Diodorus, who, without naming Æmilius, places the siege of Saticula, which he conducted, after the other two events.

Saticula stood within the first line of hills which rise immediately from the plain of Naples, in a small valley which divides these first hills from the higher and bolder mountains of Tabernus.

⁷¹ The Fasti Capitolini and Diodorus agree in stating, that in the following year, which, according to the Fasti, was the year of Rome 438, or 439 according to the common reckoning, and 434 according to Niebuhr, L. Papirius Cursor and Q. Publilius Philo were again elected consuls together; and Diodorus places the battle of Lautuke expressly in their consulship. Niebuhr's latest criticism (Vol. II. p. 627, 2nd edit.) seems to have rejected this consulship as an interpo-

After the fall of Saticula the consuls of the new year, if these events really belong to two distinct They defeat years, proceeded on the one hand to invade Samnium the Romans on the side of Saticula, and on the other to march, as usual, into Apulia. The army which invaded Samnium overran the country in the neighbourhood of Saticula, and then either forced its way into Apulia. or turned aside to the left up the valley of the Vulturnus, and from thence crossed over by the line of the Latin road to the valley of the Liris, and advanced upon Sora in the hope of punishing it for its revolt. A movement was made at any rate, which left Campania open; and the Samnites, seizing the opportunity, called out, it is said 72, their whole population within the military age, and without withdrawing their armies from Apulia and Sora, they burst down into Campania with this third army, which though hastily raised, was strong in its numbers and in its determined courage. All Campania was at once in a ferment, and the Romans were obliged to name Q. Fabius Maximus dictator, and to send him out with all speed with such a force as could be found or raised in and near Rome, in order to check the spirit of revolt. Fabius advanced beyond Anxur, and occupied the pass of Lautulæ between Anxur and Fundi, already noticed as a post of importance on the coast road from Rome to Campania. Here the Samnites attacked him, and notwithstanding his high military reputation,

lation; and it is remarkable that even according to his own account, Livy, although he certainly makes a is an absolute impossibility. Dioyear intervene between the consul-ship of Sp. Nantius and M. Popil-lius, and that of M. Pœtelius and C. Sulpicius, does not give the consuls' names. He says, moreover, that they, like the consuls of the preceding year, stayed at Rome and did nothing, which in a time of such danger as this year must have been,

consulship of Papirius and Publilius. Amidst all this confusion it is impossible to determine the order of events with certainty. 72 Diodorus, XIX. 72.

CHAP. they defeated him with great slaughter. Q. Aulius Cerretanus, the master of the horse, sacrificed his life nobly in covering the retreat, but the Samnites remained masters of the country, and it is stated in general terms that every place in the neighbourhood revolted to them 73, and that all through Campania 74, and even at Capua itself, the party opposed to the Roman alliance began to obtain the ascendancy.

quences of this defeat.

How the consuls effected their retreat from Apulia and from Samnium we know not, nor how far the Samnites either improved or neglected their present opportunity. The Roman citizens of the new Falerian tribe must have been exposed to the greatest dangers; for the open country of Campania was now in the power of the enemy, and as the Roman settlers had no strong towns of their own, they must have either taken shelter in the several cities of their allies, or have made their escape within the pass of Tarracina into the old Volscian country, now the Ufentine tribe, or even to Rome itself. But within the limits of the Campagna we hear of no disposition to revolt; there the timely gift of the full Roman franchise had converted Volscians and Latins into Romans, and neither Privernum nor Tusculum gave any cause of suspicion in this emergency. The new consuls were C. Sulpicius Longus and M. Pœtelius Libo; the latter had not till now commanded an army; the former had indeed been already twice consul, and must now have been advanced in years; but we do not know that he had acquired any remarkable distinction.

Revolt of Capua and towns of Campania.

The principal seat of the war in the next campaign appears to have been the country between Tarracina

the words which Livy puts into the IX. 23. mouth of Fabius, when he is urging his soldiers to venture a second

73 "Circa omnia defecerunt," are battle after the defeat at Lautulæ.

74 Livy, IX. 25, 26.

and the Samnite frontier; and both of the consuls were employed in this quarter. Their business was to watch the Samnites, and to protect the allies of Rome, but they did not for some time venture to encounter the enemy in the field. In spite of all their endeavours, however, Suessa Aurunca and Calatia⁷⁵ either revolted or were taken; and Capua itself, as if judging that the battle of Lautulæ was now proved to have decided the fate of the war, broke off its alliance with Rome, and declared for the Samnites⁷⁶. last misfortune obliged the Roman's to name a dictator; and C. Mænius, who had once before filled that office, was now again invested with it, and was sent out with a third army to act especially against Capua. An obscure report, barely noticed by Livy¹⁷, has acquainted us with the existence of another danger which beset Rome at this time, and which must have been more alarming than all the rest. Cabals, and even conspiracies, were formed amongst some of the Roman aristocracy, to turn the perilous crisis of their country to their own personal advantage. Who were the individuals concerned in these plots, or what was their special object, we know not; we can scarcely be mistaken, however, in supposing that Appius Claudius, who was censor two years afterwards, was one of them; and his subsequent conduct makes it probable that he wished to make a party amongst the lowest of the people, and by their help, combined with the strength of the more violent patricians, to overthrow the actual constitution, and restore the exclusive ascendancy of

75 This appears, because Calatia less it had previously revolted from them, or been otherwise in the ene-

is mentioned as retaken by the Romans in the following year; and a Roman colony was sent to Suessa, which, it is said, "Auruncorum fuerat." That a colony was sent there implies that the place must have been conquered by the Romans, which could not have happened un-

my's power.

76 Diodorus, XIX. 76.

77 IX. 26. "Nec Capua ipsa crimine caruit: quin Romam quoque et ad principum quosdam inquirendos ventum est.'

the old burgher aristocracy. Disasters in war excite discontent, and discontent readily attacks the existing order of things, however unconnected it may be with the immediate evil; and in this manner the defeat of Lautulæ might be made instrumental to a patrician revolution.

The Ausonion cities to the Ro-

But the domestic and foreign danger was alike disare betrayed pelled by the military success of the consuls. an aristocratical conspiracy at Rome was threatening the most extreme evils, a similar conspiracy in the Ausonian cities of Ausona, Minturnæ, and Vescia occurred most critically to revive the cause of Rome in the neighbourhood of Campania. Twelve of the young nobility's of those towns, dreading nothing so much as the ascendancy of their political adversaries through Samnite assistance, offered to the Roman consuls to betray their respective countries into their hands. By their means Roman soldiers were put in possession of the gates of the three cities, and the mass of the people in each were put to the sword. the Romans gained three places of considerable importance from their position; and the bloody execution done upon the inhabitants would spread the impression among the neighbouring states, that to revolt from Rome might even yet be attended with danger.

Great victory of the Romans at Submission of Capua.

Still the Samnite force was yet unbroken, and availing themselves of the effect produced by their victory at Lautulæ, the Samnite armies were still acting on the offensive. Where the great battle was fought which effectually turned the tide, it is not possible to ascertain. Livy places 79 the scene at the edge of the plain of Naples, where the road from Capua to Beneventum first ascends the hills of Samnium, apparently not far from the pass of Maddaloni. Diodorus

fixes it at a place which he calls Cinna 80, a name wholly unknown, nor will his account enable us so much as to guess its situation. But whatever was the scene of the action, the victory of the Romans was complete, and the threatening consequences of the defeat at Lautulæ were entirely prevented. The news of the battle instantly struck terror into the Campanians, and they at once 11 made their submission to the dictator, and agreed to give up to him the principal instigators of their revolt. Amongst these are particularly named two men of one of the noblest families in Capua, Ovius and Novius Calavius. They, like Vibius Virrius and his associates in the war of Hannibal, chose to perish by their own hands, rather than by the axe of the dictator's lictors, and the principal offenders having thus atoned for their revolt, the state of Capua was pardoned, and re-admitted to its former alliance with Rome.

The strength of the two parties in the Samnite war Continued was so essentially unequal, that the loss of a battle the Romans. pressed far more severely on the one than on the planted at other. Accordingly, after the defeat which rendered Sucessa, Intheir victory at Lautulæ fruitless, the Samnites were Casinum. again reduced to the defensive, and saw the towns which they had won successively wrested from them, In the two next years 82, Fregellæ, one of the original causes of the war, Sora 83, which had revolted just before the battle of Lautulæ, and Atina 4, another Volscian city situated among the mountains which look down on the valley of the Melfa, one of the early feeders of the Liris, were all taken by the Romans; while in Campania and its neighbourhood they made themselves masters of Suessa Aurunca, of Nola, and

CHAP.

⁸⁰ Diodorus, XIX. 76.

<sup>Diodorus, XIX. 76.
Livy, IX. 28. Diodorus XIX.</sup> ⁸³ Livy, IX. 24. ⁸⁴ Livy, IX. 28.

the Calaban, and it Applies that firstly durined posseseion of Lowers 4. They resolved not a secure these syndyments by perturbent compatible; and thus 2000 F emphase were sent to Luceria: shother order was places a Siesa Arrica; a third in the Bland of Ponda ": and two more to consist of 2000 colonists each, were ordered to be founded at Interagram on the Larie, and at Casimum on one of the feeders of the Sárix.

> These three last colonies were settled on ground which had formerly belonged to the Volscians: Interannia and Casinum were an advance of the Roman frontier on the upper road into Campania; but Pontia must have been colonized with a different object. Two years afterwards we find that two commissioners " for naval affairs were for the first time created by the Romans; and this appointment, coupled with the occupation of Pontia, make it probable that during the war with Samnium the Roman coasts were expowed to continual plundering descents, and the Roman merchant-vessels often intercepted on their voyages. Whether this annovance proceeded from the Lucanians, or whether the Tarentines had really lent to the Samnites the aid of their maritime power in this long struggle, are amongst the many points in the history of these events of which we must be content to be ignorant.

Huperiority of the Hy.

The Samnite war lasted eight years longer, nor was

" Livy, IX.28. Diodorus, XIX. colony was founded. Ponza has a good harbour, and was taken pos-Diodorus, XIX. 72. Livy IX. session of by the British in 1813. It is volcanic, and is about 14 Neapolitan miles in circumference M Livy, IX. 28. Diodorus, XIX. (nearly 171 British), and exhibits 101-105. Nichuhr observes, that several remains of ancient buildings. plural form, "Pontie," belongs See Giustiniani, Dizionario del Reg-

W Livy, IX. 26.

to the group of islands, or no di Napoli, in Ponza.

r of rocks, in the largest of
h now Ponza, the Roman

even this latter period of the contest unchequered by CHAP. some changes of fortune; still Rome was continually man power becoming more powerful, and the various attempts over that of made by several of the Italian nations to check her tious op-growing supremacy served only to set in a clearer light the greatness of her resources. Etruria, which had remained at peace for nearly forty years, now, as if alarmed by the danger of the Samnites, exerted her whole strength against Rome, but in vain. Umbrians, a people whose name we have scarcely hitherto had occasion to mention, attacked the Romans, in entire ignorance of their own and their enemy's power, and were defeated and struck down in an instant. The Hernicans, so long united with Rome in a close alliance, revolted only to become more completely subjected; the hardy nations of the Marsians, Pelignians, and Marrucinians, after having from jealousy stood aloof hitherto from their Samnite kinsmen, now at last endeavoured to aid them when it was too late, and did but involve themselves in their humiliation. Northwards and southwards, in the central Apennines, and on the coast of the Adriatic, the Roman power was alike irresistible, and Rome towered above the nations who were jointly or severally assailing her, like one of the heroes of the Homeric poems when beset by a multitude of common men.

To those who estimate the power of a nation by its Its causes: geographical extent, this constant superiority of Rome population of Rome and may appear extraordinary; for undoubtedly the portions Latium; the of Italy possessed by the Etruscans, Umbrians, and sition of Samnites, were many times larger than the territory the unity of of Rome and her allies. But their superiority in ment. population was by no means equally great; nor is it likely that either Etruria or Samnium were peopled as densely as Latium and Campania. Livy does not give the returns of the several census taken at this

period, but he states generally, that the number of Roman citizens averaged about 250,000 20; to which the Latin and Campanian allies are to be added. Now we do not know what was the population of Samnium or Etruria at this time; but if we may at all be guided by the famous return of the military force of the several nations of Italy in the great Gaulish war of 529 91, we may conclude that it fell far short of that of the Romans and their confederates. To this must be added the still greater advantages on the side of Rome, of a central position, an unity of counsels, and a national spirit as systematic as it was resolute. A single great nation is incomparably superior to a coalition; and still more so when that coalition is made up, not of single states, but of federal leagues; so that a real unity of counsels and of public spirit is only to be found in the individual cities of each league; which must each be feeble, because each taken separately is small in extent and weak in population. The German empire alone, setting aside the Spanish,

ejus ætatis lustris ducena quinqua-

gena millia capitum."

91 The return of free citizens, within the military age, gave for the Samnites, Lucanians, Marsians, Marrucinians, Frentanians, and Vestinians, the number of 120,000 foot soldiers, and 14,000 horse. Polybius, 1I, 24. The Umbrians were 20,000; the Etruscans and Sabines together, (the number of the Etruscans separately is not given,) were 50,000 foot and 4000 horse. Here we have a total of 190,000 foot and 18,000 horse. But the same return reckons the Romans, Latins, and Campanians at 330,000 foot and 23,000 horse, besides the forces actually at that time in the field, which amounted to 50,000 Romans and Campanians bably too at least vith not more than amnites, Lucanians,

90 Livy, IX. 19. "Censebantur &c. on the very highest calculation, and probably much less. Thus the Romans, Latins, and Campanians. at the time of the great Gaulish war, were more numerous than the Etruscans, Umbrians, Samnites, and Lucanians, nearly in the proportion of two to one. And although, in the course of the eighty or ninety years which elapsed between the second Samnite war and the Gaulish invasion, the population of Etruria and Samnium may be supposed to have decreased, while that of Rome undoubtedly had increased by the accession of the Hernicans, Æquians, and a large part of the Sabines, to the rolls of Roman citizens, yet still, with every possible allowance that can be made, we must believe that the Romans and their allies in the second Samnite war, considerably surpassed their enemies even in mere numbers.

Italian, and Hungarian dominions of the house of CHAP. Austria, could never, even with the addition of the Netherlands, have contended on equal terms with France.

The sudden breaking out of the Etruscan war at $\frac{\text{Etruscan}}{\text{WAR.}}$ this period was determined no doubt by the expira- $\frac{\text{great Etruscan}}{\text{can army}}$ tion of the forty years' peace which had been con-besieges Sutrium. cluded with the Tarquinians in the year 404. usual, when the term of peace was drawing to a close, on the Etruscan there would be some negotiation between the two frontier, and countries 92, to ascertain whether the treaty would be in Samnium. renewed, or whether its close was be followed by immediate war; and this explains Livy's statement 93, that in the consulship of M. Valerius and P. Decius there arose rumours of hostilities with Etruria; and that great preparations were made by both nations, although no actual attack was begun by either till the vear following. But if we may trust the Roman accounts⁹⁴, not Tarquinii only, but all the Etruscan cities except Arretium took part in the renewed quar-This probably was owing to a jealousy of the Roman power, on the one hand, and to the cessation of the Gaulish inroads into northern Etruria on the other, so that Clusium and Perusia and Cortona were no longer prevented by a nearer danger, as in the last war with Veii, from giving their aid to the cities on the southern frontier. Accordingly, a great Etruscan army laid siege to Sutrium⁹⁵, which was still, as it A.U.C. 443. had been nearly eighty years before, the most advanced point of the Roman dominion on the side of Etruria. Q. Æmilius Barbula, one of the consuls, marched with a single consular army to protect the Sutrians, and a battle was fought with no decisive

⁹² See Vol. I. of this History, ch. xvii. note 48, and ch. xviii. p. 319. ⁹³ IX. 29.

TEXT.

result: but it was most obsinance concessed and the loss or both sides was immense. The Etruscans, however, continued to besieve Surrium, and they apparently constructed lines around it, as the Romans had done as Ven in which they proposed to keep a pair of their army through the winter that the blockade might not be interrupted. Meantime the campaign of this year in Samanium had been decidedly favourable to the Romans, although the details are unterly uncertain; for if we compare Livy's account with that of Diodorus, no one would suspect that both writers were describing the events of the same war and the same period. According to Livy", the scene of action by in Samnium, and one consular army only, that et C. Junius Bubulcus, was engaged. By this army, Bovianum, the chief city of the Pentrian Samnites. on the north side of the Matese, is said to have been taken; and afterwards, when the Samnites had nearly surprised the consul by an ambuscade, the practised valour of the soldiers repelled the danger, and even obtained a complete victory. According to Diodorns", both consuls were employed, and the seat of war was Apulia. Here the Romans, after a battle which lasted for two days, gained a complete victory, and from that time forwards they remained masters of the field, overran the open country without opposition, and took by storm, or by the terror of their arms, several of the enemy's cities. In order to reconcile these apparent contradictions, we must suppose that Diodorus describes the winter campaign, and Livy that of the summer following; that both consuls, after entering upon their office in September or October, were employed in Apulia during the winter, which, as Niebuhr has observed, is the best season for military operations in that country; that in the

summer of the following year the Etruscan war broke CHAP. out, and that then Q. Æmilius was sent to relieve Sutrium, while C. Junius carried on the war in the centre of Samnium. The siege of Bovianum, where the climate is so cold that the snow must render military operations impracticable till very late in the spring, and the ambuscade formed by the Samnites to surprise the Romans, while pursuing the cattle into the high mountain pastures, clearly imply a summer campaign. And when C. Junius marched home with his army to celebrate his triumph on the 5th of August, he probably found his colleague still engaged with the Etruscans on the side of Sutrium.

Q. Fabius Maximus was elected one of the consuls A.U.C. 444. Campaign of for the new year; the same person who, when master Q. Fabius Maximus in of the horse fourteen years before, had so nearly for- Etruria. feited his life for his disobedience to the orders of the dictator, L. Papirius Cursor. As the Fabian house was both powerful and popular, he was a favourite hero in the stories of these times; and his exploits in this campaign have been disguised by such exaggerations, that it is difficult to appreciate his real merit justly. We can hardly believe that he defeated the whole united force of the Etruscan nation in a great battle under the walls of Perusia, with such slaughter that sixty thousand Etruscans were killed or taken; nor were the Ciminian mountains so impassable a barrier as to justify the statement, that, before the daring expedition of Fabius, they had not even been crossed by any Roman traders, and that the country beyond was as unknown as the wilds of Germany before the conquests of Drusus. Yet the campaign of Fabius was doubtless, in a very high degree, able, enterprising, and successful, and the triumph which he obtained in the following year for his victories over the Etruscans was assuredly well deserved.

CSSAP.
XXXI.

Is preserved:
to the seart of the seart of the seart,
when the seart,

According to Diodorus ", both the consuls, Q. Fahius and his colleague C. Marcius Rutulus, marched together to relieve Sutrium; and it was by their joint force that the Etruscan besieging army, which had ventured to attack them, was beaten and obliged to take refuge within its lines. But the employment of both the consular armies in Etruria was not unobserved by the indefatigable Samnites. They poured down into Apulia, and ravaged the territory of the allies of Rome in that country without meeting with any opposition. This obliged the Romans to recall C. Marcius from Sutrium, and to send him with his army against the Samnites. Fabius was thus left alone, and the Etruscan lines before Sutrium were too strong to be attacked with success. But it struck him that a sudden and rapid invasion of central Etruria might oblige the enemy to recall their army from Sutrium, and would at the same time enrich his soldiers with the plunder of a wealthy and untouched country. It was thus that Hannibal hoped to relieve Capua by his unexpected march upon Rome; and the same policy led Scipio into Africa, as the surest method of obliging Hannibal to evacuate Italy. Fabius sent to Rome to acquaint the senate with his purpose, that an army of reserve 99 might be raised to cover the Roman territory during his absence: he had also previously sent his brother 100 across the Ciminian

prohibition of the senate, the two tribunes were sent to arrest him, which they alone, by virtue of their inviolable character, could do with safety.

⁹⁸ XX. 35.

That such an army was raised, appears from Livy, IX. 39; and Niebuhr well observes, that the mission of five senators, accompanied by two of the tribunes of the commons, who arrived in the camp before Sutrium too late to stop the expedition into Etruria (Livy, IX. 36), seems to imply that some earlier communications had passed upon the subject, and that Fabius having sposition to disobey the

^{100°} Livy, IX. 36. That the Camertians, who concluded the treaty with the Romans on this occasion, were the people of Camerinum, the modern Camerino, and not, as Dr. Cramer supposes, of the obscure place Camerata, on the left bank of the Tiber, between Todi and Amelia,

mountains to collect information, and to persuade, if possible, some of the Umbrian states to ally themselves with Rome. His brother could speak the Etruscan language, and in the disguise of a shepherd, accompanied only by a single slave who had been brought up with him from a child, and was also acquainted with Etruscan, he penetrated through Etruria as far as Camerte or Camerinum in Umbria, a town on the northern side of the Apennines, near the modern road from Foligno to Ancona. The Camertians received him in the most friendly manner, and desired him to assure the consul, that if he came into their neighbourhood their entire force should join his army, and that they would supply him with provisions during a whole month. With this encouraging message the Roman officer returned to his brother, and Q. Fabius resolved to lose no time in carrying his plan into execution, suspecting perhaps that if he delayed he might receive a peremptory order from the senate, not to risk his army in so hazardous an enterprise.

/ The Ciminian hills, for we should scarcely call them The Cimountains, are the ridge which divides the valley of Fabius the Tiber from the basin of the lake of Bolsena, and them, and from the valley which runs from the foot of the lake war into down to the sea./ Where the road from Viterbo to Etruria. Rome crosses them they are still covered with copse-there. wood, and the small crater of the lake of Vico, which lies high up in their bosom, is surrounded by the

is proved decisively, if indeed it Roman invasion of Etruria, and could ever have been reasonably doubted, by an inscription found at Camerino, in which the Camertians express their gratitude to the emperor Severus, for having confirmed to them "the equal rights of their treaty," "jure æquo fæderis sibi confirmato:" an allusion to their well-known fædus æquum, concluded at this very time of the first by Orelli, No. 920.

which existed to the end of the Commonwealth, and nominally at least, as the inscription above quoted shows, to the third century of the Christian era. It was in the territory of Camerinum also, that L. Scipio was defeated by the Gauls and Samnites in the third Samnite war. The above inscription is given

remains if the tot from In the fifth remains of - Lime the viole very he note extensive; and the nils named now become the countery between the Armen and Loreson matrices, were reclude son firesty. sent in their while such in their is represent bullishous. denveen the idealeses of high fringers. They are a remarkable total because is they rul to to a crest with no extens of table-half or their summits, they community wife view in entire side, reaching far away to the south-east over the valley of the Tiber. even to the Alian 1418, will so in the north and west they look down in the than if Vicerto: and the lake of Brisera is institutive visitie, sind in at the furthest distance bythe will mountains of Raineston. Pabius, having sent on his larguest and infinitely during the night, followed himself with his carefor about the mildle of the day following: and to the next morning the whole army crossed the summit of the Cimiman ridge, and towned how into the thins beyond. Some of the Eurosean thirds 4- assembled their peasattry, and attempted to stop the plunder of their lands; but they were defeated with great loss; and the invaders overran the country far and wide, and carried of cattle and prisoners in great numbers. How far they penetrated into Etruria is uncertain. According to Livy it was a mere plumlering inroad, and could not have extended beyond the territory of Vulsinii; but according to Diologue 122, the Roman army advanced into the very heart of Etruria, fought a great battle, and won a decided victory in the neighbourhood of Perusia; insomuch that the siege of

The character of the Erriscan were the Lorumones or nobles of government is well given in Livy's Errica and the "agrestium coshort statement, "tumultuaries hortes" were their series who as in agrestium Erriscowum cohortes re-

Diodorus, XX. 35.

pente a principina regionis ejus conci the national armies.

6. These "principes" Diodorus, XX 3:

Sutrium was raised, and three of the greatest of the Etruscan cities, Perusia, Arretium, and Cortona, sued for peace, and concluded a truce for thirty years. Livy 103 represents the decisive victory as having been won near Sutrium after the return of the Romans from their expedition; an immense army of Etruscans, joined by the forces of some of the states of Umbria, hastened to pursue and take vengeance on the invaders, but did not overtake them within the Etruscan territory, and thus followed them to their old position in the neighbourhood of Sutrium. Both accounts agree in describing the victory as signal, and in stating that it was followed by a peace with three

of the principal cities of Etruria.

Meanwhile the war was raging with no less fury in Samnium. Samnium. C. Marcius, after having been recalled from are defeated, and L. Papisutrium, had marched with his army into Apulia 104, rius Cursor and there at first relieved the allies of Rome from the dictator. plundering incursions of the enemy. But the Samnites had no intention to act merely on the defensive; they were eager to crush the army of Marcius, while Fabius was engaged in Etruria; and they attacked him with such vigour 105, that the Roman annals themselves acknowledge that the issue of the battle was doubtful, and that it seemed to be even unfavourable, owing to the loss of several superior officers, and especially as the consul himself was wounded. The truth is sufficiently evident, that the Romans were in fact defeated. When the news of this battle reached Rome, the senate resolved immediately that L. Papirius Cursor should be again appointed dictator; but it was necessary that one of the consuls should name him, and as nothing certain was known of the fate of C. Marcius, a deputation was sent to Fabius in Etruria, to

105 Livy, IX. 38.

¹⁰³ IX. 37. 104 Diodorus, XX. 35.

رينين ويراويها أأني المواقعين والمراويون العملي والراب والراب والمراج والمراج والمراجع والمراجع والمراجع the contract of the contract o and the second section is . . 10 m and the second of the second o and the second of the second o og ekster fra til krigger i kan i for flatte betæ and the second of the second o and the second of the second o and the second of the second o and the second of the second o L and the property of the proper A granted to a state that I also the transfer in the complete that the resemble of the masks of Some and a second of the latter of Proceedings of the process of the second Note that the second to the second in the late is the second over the constitution and the bit skink - Policy to the train Apple

. .

alian turk a liberary 😅 🙃 orrections to the Bottle miles The second secon and the second of the second o Court Control of the ou u ulimo de ma our The second The state of the s in the committee of the artist. The state of the s of the control of the en la companya de la • • The property of the latest meeting A Section of the State of the S in the second of the transfer of the large of •

CHAP.

October 108; and his triumph was distinguished by the splendour of the captured arms which were carried in the procession. There were a number of gilded and silvered shields 109, which had been born by two different bands of Samnites in the late battle; the silvered shields had belonged to a band, each man of which had been pledged by solemn oaths, accompanied by a ceremonial of the most mysterious and appalling character, to return victorious or to die. As sacred soldiers, these men had worn in the field coats of white linen, and silvered arms; and had their station on the right wing, which was the post of honour. band with gilded shields had worn coats of various colours, like a plaid; and both bands had plumes of an imposing height waving on their helmets. All these particulars of the Samnite arms are mentioned for the first time at the triumph of Papirius; which proves that on no former occasion had the Samnites sustained so great a defeat, or had attached such great importance to the issue of the contest, as to adopt the unwonted expedient of a sacred or devoted band. It is added that these gay shields were divided out amongst the several silversmiths in the forum 110, that they might hang them up to decorate their shops on those great festivals when the forum was dressed up as a part of the pageant.

The chronology is here again involved in confusion. Confusions again in the

in so many of the towns of Italy at this day. The shields were hung up 110 These shops of the silversmiths on the outside front of the square lined the Via Sacra, which on its piers, or piles, looking towards the course from the Velia to the foot of forum. The butchers shops, which the Capitol ran along the northern in the time of the decemvirs had occupied this side of the forum, had cells open in front, built of peperino, lately disappeared with the growing magnificence of the city, and had been succeeded by the shops of goldsmiths and silversmiths. See Beschreibung der Stadt Rom. Vol.

¹⁰⁸ Fasti Capitolini.

¹⁰⁹ Livy, IX. 40.

lined the Via Sacra, which on its and with a row of square massy supports or piers in front of them, supporting the first story of the houses above; exactly like the covered passages in which the shops are ranged III. 2nd part, p. 25.

chronology. Submission of Etruria.

According to the Fasti Capitolini, L. Papirius held his dictatorship for a whole year, during which there were no consuls; and Q. Fabius commanded in Etruria as proconsul, and triumphed in that office on the 13th of November. To this version of the story belongs apparently the account of a second Etruscan campaign of Q. Fabius, of a great victory gained by him over the Umbrians, and of a second gained over the Etruscans at the lake of Vadimon; then of the revolt and subsequent submission of Perusia, of the occupation of that strong city by a Roman garrison, and of embassies sent from the other cities of Etruria to sue for peace. It would be difficult indeed to find room for all these great achievements in the single year of Fabius' consulship: but, on the other hand, this second Etruscan campaign is unknown to Diodorus, and both he and Livy agree in making the second consulship of Q. Fabius follow immediately after his first, without any such interval as that mentioned in the Fasti. It is remarkable, also, that the little lake of Vadimon should have been the scene of two victories over the Etruscans, within a period of about thirty years; and we are tempted to ask whether the first of these battles has not been greatly exaggerated. Yet the Etruscans must have been signally humbled by Fabius; for in the next year, when P. Decius invaded Etruria he met with little opposition; the people of Tarquinii obtained a peace for forty years 111; and the other Etruscan cities were glad to obtain a truce for a single year; and even this they purchased at the price of giving a year's pay to the consul's army, and two coats to each soldier.

Continued Short war Umbrians.

Q. Fabius, who had been chosen consul for the the Romans. third time as the colleague of P. Decius, had this year the conduct of the war in Samnium. But the

CHAP.

Samnites were so weakened, that their speedy subjugation seemed inevitable; and this, we may suppose, filled the neighbouring nations with a sense of their own danger if Samnium should fall, and induced not only the Marsians and Pelignians 112 to take part with the Samnites, but even shook the long-tried friendship of the Hernicans with Rome, and aroused the Sallentines, at the southern extremity of Italy, to look on the Samnite cause as their own. But all was of no avail, and the success of the Romans was uninterrupted. Nuceria Alfaterna in Campania, which had revolted seven years before, was now recovered, the Marsians and Pelignians were defeated, and Fabius was enabled to leave his province without danger, and to hasten into Umbria¹¹³; the Umbrians, it is said, having raised so formidable an army as to threaten to march straight upon Rome, and P. Decius having thought it necessary to retreat from Etruria, in order to watch over the safety of the capital. Here, again, we cannot but suspect some exaggeration; for Fabius is said to have won an easy victory over the Umbrians, and the Umbrian towns immediately submitted. This may be doubtful; but it is certain that the people of Ocriculum concluded an alliance with Rome, and that Fabius obtained no triumph either for his victory over the Umbrians or for those which he is said to have won in Samnium. Yet his command in Samnium was continued to him for another year, with the title of proconsul: the new consuls were Appius Claudius and L. Volumnius.

As the Etruscan war was now over, and Q. Fabius war with continued to command the army in Samnium, only the Sallenone of the consuls for this year was required to take the field. This was L. Volumnius, and he was sent

against the Sallentines¹¹⁴, an Apulian or Iapygian people, who dwelt, as we have seen, at the extreme heel of Italy, and who were now attacked by the Romans, under pretence, we may suppose, of their having annoyed some of the Apulian allies of Rome. But Volumnius did nothing worthy of notice, although, according to Livy, he gained some victories, took several towns, and made himself very popular with his soldiers by his liberality in the disposal of the plunder. The Fasti Capitolini, however, show that he obtained no triumph; and one of the annalists, Piso¹¹⁵, omitted his consulship altogether, as if he doubted its reality.

The Hernicans become the Romans.

Fabius¹¹⁶ on his part defeated the Samnites near suspected by Allifæ, and obliged their army to surrender. Samnites themselves he disarmed, and then dismissed them unhurt; but all the other prisoners, to whatever nation they belonged, were sold for slaves. Amongst this number, there were several who declared themselves to be Hernicans, and these were immediately sent off to Rome, and by order of the senate were committed to the custody of the several allied cities of the Latins. Q. Fabius then led his army home; but either his victory has been exaggerated, or it was balanced by some defeats, which the Roman writers did not choose to mention, for he obtained no triumph.

The Hernicans revolt.

The new consuls were Q. Marcius Tremulus and P. Cornelius Arvina. They brought the case of the Hernican prisoners before the senate, which, says Livy¹¹⁷, so exasperated the whole nation, that the people of Anagnia summoned a general council of deputies from every Hernican city, and all with three exceptions voted for war with Rome. It is manifest

¹¹⁴ Livy, IX. 42. 115 Lavy, IX 44.

¹¹⁶ Livy, IX. 42. 117 Livy, IX. 42.

that something is omitted in this narrative, the decision of the senate upon the case which was brought before them. This it was, no doubt, which so exasperated the Hernicans; and no wonder, if, as there is every reason to believe, it ordered the prisoners to be scourged and beheaded. Such a bloody execution would naturally excite a deep and general indignation, and the common feeling of the Hernican people would call aloud for vengeance.

Meanwhile the indomitable spirit of the Samnites Combined kindled at the prospect of this accession to their the Hernileague against Rome; and they thought that if they Samnite could clear the valley of the Liris, and thus open their communications with the country of the Hernicans, their combined forces might possibly again carry the war into the heart of Latium, through the great mountain-portal by Præneste. Accordingly, they attacked and carried the two posts of Calatia on the Vulturnus, and Sora on the upper Liris, and sold the prisoners as slaves 118. Thus the communication with the Hernicans was opened, and a Samnite army must have taken up its position in the valley of the upper Liris, on the edge of the Hernican country. The Romans then hoped, by a combined operation of both the consular armies, to penetrate into the heart of the enemy's seat of war in two different directions; and Q. Marcius proceeded to invade the Hernican territory from the side of Latium, while P. Cornelius was to ascend the valley of the Liris from Campania, and to dislodge the Samnites from Sora. enemy held their ground so well 119, and availed themselves so effectually of their central position, that the consuls could make no progress; and being kept in total ignorance of each other's movements, it is likely

¹¹⁸ Livy, IX. 43. Diodorus, XX. 80. 119 Livy, IX. 43.

that each successively sustained a severe check from a concentration of the enemy's force against his particular army. This state of affairs excited great alarm at Rome; all citizens within the military age were enlisted, and two regular armies of two legions each were raised, to be ready for any emergency.

The Hernicans solicit truce. Samnium ravaged for

Thus supported, Q. Marcius soon overbore the reand obtain a sistance of the Hernicans, and obliged them to purchase a truce for thirty days by furnishing the Roman vaged for five months army with two months' pay and rations of corn, and by two consular armics, with clothing for each soldier. They then sued for peace, and were referred by the senate to the consul, who received accordingly their entire submission. He hastened to effect his junction with his colleague; and the Samnite army, oppressed by their united forces, was defeated with great slaughter 120. Marcius returned to Rome, and triumphed on the 30th of June 121, and his services were accounted so eminent. that an equestrian statue was set up in honour of him in the forum^{1:2}; in front of the temple of Castor, or rather of the twin heroes, Castor and Pollux. his triumph, he rejoined his colleague in Samnium, and their two armies being completely masters of the field, ravaged the whole country with the utmost perseverance for the space of nearly five months 123; cutting down the fruit-trees, burning the houses that were not secured within the fortified towns, and doing all the mischief in their power, in the hope of forcing the enemy into submission. The consuls were thus detained so long in the field, that a dictator was named to hold the comitia; and L. Postumius and Ti. Minucius were elected consuls for the year following.

¹⁹⁰ Livy, IX. 43.

¹²¹ Fasti Capitolini.

¹²² Livy, IX. 43. Pliny, Hist. Via Sacra.
Nat. XXXIV. 6. The temple of 123 Diod

Castor was on the southern side of the forum, opposite to the line of the

¹⁹³ Diodorus, XX. 80.

Before the close of this year, the senate had decided CHAP. the fate of the Hernicans 124. Three cities which had Final subtaken no part in the late war were left in the enjoy- mission and ment of their municipal independence; but Anagnia of the Herand the other towns were obliged to receive the Roman franchise without the right of voting; or, in other words, to become the subjects of Rome, without any share either in the general government or in their own municipal administration. They were forbidden to hold any common meetings or to intermarry with one another, and their magistrates were prohibited from exercising any other function than that of superintending the performance of the rites of religion.

The long contest with the Samnites was now draw- Decisive ing to a conclusion. Before the new consuls took the the heart of field, and after Marcius and Cornelius had returned Boytanum home, the Samnites revenged in some degree the devastation of their own country by making several plundering inroads into the plain of Campania 125. But when the legions opened the campaign, the power of the Romans was again irresistible. The seat of the war was now in the very heart of Samnium, on the north side of the Matese, in the country of the Pentrians; and the two consuls attacked the two cities of Tifernum and Bovianum. One last desperate effort was made by the Samnite imperator, or captaingeneral, Statius Gellius, to relieve Bovianum; but it was vain, although the battle was so stoutly contested, that the Roman consul Ti. Minucius was mortally wounded, and did not live to reap the fruits of his victory. But Gellius was himself taken prisoner, and the greater part of his army destroyed. Bovianum then surrendered, and the consuls on their return home recovered the towns which had been I

> 124 Livy, IX. 43. 125 Livy, IX. 44. Diodorus, XX. 90.

in the valley of the Liris, Sora, Arpinum, and an unknown place, Cerennia 126, or Censennia.

The Samnites and their allies submit to

This campaign was decisive. The new consuls were P. Sulpicius and P. Sempronius, and Sulpicius the Romans. immediately took the field in Samnium 127. He gained some advantages, small perhaps in themselves, but important, as the last drop poured into the brimming vessel, and causing the water to overflow. The Samnites at last sued for peace, and the Marrucinians, Marsians, Pelignians, and Frentanians followed the example. They were all obliged to become the allies of Rome, but the alliance was no longer on equal terms 128; they became, in fact, politically subject, and consented to acknowledge and respect the majesty, or, in other words, the supremacy of Rome.

Accessions gained to the Roman dominion in the course of the war.

In comparison with such a full confession of the superior strength of the Romans, any partial acquisitions of territory were of slight importance. But the Romans had obtained in the course of the war the important position of Luceria in Apulia, which secured

126 Diodorus calls it Scrennia. Is not this place the "Cisauna" in Samnium, mentioned in the inscription on the tomb of L. Scipio Barbatus ?

127 This appears from the Fasti Capitolini, which state, that Sulpicius obtained a triumph for his victories over the Samnites in this

129 Dionysius, Excerpt. de Legation, p. 2331, Reiske. His words are, speaking of the Samnites, τοὺς υπηκόους όμολογήσαντας ἔσεσθαι. Livy says, "Fœdus antiquum Sam-nitibus redditum." This is because he never seems to have conceived that any nation could ever have been the equal ally of Rome, but that from the very beginning it must have acknowledged the Roman supremacy. Thus, when he speaks of the first treaty between Rome and Samnium in the year 401, he says,

that the Samnites solicited the friendship of Rome; that "Legatis eorum comiter ab senatu responsum; fœdere in societatem accepti." VII. 19. In the same manner he misrepresents the early relations between Rome and Latium. But the negotiations had broken off in the year 432 on this very point, because the Samnites would not become the dependent allies of Rome; and as the Romans never receded from the conditions on which they had once insisted, we may be sure that they would have granted no peace to the Samnites, which did not include their complete submission; nor can we suppose that the Samuites would have persevered so long in carrying on the war amidst such repeated disasters, if they could have ended it on any terms less intolerable.

their ascendancy in that part of Italy; and they had also won the whole line of the Liris, all those Volscian towns which had been the Samnite share of the spoil at the conclusion of the great Latin war. Campania had been retained, and its connexion with Rome was rendered closer than ever; and, above all, the timely extension of the full Roman franchise to so many of the Latin and Volscian cities in the neighbourhood of Rome, had made the Roman power sound at the heart, and had consolidated that mass of citizens, and of allies scarcely less true than citizens, within the confines of Latium, of which neither the arms nor the arts of Hannibal could tempt a single individual to join his standard.

The conquest of the Hernicans gave the Romans, it is probable, a considerable accession of territory in the forfeited domain land of the several cities; and it put an end to the old equal alliance which entitled the Hernicans to a share of all plunder taken by the armies of the allied nations. The victories over the Etruscans and Umbrians had revealed the secret of the comparative weakness of those once dreaded nations; and had taught the Romans that their frontier might be extended as soon as they chose beyond the Ciminian hills.

Thus in the twenty years of the second Samnite Rome was war Rome had risen to the first place, beyond dispute, now the first amongst the nations of Italy. And amidst the divisions and corruption of the several kingdoms which had grown up out of the fragments of Alexander's empire, there was scarcely a power in the civilized world, except Carthage, which could have contended successfully with Rome single-handed.

Half a century was yet to elapse before Carthage entered upon the contest. Meanwhile the Roman power was yet to be sharply tried; what Etruria and

CHAP. Samnium could neither singly nor by their joint efforts effect, they were to try again with the help of the Gauls; what they had failed to accomplish through barbarian aid, they were to attempt, in their last struggle, with the assistance of the arms and discipline of the Macedonian phalanx, and guided by the genius of Alexander's genuine successor, the hero-king of the race of Achilles.

CHAPTER XXXII.

HISTORY FROM 428 TO 454—ABOLITION INTERNAL PERSONAL SLAVERY FOR DEBT-DICTATORSHIP C. MÆNIUS--CENSORSHIP OF APPIUS CENSORSHIP FABIUS AND P. DECIUS-THE OGULNIAN LAW.

"Nothing has contributed more than this lenity to raise the character of public men. Ambition is of itself a game sufficiently hazardous and sufficiently deep to inflame the passions, without adding property, life, and liberty to the stake."—Edinburgh Review, No. XCV. p. 161.

WE have seen, that in the year immediately preceding the first campaign of the Samnite war, several symptoms had been manifested by a strong party amongst Altered pothe patricians of the old jealousy towards the com-ties at The mons; M. Marcellus, a plebeian, had been forced to new or lower resign his dictatorship by the augurs, on the alleged party. reason that his appointment was invalid from some religious objection; and the most obstinate attempts were made to set aside the Licinian law, and to procure the election of two patrician consuls. In the course of the Samnite war occasional traces of the same feeling are discernible. But its shape was no longer what it had been in the earlier days of the Commonwealth. It was no longer a struggle between an aristocracy in the exclusive possession of the government, and a people impatient of their own exclusion from it. It was no longer a struggle between the whole patri-

CHAP. XXXII.

cian order on the one side, and the whole body of the commons on the other. A considerable portion of the patricians and a majority of the senate were well reconciled to the altered state of things, and cordially received the distinguished commoners who had made their way to the highest offices in the Commonwealth, and composed a new nobility fully worthy to stand on equal terms by the side of the old. Thus the moderate patricians, the new nobility of the commons, and the mass of the old plebeians were now closely linked together; and their union gave that energy to the Roman councils and arms which marks in so eminent a manner the middle of the fifth century. But as these elements had tended more and more towards each other, so they parted off on either side from other elements with which, at an earlier period, they had been respectively connected. The moderate patricians stood aloof from the high or more violent party, who still dreamt of recovering the old ascendancy of their order; whilst a new popular party, though as yet very inconsiderable in power or influence, was growing up distinct from the old plebeians, regarding them with envy 1, and regarded by them in turn with feelings of

This is the progress of all popular parties, from the necessity of the case. As the ruling body in the earliest state of society is extremely exclusive, the popular party then comprises what Sièyes would call the nation minus a privileged individual or a very small privileged class. Each success of this party satisfies the wishes of a portion of its members, and thus makes them for the future its enemies. And a repetition of this process would at last place the anti-popular party in that same position which was at first occupied by their adversaries; they would, in their turn, become the nation, minus a very small excluded class, a class, in fact, excluded by nothing but their own ignorance

or profligacy. This would be the natural perfection of a state, but unhappily, this as yet has never been attained to; the process has gone on healthfully in its first stages, satisfying successively all those whose exclusion was wholly unnatural, that is, who were excluded by distinctions purely arbitrary, or overbalanced by many more points of resemblance and fitness for political power. But when it reaches those who differ really from the governing body, as in the case of the rich and the poor, then convulsion and decline have mostly followed. The work of smoothing down these real differences is so difficult, that it has rarely or never been attempted; the excluding party,

dislike and suspicion. This new party consisted of freedmen, and of citizens engaged in the various xxxii. trades and occupations of a city life, who were despised by the old agricultural plebeians as a low and unwarlike populace, and who, by a strong public opinion, were excluded from all prospect of political distinctions. Many of these persons, indeed, had not even the right of voting, as they were not included in any tribe; and they bore this exclusion as impatiently as the old plebeians had borne their exclusion from the highest curule offices. This was a class which was daily becoming more numerous, in proportion as Rome grew in wealth and population, and it formed the origin of the popular party of the later period of the Commonwealth; a party very different, both in its character and feelings, from the commons of its earlier history.

These extremes of civil society, the highest aris- Coalition of tocrats and the lowest populace, have often made com- treme parmon cause with each other against that middle class the modewhich both hate equally. And when the malcontent rate party. aristocratical families are few in number, but of the highest nobility, any ambitious individual among them is tempted to court the populace for objects more directly personal; he tries to make them the instrument, not of the greatness of his order, but of his own.

strengthened by all those who were triumph and their continued excluonce excluded, is now extremely powerful, and its power is moral as well as physical; the excluded or popular party, no longer a nation contending against a caste, but yet much more than a worthless faction contending against a nation, are conscious of a wrong done to them, and are embittered by this feeling; but being unable to carry their point, and, from their very inability to obtain a share of the benefits of degraded by poverty, that their polisociety, becoming more and more tical enfranchisement becomes danmorally unfit to enjoy them, their gerous, or even mischievous.

sion are alike deplorable. Their triumph is but the triumph of slaves broken loose, full of brute ignorance and wickedness; their continued exclusion is a perpetual cancer, wasting away the nation's life; and it is a moral evil moreover, because it involves injustice. The great and hardest problem of political wisdom is to prevent any part of society from becoming so socially CHAP.

Thus it was commonly remarked of the tyrants of the ancient world, that they began by playing the demagogue. In such an union between the highest and the lowest classes of society, the gain is mostly for the former; the latter derive little advantage from the alliance, except the pleasure of the horse in the fable, when he saw his old enemy the stag effectually But the coalition is not solely one of humbled. political expediency; it arises partly out of certain moral affinities existing between those whose social and political conditions are the extremest opposites. The moral bond between them is their common impatience of law and good government; that anarchical and selfish restlessness which sees in the existing order of society an equal restraint upon the pride and passion of the highest and on the needy cupidity of the lowest². This is the feeling which has so often brought together the proudest despot or the most insolent aristocrat and the lowest and most profligate populace; and it was this, though in a far milder degree, which associated in one common party at Rome, in the period now before us, the humblest of the city populace and the representative of the proudest family in the Commonwealth, Applies Claudius.

Character of such coalitions. But in these coalitions, which are for ever recurring in history, the two coalescing parties are far from deserving the same judgment. Historians have justly pronounced their full condemnation on the selfish hypocrisy of the tyrant, who talks of liberty in order to establish his own despotism. And for those who, despising all the honours and benefits of society which are fully open to them, aspire to a rank and greatness of a higher and more exclusive sort than the nature

² ή μὲν περία ἀνάγκη τὴν τόλμαν ἐξάγουσιν ἐς τοὺς κινδύνους. Thucy-παρέχουσα, ἡ δ' ἐξουσία ὕβρει τὴν dides, III. 45. πλ- · · · · φρονήματι, ·

of society allows, no condemnation can be too severe, CHAP. for no wickedness can be greater. But the lowest class, when they are misled into such alliances, deserve, even in their worst excesses, a milder sentence. Not only are they entitled to all the excuse which may be claimed by ignorance, and an ignorance arising rather from their condition than from their choice, but in their quarrel against the existing order of things, there is, and ever will be, amidst much of envy and cupidity and revenge, a certain mixture also of justice. Nothing is more horrible than the rebellions of slaves; yet it is impossible to regard even these with unmixed abhorrence. Nor can we ever place on the same level those who, being excluded from the benefits of society, do but seek a share of them, and those who, enjoying all these benefits in ample measure, cannot rest without something more. Neither are the middle classes apt to be wholly guiltless in their treatment of those below them; when they have established their own rights against the aristocracy, they become a new aristocracy themselves, and having themselves passed through the door, they shut it against those who would fain follow. But here, as in their own earlier contest with the old aristocracy, the fault does not consist in denying political rights to those who are not yet fit for them, for this may be often necessary and just; but in preventing them from ever becoming fit, by retaining institutions which have an inevitable tendency to keep the lowest classes morally degraded, or, at the best, by taking no pains to introduce such as may improve them.

In the high aristocratical party at Rome during the EMINENT period now before us, two individuals are eminent; L. THIS Papirius Cursor, and Appius Claudius. But their 1. Of the high aristoobjects seem to have been different. Papirius appears cratical to have been sincerely attached to the old aristocratical Papirius

CHAP. XXXII. Cursor and Appius Claudius.

constitution, and to have honestly wished to restore what in his eyes was the uncorrupted discipline of the Roman Commonwealth. Appius, like his ancestor the decemvir, or Dionysius of Syracuse, wished to overthrow the existing order of things, not in favour of the old patrician ascendancy, but of his own personal dominion.

2. Of the middle or moderate party.

Q. Fabius

P. Decius

The moderate or middle party, composed as it was of the majority of the senate and of the whole body of the old commons, numbered amongst its members most of the distinguished men of the time. To this party belonged Q. Fabius Maximus, eminent alike in peace and in war, and who enjoyed the love of his countrymen no less than he commanded their admiration and esteem. With him stood his friend P. Decius Mus, thrice his colleague in the consulship when Rome needed the services of her bravest and ablest generals against her foreignenemies; and his colleague also in that memorable censorship, which required and found in them all the statesman's wisdom. P. Decius might have disputed the palm of happiness in Solon's judgment, with Tellus the Athenian. Born to the truest nobility, the son of that P. Decius, who, when consul, had devoted himself to death for his country in the great battle with the Latins, he, like his father, obtained the highest honours with the purest fame; and after having performed the greatest services in peace and in war, and having been rewarded in the fullest measure with the respect and affection of his fellow-citizens, he too, like his father, devoted himself

for the expenses of his funeral, which seems to have been a method of expart of the people, epulum, and in pressing the public feeling towards sending portions of meat to the rest, the dead, even when his family was visceratio. See the writer, "De too wealthy to require it as an actual Viris Illustribus," in his life of Q

³ When he died the people con-tributed by subscription a large sum Q. Fabius, employed the money in too wealthy to require it as an actual Viris II assistance. On this occasion, Q. Fabius.

to death to save Rome from defeat, and so consigned the CHAP. glory of his life , safe from all stain, and crowned with XXXII. the yet higher glory of his death, to his countrymen's grateful memory for ever. Of the same band, yet rather to be ranked first than third, was M. Valerius M. Valerius Corvus, to whom, no less than to Decius, Solon might have allowed the name of happy. His youth had caught the last rays of the romantic glory of earlier times; and his single combat with the giant Gaul, and the wonderful aid which the gods had then vouchsafed him, was sung in the same strains as the valiant acts of the heroes of old, of Camillus, or Cincinnatus, or Cornelius Cossus. His manhood was no less rich in glory of another sort, which if less brillant was more real. Elected consul for the first time at three-andtwenty, five years afterwards, in his third consulship, he won the famous battle of Mount Gaurus against the Samnites, and gave, in the victorious issue of this first encounter, a happy omen of the final result of the long contest between the two nations. He was elected consul three times afterwards, and twice dictator; and in his political course, true to the character of his family, he finally relieved the long distress of the poorer commons, and appeared the most dangerous commotion which had ever yet threatened Rome; and he re-enacted the famous Valerian law in his fifth consulship, that great law of appeal from the sentence of the magistrate, which the Romans regarded as the main bulwark of their freedom. In his sixth consulship he was nearly seventy years old, but he lived thirty years longer, and died at the full age of a hundred years, after having witnessed the triumphant

* Δοκεί δέ μοι δηλοῦν ἀνδρὸς ἀρε- tion" of his worth, but the "last τὴν πρώτη τε μηνίουσα καὶ τελευταία confirmation" of it; it was the wor-

βεβαιοῦσα ἡ νῦν τῶνδε καταστροφή. thy close of a noble life.

Thucyd. II. 42. In Decius case
his death was not the "first indicaPliny says that forty-six years inter-

CHAP. XXXII. end of the long contest with the Samnites, which three generations earlier had been under his own auspices so successfully begun. Next to these three great men Q. Publilius we may rank Q. Publilius Philo, the author of the Publilian laws, prætor⁶, dictator, censor, and four times consul, who was chosen consul with L. Papirius Cursor after the disaster of Caudium, as being, with him, the man most able to retrieve the honour of C. Menius. Rome. Nor should we omit C. Mænius, twice dictator, a man odious to the high patrician party for the firmness with which he opposed their projects, but repelling their attacks by the spotless innocence of his public life. To the same party belonged also, in all Q. Aulius probability, Q. Aulius Cerretanus 8, twice consul, Cerretanus. chosen master of the horse by Q. Fabius in his first dictatorship, who sacrificed his life in covering the retreat of the Romans in the rout of Lautulæ, and M. Folius. M. Foslius, master of the horse to C. Mænius in his second dictatorship, like him obnoxious to the high patrician party9, and like him protected by his integrity.

3. Of the new popular

The third or new popular party could not be ex-

vened between his first consulship and his sixth. His sixth consulship was in the year 453, according to Pliny's own chronology, [446, Niebuhr.] if we place it four years after the consulship of P. Sempronius and P. Sulpicius, which, with Pliny is the year 449. Hist. Natur. XXXIII. § 20.) His first consulship accordingly would fall in 406, but according to the Fasti Capitolini, which place his second consulship two years afterwards, in 407, it would fall in 405. His third according to the same chronology was in 410; and his fourth in 418. The Fasti are wanting at the period of his two last consulships, and they cannot be fixed positively. In his first consulship he was only three-and-twenty (Livy, VII. 26); which,

following the chronology of the Fasti, would give 382 for the year of his birth. He lived, therefore, to the year 482 [475, Niebuhr], that is, to the year after the capture of Tarentum, and the end of the fourth Samnite war.

⁶ Livy, VIII. 15. VIII. 12. VIII. 17. For his four consulships see Livy, VIII. 12-22. IX. 7, and Diodorus XIX. 66, and the Fasti Capitolini.

f For his second dictatorship, see Livy, IX. 26; for his first, see the Fragments of the Fasti Capitolini, and note 61 of chap. XXXI. of this

⁸ Livy, VIII. 37. IX. 15, and for his death see the Fasti Capitolini, and Diodorus, XIX. 72. Livy, IX. 23.

9 Livy, IX. 26.

pected from its very nature to produce as yet any men CHAP. of high distinction. Yet one individual belonging to it made himself remarkable, and will claim a place in Cn. Flavius. this history, Cn. Flavius, the scribe or clerk, who divulged the secrets of the pontifical calendar, and of the technicalities of actions at law, and was rewarded with the curule ædileship in spite of his humble origin and occupation.

That we are able to notice so many individual characters at this period, shows that we are arrived at the dawn of what may be called real history. And this previous sketch of the parties of the Commonwealth, and of their most eminent members, may perhaps make the account of the transactions in which they were engaged, not only clearer but more interesting.

During the first half of the Samnite war, but in Abolition of what year 10 is uncertain, there was passed that fa- alavery for debt. mous law which prohibited personal slavery for debt; no creditor might for the future attach the person of his debtor, but he might only seize his property; and all those whose personal freedom was pledged for their debts, (nexi,) were released from their liability, if they could swear that they had property enough to meet their creditor's demands. It does not appear that this great alteration in the law was the work of

the pass of Caudium, Niebuhr refers it to the dictatorship of C. Pœ-(Livy, IX. 28.) A passage in Varro de Ling. Lat., (VII. 105. ed. Müller,) relates to this subject, but is so corrupt in the MSS. that its testimony cannot be appealed to with certainty.

"C. Poplilio provocante" in the former part of the sentence, than "C. Poplilio auctore."

10 Livy places the story in the It runs, "Hoc C. Popilio vocare consulship of C. Pœtelius, in the Sillo dictatore sublatum ne fieret, very first year of the war; VIII.

28. But as Dionysius (Fragm. Vol.

IV. p. 2338, Reiske), and Valerius

Maximus (VI. 1, § 9), relate it as having happened after the affair of having happened after the affair of the control of the a conjecture of Anton. Augustino, and approved by Scaliger, because telius, in the 12th year of the war. the cognomen of C. Pœtelius was Visolus, as we learn from the Fasti Capitolini. But I would rather read

any tribune, or that it arose out of any general or deliberate desire to soften the severity of the ancient practice. It was occasioned, we are told, by one scandalous instance of abuse of power on the part of a creditor towards his debtor, who, according to the old law, had been given over to him as a slave, (addictus), because he had pledged his person for his debts, and had been unable to redeem his pledge. The outrage excited so general a feeling, that the senate immediately passed a bill for the effectual prevention of such atrocities for the future; and the consuls, or rather, as it should seem, the dictator, C. Pœtelius, was desired to propose it to the people, that it might become a law. But although personal slavery for debt was thus done away, yet the consequences of insolvency were much more serious at Rome than they are in modern Europe. He whose property had been once made over to his creditors by the prætor's sentence, became, ipso facto, infamous¹¹; he lost his tribe, and with it all his political rights; and the forfeiture was irrevocable, even though he might afterwards pay his debts to the full; nor was it even in the power of the censors to replace him on the roll of citizens. So sacred a thing did credit appear in the eyes of the Romans; and so just did they consider it, that a failure in the discharge of one of the most important social obligations should be visited with a forfeiture of social and political rights.

State of parties with respect to the rising of the Tusculans and Privernatians.

As the internal history of Rome during this period can only be collected from a few detached notices, we are compelled to pass over in silence those memorable years which were marked by the rising of the Tusculans and Privernatians, and by the defeat at the pass

See also the strong language of

^{11 &}quot;In pudoris notam capitis Tertullian, Apologet. 4. pæna conversa, bonorum adhibita proscriptione, suffundere maluit ho- Cicero pro Quintio, 15, 16. sanguinem quam effundere."

of Caudium. This last disaster, indeed, was such as CHAP. to still for a time all domestic disputes, and to make every Roman feel alike for the national calamity; and the election of L. Papirius Cursor and Q. Publilius as consuls for the following year, seems to show a common desire to appoint the two ablest generals of the Commonwealth, without any reference to party dis-But the war with Tusculum, Privernum, tinctions. and Velitræ was of another character; and the claims of these cities and the treatment which should be shown to them, must have been judged of very variously. Are we mistaken in supposing that the moderate or middle party supported the liberal policy which was actually pursued, while the new popular party, the party of the populace, called aloud for severity and vengeance? We know that L. Fulvius Curvus, who had so lately led the Tusculans to assail the city of Rome, was elected consul 12 together with Q. Fabius; and that six or seven years afterwards he was appointed master of the horse 13 by L. Æmilius Mamercinus: and both Fabius and Æmilius were eminent amongst the leaders of the moderate party. We know also that M. Flavius the tribune, who brought forward the bill for the punishment of the Tusculans, was a man of doubtful private character¹⁴, and that he was said to have owed his first tribuneship to a largess, which he had given to the poorer citizens, in gratitude for having been acquitted by them when indicted by the ædiles on a criminal charge. It appears also, that he must have been elected tribune twice at least within four years 15; which, in a man of such a cha-

¹² Livy, VIII. 38.

¹³ Livy, IX. 21.

Livy, VIII. 22.

¹⁵ Compare Livy, VIII. 22, and 37. Huschké, in his work on the Constitution of Ser. Tullius, p. 730, refers to this M. Flavius the anecdote related by Valerius Maximus, VIII. 1, § 7. He ingeniously ob-

serves, that the anecdote must refer to a period when the number of the tribes was twenty-nine, which er actly tallies with the date of t story as given by Livy. Accordi to Valerius Maximus, the cur ædile by whom J peached was C. V

racter, seems to argue that he continued to practise the arts of a demagogue. If this be so, his bill for the punishment of the Tusculans exactly resembled, both in itself and in the personal and political character of its author, the famous bill of Cleon, for the execution of the Mityleneans; and we have here another instance that a low popular party has as little claim as that of the high aristocracy, to the title of high-principled and liberal.

Intrigues of the aristocratical party at the time of the revolt of C. Mænius dictator.

The six years which followed the affair at Caudium are to us, as far as regards domestic affairs, a blank; but in the year 439, (Niebuhr 434,) the defeat of Lautulæ and its consequences led to the second dictatorship of C. Mænius, an event, of which the notices preserved to us are unusually full. Capua had revolted 16, and as the consuls, M. Pœtelius and C. Sulpicius, were fully engaged with the Samnites, a dictator with a third army was appointed to reduce the Campanians. The battle of Cinna, as we have seen, terrified the Campanians into submission; and the principal leaders of the revolt perished by their own hands. But the dictator, C. Mænius¹⁷, during his inquiry into the origin of the revolt at Capua, gained some startling information, which showed that it had received encouragement from a powerful party in Rome itself; the spirit 18 of his commission, he argued, called upon him to follow up this investigation; and when he returned to Rome, he pursued it with vigour. No proof, it seems, could be obtained of any direct act of treason; but there existed what were in Greece the well-known preparations for a revolution, a number of organized societies 10 for the purpose of influ-

IX. 26.

¹⁶ Diodorus, XIX. 76.

¹⁷ Livy, IX. 26.

conjurassentve adversus rempubli-cam, quæri senatum jussisse." Livy, clubs of Athens, τὰς ξυνωμοσίας,

^{19 &}quot;Coitiones honorum adipis-18 "Versa Romam interpretando cendorum causa factas." Livy, IX. res, non nominatim qui Capure, sed 26. These words are almost a in universum qui usquam coissent translation of the description given

encing the elections, and procuring the appointment of particular candidates. These societies, it is implied, consisted partly of the highest members of the aristocracy, and partly of the lowest classes of citizens, both at present being combined in one common cause. The dictator, therefore, encountered a formidable opposition; the high patrician party recriminated upon him and upon his master of the horse, M. Foslius Flaccinator. "Men of the commons²⁰, such as they were, needed undue means to secure their way to public offices, rather than the patricians, who derived from their noble birth a sufficient and an honourable title to the votes of their countrymen." Immediately the dictator and his master of the horse courted, and called for, the fullest inquiry into their conduct; they resigned their offices, were put upon their trial before the consuls, and in spite of the efforts of the aristocratical party to prove them guilty, they were most honourably acquitted²¹. Q. Publilius Philo, the most distinguished commoner of his time, was accused by the same party on the same charge, and was acquitted no less completely. But by thus dexterously assailing their assailants, the high nobility gained a considerable advantage; it seemed as if both parties were open to accusation, and that an inquiry into an offence so universal must needs be fruitless. Besides, the most serious danger had been removed by the favourable turn of the events of the war; and when men's minds were no longer under the influence of alarm, the inquiry would cease to be supported by that strong public feeling which alone could enable it to proceed with

αίπερ ετύγχανον πρότερον εν τη num novorum." Livy, IX. 26. πόλει ουσαι έπι δίκαις και αρχαίς.

esse, quibus si nullà obstetur fraude, invisus nobilitati, causam dixit." pateat via ad honorem, sed homi- Livy, IX. 26.

^{21 &}quot; Publilius etiam Philo, multiplicatis summis honoribus post res 20 "Negare nobilium id crimen tot domi belloque gestas, ceterum

effect. Accordingly, the societies triumphed; and the coalition between the high aristocracy and the populace, thus ineffectually attacked, began to manifest itself more freely and more decidedly.

Censorship of App.

Accordingly, two years afterwards, Appius Claudius was elected censor, together with C. Plautius. censorship, it should be remembered, was in point of rank the highest office in the Commonwealth; its power was almost unbounded; its command over the public money, and the opportunities of distinction and of influence which it afforded, as originating and conducting all public works, made it an especial object of ambition to a man like Appius, who was less fitted to signalize himself as a general. Besides, he probably had from the first formed the design of prolonging his term of office for the full period of five years, in defiance of the Æmilian law; and so vast a power, enjoyed during so long a period, might be made to serve the wildest purposes of ambition.

One of his earliest acts as censor was to revise the of senators. list of senators. It was usual on these occasions to add to the list the names of such citizens as seemed best to deserve that honour; and the selection would commonly be made from those who within the last five years had been elected for the first time to any curule magistracy, and who therefore had not been in the senate at the last census. But in addition to the deaths caused by the Samnite war, (and the master of the horse could not have been the only senator who fell in the rout of Lautulæ,) the year immediately preceding Appius' censorship had been marked by a visitation of pestilence, so that the names which he would have to add to the roll of the senate would be more than usually numerous. To the utter scandal of the old plebeians no less than of the patricians, Appius passed over many names which other censors would have inserted, and filled up the vacancies with numbers of the low popular party, many of whom were the sons of freedmen 22, and therefore, according to Roman law, the grandsons of nobody. The persons thus chosen were probably wealthy men, and many of them may have already filled the offices of tribune or plebeian ædile; but the time when the senate had been a purely patrician assembly was too recent to allow of its being thrown open, not merely to commoners, but to men whose grandfathers had been slaves; and the attempt of Appius to fill the senate with those who would have been no better than his creatures, like some of his ancestor's colleagues in the decemvirate, was too violent a measure to be endured. Accordingly, the consuls of the next year, C. Junius Bubulcus and Q. Æmilius Barbula, set his list aside without hesitation, and summoned those only as senators whose names had been on the roll of

Mænius. Not discouraged, however, by this ill success, Ap-Hc admits many freedpius acted on the same system when he proceeded to the tribes. revise the rolls of the several tribes. His colleague, C. Plautius, unable to bear the shame of seeing his list of the senate utterly disregarded, had resigned his office at the end of the year 23. If a censor died or resigned before the completion of the eighteen months fixed by the Æmilian law as the term of his authority, it was accounted unlucky to elect another in his place; and his colleague on such occasions usually resigned immediately, rather than incur the odium of wielding such vast powers alone. however, had no such scruples, and continued to act as sole censor.

the last previous censors, L. Papirius Crassus and C.

In his revision of the ²² Diodorus XX. 35, 36. Livy, IX. 29,

23 Livy, IX. 29.

CHAP. mitted a great number 24 of freedmen and citizens of low condition to the enjoyment of the full franchise; and he entered them purposely in all the tribes, that the influence of his party might extend to all. It will readily be understood that a large proportion of the members of the more remote tribes especially, would attend but seldom at the comitia; whilst the city populace and the tradesmen and artizans were always on the spot, and would be frequently the majority of voters in their respective tribes. Thus the old agricultural commons saw themselves overwhelmed by their new tribesmen, and that share in the government which they had so hardly won was on the point of being wrested from them by men whom, according to the general feeling of the ancient world, they despised as little better than slaves.

He encourages Cn. Flavius to publish his his account to be observed in actions at law.

Thus far the conduct of Appius was not inconsistent with a mere desire to restore the old ascencalendar and dancy of the patricians; for the lowest classes being of the forms as yet quite incapable of exercising dominion, might safely be used as auxiliaries for humbling the classes next above them; just as the feudal kings occasionally courted the commons, and were enabled through their aid to weaken the power of the nobles, without any danger of seeing their own authority subjected to the control of a representative assembly. But if it be true that Appius encouraged Cn. Flavius 25 in the acts which gave such offence to the aristocracy, we cannot conceive his objects to have been other than personal: for it was against the old patrician influence much more than against the new plebeian nobility, that the proceedings of Flavius were directed. man was the son of a freedman, a clerk or writer by

²⁴ Diodorus, XX. 35, 36. Livy, assidue sagaci ingenio promulgave-ratque." Pliny, Hist. Nat. XXXIII. IX. 46. Cesci scriba, cujus hor- 6. ed. Sillig. t eos dies consultando

CHAP.

his occupation, and at this time employed in the business of the censor's office under Appius. It was by Applies' instigation that he published his famous calendar or almanack; that is, he stuck up whited boards round the forum, on which were marked down the days and parts of days in every month on which law business might lawfully be done: a knowledge which the people had hitherto been obliged to gain from the pontifices or a few of the patricians who understood the pontifical law; and as the days did not recur regularly, and the principle which determined them was carefully kept a secret, the people were wholly at their instructors' mercy 26. At the same time Flavius also published an account²⁷ of the forms to be observed in the several ways of proceeding at law; a work which in after-times must have been exceedingly curious; but which must have utterly failed in practice, if its object was to enable a common man to conduct his own suit, without consulting some one learned in the law. Accordingly, it was to the publication of his calendar that Flavius owed his great popularity; he was elected soon after tribune 28, he was appointed to one or two other important public offices, and six years later, as we shall see presently, he obtained the rank of curule ædile.

Thus making it his pleasure to lessen all dignity His public and to diminish all influence but his own, offending in his pride the old aristocracy no less than the new and the middle classes, Appius now, as sole censor, feeling himself in possession of almost kingly power, resolved to distinguish his name by public works, on a most magnificent scale, such as the greatest king might emulate. Without any authority from the

28 "Publicatis diebus fastis, quos Cicero, de Orat. I. 41. Epp. ad. populus a paucis principum quotidie Attic. VI. 1. petebat." Pliny, XXXIII. 6.
28 Livy, IX. 46.

"Actiones composuit." See

CHAP.

senate ²³, he applied the large sums of public money which were paid into his hands by that multitude of persons who farmed the state property in all its manifold kinds, to the execution of two great works; one, the construction of a military road from Rome to Capua, the other, the bringing a constant supply of good water into the city from a distance of about eight miles from the Esquiline gate, partly by pipes under ground, and partly by an aqueduct.

The Appian road to Capua.

The great road from Rome to Capua, which was afterwards continued to Brundisium, has indeed immortalized the name of its author; nor will the mightiest works of modern engineers ever rival the fame of the Appian way. This has been owing to accidental causes; yet the road was a magnificent undertaking, and even without noticing the excellence of its pavement, which was added at a later period, we may justly admire the labour bestowed in order to keep its line generally on a level, the deep cuttings through hills, and the vast substructions of massy stones on which it was carried across valleys. whole line from Rome to Capua was about 120 English miles; the road left the city at the Porta Capena, the gate of Capua; it passed in a straight line over the Campagna till it reached the foot of the Alban hills at Bovillæ; there it ascended to the higher grounds, and passing through Aricia, and leaving Velitræ and the modern road to Naples on the left, it descended again into the plain nearly in the same straight line, and ran on to the Pontine marshes. At this point, as Niebuhr thinks, the road stopped; and the communication through the Pontine marshes was carried on by a canal almost as far as Tarracina. very excavation of the canal would of itself supply materials in part for an embankment by the side of

²⁹ Diodorus, XX. 35, 36.

it; and it is more likely that both it and the road CHAP. After xxxii. were carried through the marshes together. wards the road ascended the mountains behind Tarracina, thus avoiding the ill-omened pass of Lautulæ, and soon after descended again into the plain of Fundi, crossed the Liris at Minturnæ, and the Vulturnus at Casilinum, and three miles further it arrived at the termination of its course, the city of Capua 30.

The other work of Appius was less remarkable in The Appius was less remark itself, than as being the earliest of those famous aque-duct ducts which still, amid their ruins, are such striking and characteristic monuments of Roman greatness. In fact, it can scarcely be called an aqueduct, for the water 31 was carried under ground throughout the whole of its course, with the exception of sixty Roman paces, or about an hundred yards, in the low ground by the Porta Capena, where it was conveyed partly on arches, and partly on a solid substruction of massy stones. Its termination was at the salt works by the river side, close by the Porta Trigemina, and immediately under the north-west corner of the Aventine: and it seems to have been especially intended to supply water to the inhabitants of the low district about the Circus, who had hitherto been obliged to use the water of the river, or the rain water collected in tanks or cisterns. When we remember that this part of Rome was particularly inhabited by the poorest citizens, we may suspect that Applies wished to repay the support which he had already received from them, or to purchase its continuance for the time to come; but we shall feel unmixed pleasure in observing that the

³⁰ It is well known that the anmodern Capua corresponds with the exceedingly full and accurate. ancient Casilinum.

³¹ The whole account of this cient Capua did not stand on the aqueduct is taken from the work of Vulturnus, but about three miles Frontinus. He was superintendent to the south of it, on the site of the of the aqueducts in the reign of present S. Maria di Capua. The Nerva, and his account of them is

first Roman aqueduct was constructed for the benefit of the poor and of those who most needed it.

and labourfound for

"These two works exhausted," says Diodorus, "the whole revenue of Rome." But considering the unthese works. avoidable expenses of the war, to which the tributum was wholly appropriated, the disposable revenue from the vectigalia, or rents received by the Commonwealth, must have been insufficient: and Niebuhr reasonably conjectures that Appius must have sold large portions of the state's domain, in order to raise the money which he required. The workmen employed consisted doubtless, in great measure, of the prisoners taken from the Samnites, either in battle or in the repeated invasions of their territory; the rest were the public or government slaves, or those furnished by the several contractors for the work; for such labours were held to be degrading to free citizens, and Appius would have acquired no popularity amongst the poorest classes, by offering to provide them with employment in making his road or digging his water-course.

Appius recensorship beyond the

The regular term of the censor's office, eighteen months, was far too short for the completion of these works; and had they been finished by another censor, the glory of them would have been lost to Appius. Setting, therefore, all laward all opposition at defiance, Appius persisted in retaining his censorship when the eighteen months were expired; and although the tribune P. Sempronius Sophus 32, one of the most eminent commoners of this period, threatened to send him to prison if he persisted in disobeying the law, and although six of the other tribunes supported their olleague, yet the remaining three promised Appius eir protection; and as their negative was all-power-, Appius was secured from any molestation so long they continued in office. He found some tribunes equally devoted to him in the next year, for he retained his censorship four years, and in the fifth he xxxii. endeavoured to add to it the power and dignity of consul, and whilst he still continued to be censor, he declared himself a candidate for the consulship. Here, however, that negative power of the tribunes which had hitherto been his support was employed against him: L. Furius 13 forbade the business of the comitia to proceed, until Appius had resigned his censorship. Then, however, he was elected consul, and perhaps in this capacity finished and dedicated the two works of which he so greatly coveted the glory.

The extreme moderation of the party opposed to Wise moderation of Appius deserves in all these transactions the highest the party opposed to praise. They composed probably the majority in the him. senate, and if they had exerted their whole strength they must have been also the majority in the comitia. Yet they suffered Applies to defy the laws for a period of two years and a half, and afterwards they allowed him to be elected consul without opposition, nor when he became a private citizen did they ever impeach him for the violence of his conduct. We cannot, in our ignorance of the details of all these times, appreciate fully the wisdom of this conduct; but as violence begets violence, so unquestionably does moderation in political contests lead to moderation in return. personal ambition of Appius had been gratified even beyond the law; and this his political opponents had endured at the time, nor did they seek to punish it afterwards. Nothing was attempted against him which could either irritate his own passions, or invest him in the eyes of the multitude with the character of a martyr in their cause. If he had ever carried his views still higher than to a five years' censorship, if the hope of regal dominion had ever floated before

CHAP. XXXII.

his eyes, the forbearance shown towards him deprived him not only of every pretext for further violence, but appealing to the nobler part of his nature, restrained him for very shame from endeavouring to wrest more, where so much had been already yielded to him: it would not suffer him to assail that constitution which had shown itself toward him at once so confident and so placable. Ten years after his first consulship he was elected consul again, in the midst of the third Samnite war, and he obtained the prætorship in the year following. He bore his part, not without honour, amongst the greatest generals of his day, in that most arduous contest when the Gauls again fought against Rome with the Etruscans and the Samnites to aid them; and in his old age he had the glory of determining the senate by the last effort of his eloquence not to treat with the ambassador of Pyrrhus.

Other public works. The Valerian Way.

The example which Applies had set in his public works was followed by the succeeding censors, M. Valerius Maximus and C. Junius Bubulcus. also made some roads³⁴ through the country in the neighbourhood of Rome; that is, they either improved the line of the existing local roads, or widened them, and constructed them of better materials. the roads, thus in a manner made anew, led from Rome to Tibur; and this being afterwards continued through the country of the Æquians by Carseoli and Alba, as far as Sulmo and Corfinium, and thus having become one of the greatest lines of communication in Italy, was known throughout its whole length by the name of the Valerian Way, because the first twenty miles of it, from Rome to Tibur, were made by the censor M. Valerius.

Trial of A. Atilius Calatinus.

In the same year, 447-8 (Nieb. 441), we may place the trial of A. Atilius Calatinus, on a charge of having

24 Livy, IX. 43, Cassiodorus.

betrayed the garrison of Sora to the Samnites. \mathbf{He} had married a daughter of Q. Fabius, and had been left by his father-in-law in the command of the place, when he himself left his province of Samnium to return to Rome. Sora and Calatia were at this period³⁵ both surprised by the Samnites, and the troops who garrisoned them were sold for slaves. Atilius either made his escape, or was taken prisoner and allowed to be ransomed; but on his return to Rome he was accused of treason, a charge often made against unsuccessful officers, and listened to the more readily, because while the soldiers had been led away into slavery, their commander had met with a fate so different. Perhaps in this accusation we may trace the influence possessed at this time in the comitia by the city populace, who were not commonly enlisted in the legions, and who were apt to judge the conduct of military men unfairly and severely, in proportion to their own total ignorance of war. It might have fared hardly with Atilius, had his father-in-law been any less distinguished man than Q. Fabius. But Fabius 36 came forward and declared to the people that the charge was groundless: "Had it been otherwise," said he, "I should not have allowed my daughter to remain the wife of a traitor 37." The people, suspicious because they were ignorant, but meaning honestly, listened at once to the testimony of so great a general, and so upright a man, and Atilius was acquitted. His son, the grandson of Q. Fabius, became one of the most distinguished citizens in the first Punic war; he was twice consul, dictator, and censor³⁸.

Diodorus, XX. 80. Livy, IX. distinguished families. Thus the

<sup>§ 9.

87</sup> By which it appears, as Niebuhr well observes, that the practice of marrying without conventio in i. p. 218.
manum was common even amongst

18 His epitaph said of him, in manum was common even amongst

daughter still remained in her Walerius Maximus, VIII. 1, father's power, if to bar her husband's right to her by prescription she absented herself from him for three nights in the year. See vol.

Two years afterwards the influence of the new popular party in the comitia reached its highest point, Co. Fis- when Cn. Flavius, the clerk of Appius, and the man clerk of Ap who had published the calendar and the forms of actions at law, was elected curule ædile. When the first votes were given in his favour, the ædile who presided at the comitia refused to receive them, saying that a clerk was not fit to hold a curule magistracy. It so happened that Flavius himself was attending on the curule ædile at that very time in the way of his occupation; he had his tablets and his style in his hands, to record the votes. As soon as he heard the objection he stepped forwards; he laid down his tablets, and declared upon oath that from that day forwards he would follow the business of a clerk no more. The ædile then received the votes that were given for him, and Cn. Flavius was duly elected. His colleague was Q. Anicius 40 of Præneste, who had only within the last few years become a Roman citizen; while two commoners of consular families, C. Pœtelius and Cn. Domitius, were unsuccessful candidates. The indignation of the patricians and of the old commons on this occasion was so great, that the senators laid aside their gold rings, and the young patricians, and wealthy commoners who formed the equestrian order, put off their chains of honour (phaleræ), as if so great a dishonour to the Commonwealth required a general mourning. It should be remembered that the curule ædileship was at this time an office of high distinction, and that every curule magistracy was supposed to convey something of kingly and therefore of sacred dignity; so that it was a profanation if it were bestowed on a freedman's son, although he might have held the

language resembling the epitaphs of See Cicero, De Senect. 17.

the Scipios.

"Plurima consentiunt gentes

Gellius, VI. 9.

Papuli primarium fuisse virum."

Gellius, VI. 9.

Pliny, Hist. Nat. XXXIII. 6. 30 L. Piso, Annal. III. quoted by

tribuneship of the commons without offence. Flavius, CHAP. however, was a man of spirit, and was not abashed by these signs of displeasure; nay, he even enjoyed the mortification of the nobility; and a story " was told how on a time, when his colleague Q. Anicius was sick, Flavius went to visit him; and when he entered his room he found several noble youths who were sitting there with him. They, scorning the freedman's son, remained in their places, and would not rise as they were bound to do to the curule ædile. which Flavius sent for his curule chair, and placed it in the doorway so that no one could pass, and then taking his seat in it, obliged them to see him in the enjoyment of his dignity. Yet, although he would not allow himself to be overborne by insolence, he could not bear to be the occasion of divisions between his countrymen; and he vowed to build a temple to Concord 42, if he could succeed in effecting a reconciliation between the higher and lower classes of the Commonwealth.

We must suppose, therefore, that he witnessed Q. Fabius without opposition the decree of the senate that two cius consort. censors should be immediately appointed, although not a year had elapsed since the last censors had resigned their office. Still less could he find fault with the choice of the comitia, which fell upon two of the most popular men in Rome, Q. Fabius and P. Decius.

This censorship, according to Niebuhr, effected Measures

41 Piso, apud Gell. vi. 9. Livy, undoubtedly the meaning, if the words are Pliny's own; or if he copied them from an older writer, "ordines" may signify the clerks, scribæ, and the other trades or inferior callings, and populus means what Livy calls "integer populus," that is, the patricians and the old commons, as opposed to the "forensis factio.'

^{43 &}quot;Flavius vovit ædem Concordise, si populo reconciliasset ordines.' Niebuhr understands by populus the old patricians, and by ordines the plebs and the freedmen. But surely the old sense of populus is inapplicable here; and we must either un-derstand "ordines" of the senate and the equestrian order, which is

have been taken in their cen-

sorship.

little less than a remodelling of the whole constitution: in particular, he supposes that the perplexing combination of tribes and centuries, which is known to have existed in the later periods of the Commonwealth, was the work of Fabius and Decius; and that they adjusted, in a manner satisfactory to all parties, the ever-contending claims of nobility and wealth on the one hand, and of numbers on the other. assert this, even on Niebuhr's authority, not only from the total want of all direct evidence, but because I am inclined to think that the mixture of tribes and centuries in the later form of the comitia centuriata was the work of the fourth century of Rome rather than of the fifth. Nor do I quite believe the story's that it was to his eminent services in this censorship that Q. Fabius owed his surname of Maximus.

What was certainly offected was wise and beneficial.

What is actually recorded of the censors of this year is sufficiently probable; and that it should have been accomplished not only without a contest, but as far as appears without exciting any thing but satisfaction, is one of the most extraordinary proofs of the political wisdom and moderation of the Roman people. The lower classes of the city, and those whose blood was not yet clear from the taint of slavery, had gained a political power much more than in proportion to their social importance; and there is in this something so unnatural, that it shocks even those who may be supposed to benefit by it, unless they have been previously corrupted by intolerable distress, no less fatal

43 The story is told by Livy, IX. 46, and by several other writers. But Polybius asserts that the surname of Maximus was given to the dictator Q. Fabius in the second Punic war, on account of his great services at that period, III. 87. This

and that the surname Maximus in the Fabian family, no less than in the Valerian and Carvilian, had reference originally to personal size rather than to greatness of mind or exploits; that it answered to the surname of Philip le Long, or of is undoubtedly a mistake, but I be- Edward the First, rather than to lieve the other story is no less so; that of Alexander or Charlemagne.

CHAP. XXXII.

to wisdom and goodness than excessive enjoyment, or have been exasperated by previous insolence and op-Had there been now such a state of misery amongst the poorer classes as that which followed the Gaulish invasion, or had the old law of debtor and creditor existed still and been rigorously exercised, the lower people would have eagerly retained the power which fortune had thrown into their hands; they would have valued it as ensuring them at once protection and But when all was prospering, when the state was victorious abroad and daily growing in wealth and magnificence at home; when the citizens of highest rank were also the worthiest; and the Commonwealth seemed to enjoy a real aristocracy, which is as natural and excellent as its counterfeits are hateful; above all, when there was prevailing a general spirit of moderation, which dispelled all fears of tyranny,—why should men endure such an unfitness as that the lower should take the place of the higher, and that those who were of least account in society should exercise politically the greatest power? So Flavius, resigning all prospect of rising to higher honours, allowed that he had already risen too high for one of his class, and that more than one generation should elapse between the slave and the curule magistrate. Fabius and Decius removed all freedmen⁴⁴, all artizans, and all other citizens of the lowest class, into four tribes only out of one and thirty which then existed; so that they could influence at most but a little more than an eighth part of the whole comitia; and these four tribes were the old tribes of the city, as distinguished from those of the country, the Palatine, the Colline, the Esquiline, and the Suburran. Then Flavius, seeing the conditions of his vow fulfilled, built his temple to Concord 15, a

<sup>Livy, IX. 46.
Pliny, Hist. XXXIII.6. In this
notice of the founding of the temple by Cn. Flavius, Pliny adds, "incidit-</sup>

CHAP.

small chapel of which the walls were plated with bronze, and which stood within the precinct of the temple of Vulcan, on the north side of the comitium. It was built with the money arising from the penalties paid by some wealthy men for having lent money at a rate of interest higher than was allowed by law; and Flavius by virtue of his office of ædile had prosecuted them before the comitia. When it was completed, the pontifex maximus, L. Cornelius Scipio 46, refused to dictate the solemn form of dedication, which Flavius, according to custom, was to repeat after him; but the comitia, indignant at the spirit which dictated this refusal, passed a resolution which obliged the pontifex to retract it. Yet, afterwards, to complete the picture of moderation displayed by the people on this occasion, the comitia passed a bill proposed to them by the senate, enacting that, for the time to come, no man should be allowed to dedicate a temple without the sanction of the senate or of the majority of the tribunes of the commons. The aristocratical pride of the pontifex required to be restrained; yet it was not fit that he should be called to perform the solemnities of the national religion at the pleasure of an individual, or that a temple should be consecrated without the sanction of some public authority. Happy is that people which delivers itself from the evils of an aristocratical or priestly dominion, not by running wild into individual licentiousness, but by submitting to the wholesome sovereignty of law!

Colonies founded at this time. "The Carthaginians," says Aristotle⁴⁷, "provide for the stability of their constitution, by continually

que in tabellà æreå eam ædem cciv. annis post Capitolinam dedicatam." This is a very important passage for the chronology of Rome; for it declares that the consulship of P. Sempronius and P. Sulpicius, the last year of the second Samnite war, was be-

lieved by those who were then living, and by one who had an access to all existing monuments, to have been the 204th year from the beginnin of the Commonwealth.

 ⁴⁶ Livy, IX. 46.
 47 Politic. II. 11.

sending out a portion of their commons to their set-This policy xxxii. tlements in the surrounding country." was no less familiar to the Romans, and as some of the poorer citizens must have been discontented with the recent proceedings of the censors, so we find that three colonies were founded in the next two years, and that no fewer than fourteen thousand citizens were sent out as colonists 18. The three places thus colonized were Sora, Alba, and Carseoli. Sora had been taken and retaken repeatedly in the late Samnite war, and its important position, just at the point where the Liris issues out from the mountains which confine its earlier course upon the high plain of Arpinum and the Fibrenus, made it desirable to secure its permanent possession; Carseoli and Alba had been conquered in the late war with the Æquians. was in the upper valley of the Anio, about thirty-eight miles from Rome. Alba stood on an isolated hill at a little distance from the lake Fucinus: and the

strength of its fortifications was even at this time remarkable, for the walls which still exist are built of enormous polygonal blocks of the limestone of the Apennines, and belong to a period much more ancient

than the fifth century of Rome.

Places so recently conquered, and so exposed to Who were fresh attacks whenever a war should break out again, den. must have been colonized by men who understood war, and might be able to maintain their own ground, as a sort of frontier garrison. The settlers sent thither could not, therefore, have consisted wholly of the unwarlike populace of the city, but of the poorer citizens of the whole commons, who had been accustomed to serve in the legions, and who had the skill and courage of veteran soldiers. It is very probable,

⁴⁸ Six thousand were sent to Alba, to Carseoli. Livy, X. 1. 3. four thousand to Sora, and as many

CHAP. XXXII.

however, that a certain portion of the freedmen and of the city populace may have been mixed up with them.

The Ogulnian bill for throwing open all sacred offices to the commons.

In appointing and supporting the censorship of Fabius and Decius, the patricians and the nobility of the commons must have acted in concert with each But three years afterwards there was a feeble return of the old quarrel between the two orders, when two of the tribunes 49, Q. and Cn. Ogulnius, proposed a bill for increasing the number of the pontifices and augurs by the addition of new members to be chosen from the commons. In Rome, as elsewhere, the civil equality of the two great orders of the state had been established, whilst the old religious distinction between them still subsisted; a commoner might be consul, dictator, or censor, but he could not as yet be pontifex or augur. But this exclusion, although it related to religious offices, was maintained for political purposes, and could not indeed be justified on religious grounds. For, according to the old principle, that the priests of the gods must be of a certain race or caste, carefully preserved from any profane mixture, the Roman patricians had long since forfeited the purity of their blood by their frequent intermarriages with the commons. But politically, their exclusive possession of the offices of pontifex and augur might secure them some advantages. within twenty-five years we have seen the appointment of a plebeian dictator annulled by the augurs, on the ground of certain religious objections of which they were the sole judges. All questions of augury depended on their decision; and this in a state where nothing either political or military was done without consulting the auspices, conferred, necessarily, an The pontifices, in like manner, had immense power.

the absolute control over every part of the ritual of CHAP. religion, and, as connected with it, over the calendar. What festivals were to be observed, and at what times; what public sacrifices should be performed, and with what ceremonies; and what was an interference on the part of any individual with sacred places, persons, or things, were all points of their jurisdiction, against which it is doubtful whether even the tribunes would have ventured to interpose. It seemed but reasonable, therefore, that as the patricians and commons were now become one people, and as both alike were admitted to those high and sacred dignities of consul and dictator, which involved the practice of augury, and the offering sacrifice to the peculiar gods of Rome, in the name of the Roman people, so the knowledge as well as the practice of the national religious system should be committed to both equally; that where no religious objection really existed, political ambition might no longer be able to shelter itself beneath its semblance.

headed, as we are told, by Appius Claudius 50, vehe- and it bemently opposed the Ogulnian bill. It was supported comes a law. by P. Decius; and no man could have pleaded for it with greater effect, when he appealed to his father's memorable death, and recalled him to the memory of some of his hearers, as they had seen him in the great battle with the Latins, with his toga wrapped around his head, and his feet on a javelin, devoting himself to the powers of death in behalf of the Roman people. "If my father," said he, "was no less fit than his patrician colleague to offer himself to the gods, as an accepted expiation for the whole people,

Still, however, a party amongst the patricians, P. Decius

how could he be unfit to direct their worship?" The

the tribunes were at first engaged to interpose their negative, but the general feeling obliged them to forbear, and the Ogulnian bill became a law. The pontifices, who were then four in number, elected accordingly four commoners to complete their college to eight, or, including their head, the pontifex maximus, to nine. And the augurs, who were also four, elected five commoners to raise their college to the same number of nine, on the notion that each of the original tribes of Rome, the Ramnenses, the Titienses, and the Luceres, was to be represented by an equal number of the public ministers of religion. It seems that the new appointments were fairly and wisely made; P. Decius himself⁵¹, and P. Sempronius Sophus, who had been both consuls and censors, were two of the new pontifices; and amongst the augurs, besides T. Publilius, C. Genucius, and C. Marcius, all of them members of the most eminent families of the commons, we find the name of P. Ælius Pætus, a man of no great political or military distinction, but who probably showed a remarkable fondness for the study of the pontifical and augural discipline, inasmuch as we find an unusual number of his descendants 52 filling the offices of pontifex and augur, as if those sacred duties were almost the hereditary calling of their race and name.

The Valerian law re-enacted.

In the same year 53 M. Valerius, one of the consuls, re-enacted for the third time the famous law which bore the name of his family, and which was in fact, the Roman law of trial by jury, as it permitted every citizen to appeal from the sentence of a magistrate in capital cases to the judgment of his country. It is

he was succeeded by Q. Ælius Pætus, who fell at Cannæ, was pontifex, Livy, XXIII. 21. P. Ælius Pætus was appointed augur in the place of Marcellus, Livy, XXVII. 36; and on his death he was succeeded by Q. Ælius Pætus. Livy, XLI. 21. Nor must we forget the Ælius whom Ennius honoured with the title of "egregiè cordatus homo."

**Title Country. It is he was succeeded by Q. Ælius Pætus. Livy, XLI. 21. Nor must we forget the Ælius whom Ennius honoured with the title of "egregiè cordatus homo."

Livy, X. 9.

Livy, X. 9.

**Title Country. It is he was succeeded by Q. Ælius Pætus. Livy, XLI. 21. Nor must we forget the Ælius whom Ennius honoured with the title of "egregiè cordatus homo."

Livy, X. 9.

**Title Country. It is he was succeeded by Q. Ælius Pætus. Livy, XLI. 21. Nor must we forget the Ælius whom Ennius honoured with the title of "egregiè cordatus homo."

Livy, X. 9.

**Title Country. It is he was succeeded by Q. Ælius Pætus. Livy, XLI. 21. Nor must we forget the Ælius whom Ennius honoured with the title of "egregiè cordatus homo."

Livy, X. 9.

**Title Country. It is he was succeeded by Q. Ælius Pætus. Livy, XLI. 21. Nor must we forget the Ælius whom Ennius honoured with the title of "egregiè cordatus homo."

not certain whether the consul who brought forward this law was M. Valerius Maximus, or M. Valerius Corvus: it must have been the latter, however, if the common statement be true that he was six times elected consul; and we should be glad to ascribe the measure to a man so worthy of it. The law denounced the violation of its provisions as a crime, but named no fixed penalty; leaving it open to the accuser to demand, and to the judges to award, a milder or a heavier sentence, according to the nature of the particular case, as was so generally the practice at Athens. But why this law should have been re-enacted at this particular time we know not. No recent instances of arbitrary power are mentioned, nor do we hear of any consul of this period who is charged with a disposition to cruelty. Perhaps the object of Valerius was simply to satisfy the humbler citizens that the government was not unmindful of their personal security, although it had diminished their political power; and that, whilst the more distinguished commoners were completing their own equality with the patricians, they did not mean to allow the poorer members of their order to be oppressed with impunity. Thus the reenactment of the Valerian law, taken in conjunction with the passing of the Ogulnian, seems to form an æra in the constitutional history of Rome; when the commons obtained a confirmation of their great charter of personal freedom for the mass of their order. and for those of their members who might rise to eminence, a perfectly equal share in all the honours of the Commonwealth, religious no less than civil.

In some of the transactions recorded in this This period chapter, we seem almost to have emerged into the by one very light of day, and to be able to trace events and their known. actors with much of the clearness of real history. But even in those which are in themselves most vivid,

CHAP. XXXII.

we find a darkness on either side, concealing from our view their causes and their consequences; as in dreams, single scenes and feelings present themselves with wonderful distinctness; but what brought us to them, or what is to follow after them, is left altogether a mystery. Some of the many difficult questions which belong to this period, I propose to lay before the reader in the Appendix to this volume, as I feel that I can offer no explanation of them so satisfactory as to claim the name of history. In this number I would place especially the famous question as to the later constitution of the comitia of centuries, a problem which not even Niebuhr could fully solve, and which as equally baffled other writers who have more recently attempted it. But in the following period of about fourteen years, which elapsed between the passing of the Ogulnian law and the dictatorship of Q. Hortensius, there is scarcely a single fact in the domestic history of Rome which can be discerned clearly, and we are left to ask what circumstances could have produced so great a change; and how, after a state of things so peaceable and so prosperous, and a settlement of the constitution apparently so final, we are brought back again so suddenly to the circumstances of a long-past period, to a heavy burden of debt, to quarrels between the different orders in the state from this cause, and to a new secession of the commons to the Janiculum.

In the mean time we must carry on for a while the foreign history of Rome, and describe that short but decisive war, in which the Romans triumphed over the triple coalition of the Etruscans, the Samnites, and the Gauls.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

FOREIGN HISTORY FROM 450 то 464 (443 то 456, NIEBUHR)—CONQUEST THE ÆQUIANS-THIRD SAMNITE WAR-COALITION OF THE ETRUSCANS, SAM-GAULS-GREAT BATTLE NITES, AND AND DEATH OF P. DECIUS--FINAL FABIUS OVER THE SAMNITES-C. PONTIUS IS LED IN TRIUMPH, AND PUT TO DEATH IN COLD BLOOD.

> "Ter totum fervidus irâ Lustrat Aventini montem; ter saxea tentat Limina nequidquam; ter fessus valle resedit." Virg. Æn. VIII. 230.

"Thrice did the indignant nations league their might,
Thrice the red darkness of the battle's night
Shrouded the recreant terror of their flight."

MILMAN, Judicium Regale.

The peace with Samnium was immediately followed by a war with the Æquians. Since the Gaulish War with invasion, the very name of this people has vanished the Æquians. Out of our sight, except on one single occasion in the year immediately following the recovery of the city, when Camillus is said to have taken from them the town of Bola 1. As they took no part in the subsequent attacks made by the Volscians upon Rome, and did not even join their neighbours of Præneste, when they from the allies of the Romans became their enemies, so we may conclude with Niebuhr, that the

¹ Livy, VI. 2.

VOL. II.

CHAP. Gaulish invasion had been even more fatal to them than to the Romans; that they must have been so weakened by some great disaster sustained at that period, as to have fallen back altogether from their advanced position on the edge of the Campagna to their older country in the upper valleys of the Turano 2 and the Salto, and near the western shore of the lake Fucinus. From their towns on the edge of the Campagna they were probably expelled by the Latins: and acquisitions of territory from the Æquians may have been among the causes which raised Tibur and Præneste after the Gaulish invasion, to greatness far above the rest of their countrymen. Meanwhile the Æquians were left unmolested in their remaining territory, and for nearly eighty years from the burning of Rome by the Gauls they seem to have remained perfectly neutral. But towards the end of the second Samnite war, when the Hernicans, in their jealousy of the growing power of Rome, took up arms against her, the Æquians also, probably from similar motives, were induced to join in the quarrel. Æquian soldiers were found, it was said, together with Hernicans, in that Samnite army which Q. Fabius, when proconsul in the year 447, had defeated at Allifæ; and after the Hernican war, in the year following, the whole Æquian people joined the Samnites. Thus when the Samnites, in the year 450, were obliged to sue for peace, the Æquians were left in a position

² The Turano is the stream which, rising at the back of the hills which form the northern boundary of the valley of the Anio, flows thence in a northerly direction, and joins the Velino just below Rieti. The Salto rises very near to the lake Fucino, and in its earlier course is called the Imele; but it sinks into a fissure in the limestone a little below the nous battle-field of Scurgola, the

scene of Conradin's defeat by Charles of Anjou, and when it reappears it receives the name of Salto. It flows through the pastoral country of the Cicolano, and falls into the Velino above Rieti. See Bunsen's article, "Esame del sito dei più antichi stabilimenti Italici," &c. in the Annals of the Archæological Society of Rome, Vol. VI. p. 110. 3 Livy, IX. 45.

of no small danger. Rome, it appears, was willing CHAP. XXXIII. to forgive them on no other terms than those just imposed on the Hernicans; namely, that they should become citizens of Rome without the right of voting in the comitia; in other words, that they should submit to become Roman subjects. Hopeless as their condition was, their old spirit would not yet allow them to yield, and they resolved to abide a contest with the whole undivided power of the Roman Commonwealth.

Both consuls, P. Sempronius and P. Sulpicius 4, Their country is overwith two consular armies, marched at once into the run, and their towns Æquian territory. Such a force, amounting to about taken. 40,000 men, confounded all plans of resistance. Æquians of that generation had ever seen war; their country had not been exposed to the ravages of an enemy within the memory of any man then living. Abandoning all hope of maintaining the field against the invaders, they took refuge in their several towns, hoping there to baffle the first assault of the enemy, and trusting that time might bring some of the neighbouring people to their aid. But their towns were small, and were thus each weak in the number of their defenders: the Romans well knew the effect of a first impression, and in the places which they first stormed, they probably, according to their usual practice, made a bloody execution, in order to strike terror into the rest. We have seen, under the influence of a general panic, some of the strongest fortresses and one of the most warlike nations of modern Europe taken and conquered in the space of two months; so that we cannot wonder that fifty days were sufficient to complete the Æquian war, and that forty-one towns were taken within that period', the greater part of

⁴ Livy, IX. 45. Livy, IX. 45. Diodorus, XX. 101.

which were destroyed and burnt. The polygonal walls of many of them are still in existence, and are to be found scattered along the pastoral upland valley of the Himella or Salto, from Alba almost to the neighbourhood of Reate. The Romans, however, did their work of destruction well; for although the style of the walls in these ruins denotes their high antiquity, yet no traces are to be found of the name, or race, or condition of their inhabitants: the actual remains will tell as little of the history of the Æquian people as we can glean from the scanty reports of their conquerors.

They submit and receive the Roman franchise.

The fate which the Æquians had vainly striven to avert now fell upon the remnant of their nation, after the greatest portion of the people had perished or been led away into slavery. The survivors, after seeing the greatest portion of their territory converted into Roman domain land, were obliged to become Roman citizens without suffrage. But five years afterwards, when war with Etruria and with the Samnites was again threatening, the Romans admitted them to the full franchise 6, and they formed a considerable

"Æquos in civitatem acceperunt." De Officiis, I. 11. That they were admitted into the tribes Aniensis and Terentina is not expressly stated by any ancient writer; but the date of the creation of these tribes connects them with the Æquians, and the tribe Aniensis must have included the upper valley of the Anio, which was Æquian. The tribe Te-rentina contained at a later period, as we know, the people of the Volscian city of Atina (Cicero pro Plancio, 8. 16. 22); and Niebuhr thinks that they were included in it, because it was in their neighbourhood. But the Arpinatians, who lived nearer to the Æquian country than the people of Atina, were included been named from this river in the Cornelian tribe (Livy, Aniensis was from the Anio?

6 "Majores nostri," says Cicero, XXXVIII. 36): and we cannot always conclude that a tribe contained only the people of one par-ticular district. The origin of the name Terentina is quite unknown. We know of no town Terentum which could have given it its name, nor of any river Terens. What was the ancient name of the Turano, which, as it runs near to the site of Carseoli, must have flowed through the Æquian territory? Bunsen has shown that it is a mere mistake to suppose that the Tolenus or Telonius was the Turano. (Annali dell' Instituto, &c. tom. VI. p. 104.) Could the Turano have been anciently called Terens, or Terentus, and could the tribe Terentina have been named from this river as the

part of the citizens enrolled in the year 455 in the CHAP. two tribes then created, the Aniensian and Terentine.

When the Samnites had made peace with Rome The Roman party predothey were required to restore Lucania to its independent Lucania. dence; that is, they were obliged to give back the hostages whom they had kept as a pledge of the nation's war with fidelity, and to withdraw their garrisons from the Lucanian towns. The Roman party in Lucania upon this regained its ascendancy, and the foreign relations of the country were so changed, that from having been in alliance with the Samnites and Tarentines against Rome, the Lucanians now took part with Rome against Tarentum. During the Samnite war, the Tarentines, covered as they were by the territory of their allies, had nothing to fear from the Roman armies; and by sea, as the Roman navy was very inconsiderable, they carried on the contest with advantage. But now a consular army, supported by their old enemies the Lucanians, might at any moment appear under their very walls; and they looked out therefore for some foreign aid. They sent to Greece, and to their own The Tarenmother-city Sparta, imploring that an army might be cleonymus sent to help them, and that Cleonymus might be its to their aid general. Cleonymus was the younger son of Cleomenes 8, king of Sparta, and the grandson of Cleombrotus who fell at Leuctra. His nephew Areus, Cleomenes' grandson by his elder son Acrotatus, had been now for about six years on the throne; and Cleonymus, like Dorieus of old, not liking to remain in Sparta as a private citizen, was eager for any opportunity of distinguishing himself abroad. Areus was no less ready to let him go; and accordingly he complied at once with the invitation of the Tarentines, and having

7 Diodorus says expressly, Tapav- the article on the kings of Sparta in τίνοι πόλεμον έχουτες πρὸς Λευκανούς the Appendix to the second volume of Mr. Fynes Clinton's Fasti Hel-

^{*} Pausanias, III. 6. Plutarch, Agis, 3, and Pyrrhus, 26. Compare

CHAP. XXXIII.

levied at their expense about 5000 Greek mercenaries, he crossed over into Italy. There he raised 5000 mercenaries more, and the native forces of Tarentum are reckoned at 20,000 foot and 2000 horse. Most of the Italian Greeks, together with the Sallentines, who had already been engaged in hostilities with Rome, joined his standard; and had Cleonymus possessed the ability of Pyrrhus, he might have rallied around him the Samnites and Etruscans, and after the exhaustion of a twenty years' war, the Romans would have found it no easy matter to withstand him.

Peace between Rome and Tarentum.

As it was, the display of his force terrified the Lucanians, and they made their peace with Tarentum 10. It is remarkable that Diodorus, who states this in express terms, and who had just before named the Romans as being also at war with the Tarentines, yet makes no mention of any peace between Tarentum and Rome. A treaty, however, must have been concluded, for the attack made by the Tarentines on a Roman fleet, eleven years afterwards, is said 11 to have been occasioned by a violation of the conditions of the peace between the two nations; and had it not been made at this time, we cannot conceive that Cleonymus could so immediately have engaged in other enterprises. It seems probable that no other terms were required on either side than the renewal of a preceding treaty; and this treaty was originally concluded at a period when the only conceivable intercourse between Rome and Tarentum could have been by sea. It stipulated12 in the usual language that no Roman ships, meaning probably ships of war, were to advance along the south coast of Italy nearer to Tarentum than the headland of Lacinium, which forms the southern extremity of the Tarentine gulf. There was

Ταραντίνους ἀνεμίμνησκε συνθηκών, μή πλείν 'Ρωμαίους πρόσω Λακινίας ἄκρας. Appian, Samnitic. VII.

Diodorus, XX. 104.

¹⁰ Diodorus, XX. 104.

¹¹ Appian, Samnitic. VII.

γός . . παλαιών τούς

no doubt a similar stipulation, restraining the Tarentines from advancing with their ships of war nearer to Rome than the headland of Circeii.

Cleonymus, being thus no longer needed by the Tarentines, employed his arms with various success in plundering operations along the eastern coast of Italy, till at last he was beaten off by the inhabitants and obliged to return to Greece. He is not heard of again till he invited Pyrrhus to assist him in his attempt to seize the throne of Sparta.

Two years after the end of the Samnite war, the Short war Marsians, who had then, as we have seen, made peace Marsians. with Rome, like the other allies of the Samnites, were again engaged in hostilities. The Roman account¹³ states that they resisted the settlement of a Roman colony at Carseoli, one of the Æquian towns lately conquered, and themselves maintained the place by force. This is scarcely credible; for they had made no opposition to the colonizing of Alba, a more important position, and one much nearer to their own country. However, the war, whatever was its cause, was short, and ended in the speedy submission of the Marsians, who were obliged to cede a portion of their domain. The same penalty had been paid in the preceding year by the Hernicans of Frusino, for an alleged attempt to excite their countrymento revolt; and these acquisitions of land by the Romans are memorable, not so much as increasing their power against foreign

lose the connected history of Diodorus. The last consulship noticed in his twentieth book is that of M. Livius and M. Æmilius, which was the second year after the end of the Samnite war, and according to Diodorus the third year of the hundred and nineteenth Olympiad. Although we have numerous fragments of his later books, yet these can ill supply the place of a regular most our sole authority.

13 Livy, X. 3. At this point we narrative, which, with all its faults, has certainly preserved to us some very valuable and probable accounts of many events in the Roman history. We miss also his notices of the several writers from whom his work was compiled, and his occasional mention of obscure nations and cities, of which we have scarcely any other knowledge. Thus, for the third Samnite war, Livy :- -1

CHAP. enemies, but for their effect on their own state of society at home. We must remember that the land thus gained was mostly held in occupation by the Roman nobility, and often to a much larger extent than the Licinian law allowed; and that this great increase of their wealth, and accumulation of extensive domains, "Latifundia," led gradually to a system of slave cultivation, and contributed more than any other cause to the great diminution of the free population throughout Italy.

The Vestinians and in alliance

In this same year the Vestinians¹⁴, of whom we have heard nothing since their unfortunate war with with Rome. Rome in 429, are said to have sought the friendship of the Romans, and to have concluded with them a treaty of alliance. Since the conquest of the Æquians the Roman frontier had become contiguous to theirs; so that relations with Rome, either friendly or hostile, were become inevitable. Through this treaty, Rome completely separated the Samnites from the Etruscans; as her own territory or that of her allies reached now across the whole width of Italy, from the mouth of the Tiber to that of the Aternus on the Adriatic. Two or three years 15 afterwards the Picentians, whose country stretched along the coast of the Adriatic northward of the Vestinians, lapping as it were round

and Q. Appuleius. Like two or three other years in the fifth century of Rome, it is said to have been a year without consuls, and marked the truth of Thucydides' remark,

 Livy, X. 3.
 Livy, X. 10. Another year is manner the beginning of the coninserted by the chronologers between sular year was continually varying, the consulship of M. Livius and M. and these portions of years being Æmilius, and that of M. Valerius reckoned as whole years, the reckoning fell more and more in disorder. only by a dictatorship. Thus the that the natural chronology of the chronology becomes more and more seasons of the year was the only sure confused; for these dictatorships, if guide; the civil chronology, he says, real, could not have lasted for more was a perpetual source of mistakes : than six months, and the next con- οὐ γὰρ ἀκριβές ἐστιν, οἶς καὶ ἀρχοsuls would therefore come into of- μένοις καὶ μεσούσι, καὶ ὅπως ἔτυχέν fice half a year after their prede- τω, ἐπεγένετό τι. V. 20.

Umbria on the east, and reaching as far as the settle- CHAP ments of the Sennonian Gauls on the Metaurus and XXXIII. the Æsis, became also the allies of Rome. friendship was of importance; for not only were the Etruscans and Umbrians already at war with Rome, but it was known that the Gauls had been solicited to take part in the contest; and the situation of Picenum was most favourable for carrying the war into the Gauls' own country, if they should attempt to stir, or for threatening the flank and rear of the Etruscans and Umbrians, if they should move either on Rome or towards Samnium.

Meanwhile the Etruscan war, which was so soon to A new Etruscan kindle a new war with the Samnites, broke out war. Sloge of Nequi partially in the year 453. Its origin is ascribed to the num in internal factions of the Etruscan city of Arretium 16; the powerful house of the Cilnians, of which Mecænas was a descendant, was at variance with the people or commons of Arretium, and was suspected also by some of the neighbouring cities, as likely to endanger their independence. The Cilnians applied for aid to Rome, already known as the natural supporter of the high aristocratical party throughout Italy, and thus, we are told, a Roman army was sent into Etruria. details, as is so often the case, are utterly conflicting; but it is said that the Cilnians were reconciled to the popular party, and hostilities ended for the present. In the next year, 454, we find one of the consuls besieging the Umbrian town of Nequinum '7 on the Nar, on what provocation we know not. The siege, however, was protracted till the year following; for the inhabitants well availed themselves of the strong site of their town, built on a narrow ledge in the mountain side, with an almost abrupt ascent above, and a descent no less steep down into the narrow gorge of the

Nar below. At last the town was betrayed to the Romans; and they immediately sent a colony to occupy the spot 18 which from henceforth took the name of Narnia. It commands the defile which leads from the valley of the Tiber into the plain of Interamna or Terni, one of the richest tracts of central Italy.

The Samnites exert themselves vigorously to form a new coalition against Rome.

Some accounts 19 related that the Samnites had supported the people of Nequinum in their obstinate resistance, and had sent troops to their succour. It is manifest that the Samnite government was at this period making the greatest exertions, in the hope, probably, that the Etruscans would create a diversion in their favour by drawing off a part of the forces of Rome to her northern frontier. The Samnite plans were, moreover, unexpectedly furthered by a new inroad of the Gauls: new hordes had lately arrived from beyond the Alps 20, and their countrymen in the plains of the Po, having no room for them, were anxious to speed them on their way southwards; they encouraged them to cross the Apennines, and even joined themselves in the enterprise. The Etruscans had already perhaps engaged their services against the Romans; so that the Gauls marched through Etruria still onwards, and with an Etruscan force co-operating with them, they poured into the Roman dominions 21. It is probable that they followed their old line by the valley of the Clanis into Umbria, and that their ravages were carried on rather in the territory of the allies of Rome

of Livy, who represents the Gauls as quarrelling with the Etruscans about the terms of their service, and dwelling upon. thus as not invading the Roman

 Livy, X. 10.
 doubt that Polybius has preserved
 M. Fulvius Cn: F. Cn. N. the truer version of these events. Pætinus Cos. De Samnitibus Ne- He fixes also this Gaulish invasion quinatibusque . Ann: CD . . . at about eighty-seven years after VII. K. Oct." Fasti Capitol. the first invasion, when Rome was ²⁰ Polybius, II. 19. This actaken, that is, according to his count is again different from that reckoning, Olymp. 120-1, or B.C. 300. The common reckoning places it in 299, a difference not worth

21 έκ μέν της 'Ρωμαίων έπαρχίας dominion at all. There can be no ἀσφαλῶς ἐπανῆλθον. Polyb. II. 19.

than in that of Rome itself. But the invaders won a CHAP. XXXIII. great spoil without any opposition, and the Gauls recrossed the Apennines to carry it home in safety. They would have been tempted, probably, by their success, to renew their inroad in the next year; but fortunately for the Romans, they quarrelled with one another about the division of their plunder22; and the greatest part of their multitude were destroyed by each other's swords. Whilst the Gauls, however, were on the left bank of the Tiber, the whole force of Rome was watching their movements; and the Samnites seized the opportunity to march into Lucania²³\ The appearance of a Samnite army revived the Samnite party in Lucania; the Roman party was every where overpowered; town after town was recovered to the Samnite alliance; and the partisans of Rome sent an embassy in all haste to the senate, praying for instant succour. But the Samnite government did not stop here: their ambassadors endeavoured to rouse all the nations of Italy to arms, and to form one great coalition against Rome. They solicited the Picentians to join them²⁴; but there the influence of the Roman party was predominant; and the Picentian government made a merit of communicating instantly to the Romans the attempt of the Samnites to shake their faith. jealousies probably influenced the Marsians, Marrucinians, and Pelignians; they had often found the Samnites restless neighbours, and dreaded the resto-

through the stipulations of that treaty. It is manifest that the Roman and Samnite parties in Lucania, or, in other words, the aristocratical and popular parties, each as they gained the ascendancy, took to themselves the name of the Lucanian nation, and spoke of the foreign supporters of the opposite party as the national enemies. 24 Livy, X. 11.

²² Polybius, II. 19.

²³ Livy, X. 11. Dionysius, XVI. 11. For these sudden revolutions in the condition of Lucania, we may compare the conquest of Bœotia by Myronides, and its loss a few years afterwards through the event of the battle of Coronea; and also the accession of Achaia to the Athenian alliance, a little before the thirty years' peace, and its loss again,

ration of their former power. But the Sabines 25 seem to have listened to the Samnite overtures; there the ties of blood drew the two people towards one another: and the new Roman tribes, lately created in the Æquian territory, brought the Romans into too close neighbourhood to Reate and the valley of the Velinus. Etruria was already engaged in a quarrel of her own with Rome; so far as the endless party revolutions in the Etruscan cities might allow any dependence on the stability of her counsels. The weakness of Umbria might yield to fear, if Etruria on one side and the Sabines on the other, and the Gauls hanging on her northern frontier, should together call upon her to join the confederacy. Nor were the Samnites neglectful of the nations of the south: they had already, as we have seen, recovered the greatest part of Lucania, and their arms giving timely aid to their party within the country, must at this period have won also the majority of the Apulian nation to desert the Roman alliance, and to acknowledge once again the supremacy of Samnium 33. The indefatigable Samnite government, after all these efforts, might have well remonstrated, like the Homeric goddess, with that hard destiny which was to render them all fruitless—

> πῶς ἐθέλεις άλιον θείναι πόνον ἢδ' ἀτέλεστον, ίδρω 6 δη ίδρωσα μόγω; καμέτην δέ μοι ίπποι λαὸν ἀγειρούση, Πριάμφ κακά τοῖό τε παισίν.

The Romans, as might have been expected, readily listened to the prayer of their friends in Lucania. An

Amiternum, a Sabine town in bines and Etruscans" in his consul-number valley of the Aternus, ship, namely, in the year 458. See Orelli, Inscript. Latin. Collectio, No. 539.

the upper valley of the Aternus, was taken from the Samnites by he Romans in 461. Livy, X. 39. This implies a previous occupation of

³⁴ Because in the year 457 we by the Samnites, and an alliance find an Apulian army in the field in fore between the two coun- aid of the Samnites; and P. Decius And an inscription relating to is said to have defeated it at Male-Claudius the blind, states ventum, when on its march to join defeated an army of Sathe Samnite army. Livy, X. 15.

alliance 27 was concluded with the Lucanian people, and hostages, taken probably from some of the families of the Samnite party, were given to the Romans as a pledge of their allies' fidelity. Ambassadors were sent into Samnium, to require the Samnites to withdraw their troops from Lucania, and with a threat of instant war if the demand were not complied with. Samnites ordered the ambassadors to leave Samnium without an audience; and the general council of the Samnite nation resolved that each separate state of their union should make its preparations for the support of the common cause. On the other side the Romans made a formal declaration of war; and thus the desperate struggle began again with increased animosity.

When we read of the Samnites, Etruscans, and Superior Gauls, with the Lucanians and Apulians, some of the the Roman Sabines and most of the Umbrian states, engaged in one great confederacy against Rome, we are first inclined to wonder how the Romans could have escaped But when we consider that under the name of Rome were included all those nations which were in her alliance, and of whose forces she had the supreme disposal, we find that it was but a weaker and far worse organized confederacy opposed to one stronger in itself, and much more firmly united. From the Ciminian hills to the bay of Naples, the territory of the Romans, Latins, and Campanians, presented a compact mass of states and people, far superior in population, in resources, and in union, to the long and ill-organized line of its enemies; whilst in the centre of Italy, and reaching to the coast of the Adriatic, the Marsians, Pelignians, Marrucinians, Frentanians, Vestinians, and Picentians, formed a separate mass of Roman allies, who by their position might either obstruct

²⁷ Livy, X. 11, 12. Dionysius, XVI. 11, 12.

CHAP. XXXIII. the enemies' communications, or threaten their rear. In fact it was only the desperate resolution of the Samnite people, and the great energy and ability of their leaders, which could afford any chance of success, where the resources of the contending parties were so unequal. The Gauls were like all barbarians, uncertain and unmanageable; and the repeated vacillations of the Etruscan counsels made the alliance of Etruria as unsafe a support as that of Egypt to the kings of Judah: to lean on the Etruscans was indeed to lean on a broken reed.

First campaign of the war. No combined plan of operations on the part of the enemies of Rome can be traced in the first campaign of the war. The Gauls could not be prevailed on as yet to take the field; and the Roman party in Lucania was not entirely put down, so that the Samnites were still employed in that quarter, and could not send an army into Etruria.

Uncertain and varying accounts of this campaign. The Roman consuls of the year 456, the first year of the renewed Samnite war, were L. Cornelius Scipio and Cn. Fulvius Centumalus²⁸. L. Scipio was the great-grandfather of the conqueror of Hannibal: and he is the first Roman of whom a contemporary record has reached our times; the famous epitaph²⁹ on his tomb, which declares him to have been "a brave man and a wise, whose form well matched his nobleness."

The sarcophagus which contained the bones of L. Cornelius Scipio was discovered in 1780; and now in the Vatican Museum.

e epitaph is as follows, written in old Sturnian verse:

ornelius Lucius Scipio Barbatus Inaivod

re prognatus fortis vir sapiensjue oius forma virtutei parisuma rit.

ol censor aidilis quei fuit apud

Taurasia Cisauna Samnio cepit Subigit omne Loucana opsidesque abdoucit."

"Gnaivod" in the first line would, in modern Latin, be "Cnæo," and "quoius" in the third line is "cujus." I have copied the inscription from Bunsen and Platner's "Beschreibung Roms," Vol. III. p. 616. It may be found also in Orelli's Collection of Inscriptions, No. 550, and an engraving of the sarcophagus, exhibiting also the epitaph, is given in the Gentleman's Magazine for April, 1787.

Yet such are the perplexities of the uncertain histories CHAP. of these times, that no one action recorded in Scipio's xxxii. epitaph is noticed by Livy, while no action which Livy ascribes to him is mentioned in his epitaph. The accounts of his colleague's exploits are no less varied; some making him win a great battle in northern Samnium³⁰, and saying that he afterwards besieged and took Bovianum and Aufidena: while others placed the seat of his campaign on the Lucanian frontier, and extolled 31 the ability with which he had conducted his operations against a superior enemy. A third account is followed by the Fasti Capitolini, that Fulvius triumphed over the Samnites and Etruscans; which seems to contradict the story followed by Livy, that Scipio invaded Etruria, advanced as far as Volaterræ, and gained a hardly-won victory under the walls of that city. It is only certain that this year was really marked by no great successes on the part of the Romans; on the contrary they looked forward to the next campaign with great anxiety, and therefore 32 they pressed Q. Fabius to accept the consulship, notwithstanding his advanced age, and although he was not legally eligible, as ten years had not elapsed since he was consul before. It was invainthat heremonstrated: a dispensation 33, according to a practice afterward so frequent, was passed in his favour; and the people

30 Livy, X. 12.

³¹ See the stories in Frontinus, Strategem. I. 6, § 1, 2, and I. 11, § 2, already referred to by Niebuhr. But the authority of the particular anecdotes contained in such collec-tions as that of Frontinus is but small, and is not in itself to be set in comparison with that of any moderately careful historian. In

the present instance the anecdotes are curious, as showing how many different versions of the same events were in circulation, as long as no

real historian existed to sift them all, and to choose the truest or the most probable; but they do not appear to me to be entitled to any peculiar credit.

²⁵ Livy, X. 13.
²⁵ "Tribuni plebis . . . aiebant, se ad populum laturos ut legibus solveretur." Livy, X. 13. Legibus solvi is the regular expression used, when any one has a dispensation granted him, to release him from complying with the enactments of some particular law.

proceeded to elect him. He then entreated of them that he might recommend to them P. Decius as his colleague: Decius and himself, he said, had been censors together, and there was no man with whom he could act so well as consul. Accordingly Q. Fabius and P. Decius were elected together; L. Scipio, the consul of the preceding year, served 34 under Fabius as his lieutenant, and a Fulvius" and a Valerius are named amongst his military tribunes.

Second campaign. Devasion of Q. Fabius and P. De-

At this moment, when the Romans expected to be structive in assailed by the whole force of the enemies' confede-Sammium by racy, they found it suddenly paralyzed. Etruria for some reason or other was not ready to act³⁶, and the Roman frontier on that side might be safely left without an army. Accordingly both consuls marched into Samnium³⁷, Fabius by Sora and the upper Liris, Decius by the country of the Sidicinians and the line of the Vulturnus. Fabius was met by the main Samnite army, which he defeated after a most obstinate battle; while Decius had encountered the Apulians near Beneventum on their march to join their allies, and defeated them also. The Samnites then acted on the defensive, and were obliged to suffer their country to be laid waste without opposition. Both of the Roman armies remained in Samnium, it is said,

> ³⁴ Livy, X. 14. "Fabius . . . Scipionem legatum hastatos primæ le-

gionis subtrahere . . . jubet."

S Livy, X. 14. The reading in the modern editions of Livy is "M. Fulvium et M. Valerium," but most of the MSS. read "Maximum Edition". Fulvium," and Niebuhr observes that Maximus was a surname of the Fulvian family, as appears from the Fasti Capitolini. It is probable that the military tribunes here spoken of were the sons respectively of Cn. Fulvius and of M. Valerius, who had been consuls in 454 and 456.

**Ab Sutrio et Nepete et Fale-

riis legati, auctores concilia Etruriæ populorum de petenda pace haberi." Livy, X. 14. This perpetual vacillation in the Etruscan counsels arose no doubt from the balanced state of their domestic parties. If any diffi-culty arose in obtaining the expected aid from the Gauls, the Cilnii of Arretium, and other friends of the Roman connexion, would urge the danger of opposing Rome single-handed, and would advise delay; and fear and weakness counterfeiting prudence would easily be tempted to listen to them. 37 Livy, X. 14

for five months 38, moving about from one part of it CHAP. to another, and carrying on their ravages so systematically, that Decius was recorded to have encamped his legions in forty-five several places, and Fabius in as many as eighty-six. But the Samnites must have driven their cattle to their mountain pastures, and many of these were so surrounded by forests, and so fenced round with precipitous cliffs, that a small force could have defended them with success against an army. The lower country 39, however, was no doubt grievously wasted, and the Romans must have found plunder enough to encourage them to continue their invasion. Towards the end of the year Fabius returned to Rome to hold the comitia; after which he resumed his command, and both he and his colleague were ordered to remain in Samnium 40 for six months longer, with the title and power of proconsul.

It was probably in this winter that the Samnite Lucania and influence in Lucania and Apulia was completely over-covered to thrown, and both those countries returned to the Ro-alliance. man alliance. In both, the aristocratical party was of itself eager to re-establish this connexion; and the presence of two Roman armies, and the inability of the Samnites to keep the field against them, destroyed the ascendancy of the popular party 41, and changed accordingly the foreign relations of the whole people.

²⁸ Livy, X. 15. The circumstantial statement of the number of encampments in this campaign deserves credit; and the account of Fabius' victory is moderate and pro-

³⁹ In the former war the consuls of the year 448 had ravaged Samnium during five months, burning all the scattered houses, and destroying the fruit-trees. Diodorus, XX. 80. But no enemy could have penetrated within the rocky walls of the Matese, and many other spots must have been equally secure.

⁴⁰ Livy, X. 16.

^{41 &}quot;Lucanorum seditiones a plebeiis et agentibus ducibus ortas summå optimatium voluntate per Q. Fabium proconsulem, missum eo cum vetere exercitu, compres-serat." Livy, X. 18. Nothing is mentioned of the Apulians after their defeat at Beneventum; but as they do not appear again as the allies of the Samnites, it is probable that they followed the example of the Lucanians, and returned in this winter to their old connexion with Rome.

CHAP. It was now too, it seems, that L. Scipio, as lieutenant of the proconsul, Q. Fabius, had so great a share in affecting the revolution in Lucania, as to be able to boast in the words of his epitaph, that he had "subdued all Lucania and carried off hostages." The hostages would be demanded from the principal families of the popular or Samnite party, as a security that they should not again excite their countrymen to revolt from Rome.

Revival of the war in Etruria.

Thus having recovered Lucania and Apulia, having overrun Samnium without resistance during several months, and having succeeded apparently, through the influence of their party in the Etruscan cities, in separating Etruria from the coalition, the Romans thought that their work was done; the two proconsular armies marched home and were disbanded, and the consuls of the year, L. Volumnius and App. Claudius, after having hitherto remained quiet at Rome, were ordered to march with their newly-raised legions 42 into Samnium, as if to receive the final submission of their exhausted enemy. But scarcely had the consuls left the city, when tidings came that all the cities of Etruria were in arms 43, that several of the Umbrian states had joined them, that they were engaging the services of a large force of Gaulish auxiliaries; and that a Samnite general with a Samnite army was in the midst of this mass of enemies, to cement their

⁴² The accounts which Livy followed, represent the proconsuls as being still in Samnium when the new consuls took the field, X. 18. But Niebuhr observes that his narrative contradicts itself, for the legions raised by the consuls are ex-2d, 3d, and 4th, as usual; whereas, had two consular armies been under arms at that time, the new legions must have been the 5th, 6th,

⁷th, and 8th. Besides, some of the annals reported that Appius Claudius and Volumnius both carried on war in Samnium (Livy, X. 17, ad finem); and it is not likely, as Niebuhr remarks, that four armies should have been employed before the war broke pressly said to have been the 1st, out in Etruria, and that two of them should then have been disbanded, just when their services were most needful.

⁴³ Livy, X. 18.

union, and to breathe into their counsels a new spirit CHAP. of decision and energy.

There is no finer scene in history than the embassy March of of Demosthenes to Thebes, when Philip had occupied natius from Elatea. Triumphing alike over all old prejudices and into Etruria, all present fears, the great orator almost in the very the war presence of the Macedonian army, and in spite of the against Rome. influence of a strong Macedonian party in Thebes itself, prevailed upon the Thebans to throw themselves into the arms of Athens, and to share her fortune for life or for death in her contest against the common enemy of independent Greece. Most unlike to this action of Demosthenes in glory, yet not inferior to it in vigorous resolution, was the march of the Samnite general, Gellius Egnatius, into Etruria, in order by his presence to determine the wavering counsels of the Etruscans to a zealous co-operation against Rome. Seizing the moment when the proconsuls had left Samnium, and the new consuls had not yet taken the field, he fearlessly abandoned his own country to the attacks of the enemy, and, with a select army, marched through the land of the Sabines into Umbria, and from thence crossing the Tiber, arrived in the heart of Etruria. The sudden appearance raised the spirits of the friends of the Samnite alliance, and struck terror into the Cilnii and the party attached The Etruscans resolved to renew the to Rome. war, and, as we have seen, many of the Umbrian states and an army of Gauls were expected to join them.

On the first tidings of this march of the Samnite Third camgeneral, the senate sent orders to Appius Claudius to Paign. Both follow him without delay. Appius, with the first fourth Roman legions and 12,000 allies, was prob on his march towards the northern parts of Samni by the Latin road and the upper valley

CHAP. XXXIII,

and thus could be sent into Etruria more readily than his colleague, who, we may suppose, had marched by the Appian road to attack the southern frontier of Samnium from Campania. Appius hastened into Etruria ", and the appearance of a Roman army at first revived the hopes of the partisans of Rome: but one consul was unequal to the combined forces of the enemy, and L. Volumnius was obliged to evacuate Samnium also, and hasten to join his colleague. No sooner was the whole force of Rome thus employed in Etruria, than the Samnites took the field with the forces which had been left to defend their own country, and burst into Campania 45. There they laid waste not only the lands of the allies of Rome, but of all those Roman citizens who had obtained settlements in the Falernian district, and composed the Falernian tribe.

Alarm at Rome. The consul Volumnius marches back from Etruria to deliver Campania.

The march of Gellius Egnatius had thus completely attained its object; Samnium was wholly relieved, and the war was carried into the actual territory of Rome. Even the mere suddenness of this change was enough to increase its terrors: the Roman government ordered all legal business to be suspended 46, and troops to be raised for the defence of the city; nor were the levies confined to the military age, or to the free-born commons of the country tribes, but citizens above five-and-forty, and even freedmen of the four city tribes were enrolled in the legions raised to meet the emergency. All these measures were directed in the absence of the consuls by P. Sempronius Sophus the prætor. Meanwhile L. Volumnius had received intelligence of the invasion of Campania, and was hastening back from Etruria to his own province. It is apparent from the stories which have been pre-

46 Livy, X. 21.

⁴⁴ Livy, X. 18. 45 Livy, X. 20.

served of the meeting of the two consuls in Etruria, CHAP. that there was no harmony between them; and thus the public service was likely to suffer the less from the division of their forces. We may believe also, that their junction for a time had revived the Roman interest in the Etruscan cities; and we may admit. not indeed the account given by Livy of a complete victory won over the Etruscan and Samnite armies, but that some advantages were gained 47, which saved Appius from his perilous situation, and enabled his colleague to leave him when a still more pressing danger called him into Campania. Volumnius marched with the utmost rapidity, and on his reaching the scene of action, he obliged the Samnites instantly to retreat into their own country, and overtaking a party of them on their way, he defeated them with considerable loss 48, and recovered a great portion of the spoil which they were carrying with them. This gleam of success was most welcome to the Romans; the usual course of business was resumed, after having been suspended for eighteen days, and a thanksgiving was ordered in the name of the consul for the favour which the gods had shown to the Commonwealth under his auspices.

Still, however, the aspect of affairs was most critical. Great prepa-In order to protect the Falernian district from the the ensuing ravages of the Samnites, it was resolved that two Q. Fabius Roman colonies should be planted there; one at Min-and P. De-cius again turnæ49 at the mouth of the Liris, and the other at chosen con-Sinuessa, on the hills which divide the waters running to the Liris from those that feed the Savone.

⁴⁷ In the midst of the battle, Appius repulsed the enemy and Appius vowed to build a temple to saved his own army, but it by no Bellona, if the goddess would grant him victory; and this temple was afterwards built. See Orelli, Inscript. Latinar. Collect. No. 539.

This may be taken as evidence that means proves that he won a decided victory. We have only to remember Coruna and Albuhera.

43 Livy, X. 20, 21.

49 Livy, X. 21.

CHAP.

settlements in this quarter were considered so insecure, and so exposed to perpetual ravages from the Samnites, that few were willing to accept a grant of land on such terms. As the consular elections drew near, L. Volumnius was recalled from Campania to hold the comitia; and the unanimous voice of the people again called upon Q. Fabius to accept the office of consul. He again yielded to the general wish, but begged as before that P. Decius might be his colleague; and Decius was accordingly elected consul with him 50. Appius Claudius, who was still with his army in Etruria, was appointed prætor, and L. Volumnius had his command prolonged for another year as proconsul. L. Cornelius Scipio, who had served under Fabius in his last consulship, Cn. Fulvius who had been consul in the year 456, and had conducted the first campaign of this war in Samnium, together with L. Postumius Megellus, were appointed also to commands in this great campaign, with the title of proprætors.

A.U.C. 459. B.C. 295. Reported omens of the fate of the war.

The anxiety occasioned by the impending contest may be measured by the particular accounts of prodigies and their expiations which were to be found in the annals of this year. From the altar⁵¹ of the temple of the Capitoline Jupiter there flowed for three successive days, so said the annals, first blood, then honey, and on the third day milk. The blood was interpreted as a sign that the blood of thank-offerings for victory should soon stream on the altar of Jupiter, but the favours of the gods would not be unmixed; for honey was the medicine of the sick, and foreshowed a heavy visitation of sickness; milk was the food of those whose corn had failed them, and was the sign of a coming famine. To avert the threatened anger of the gods, and to confirm them in their pro-

mised favour, solemn prayers 52 were ordered to be CHAP. offered during two whole days; and frankingense and wine were furnished to every one at the public expense, that the prayers might be universal and unceasing.

The consuls at this time came into office about the App. Claubeginning of the year; and as the snow was still thick Etruria. on the Apennines, the Gauls could not yet take the Winter march of field to march into Etruria, and the campaign would Fabius to relieve him. not be opened till the spring. But the position of Appius Claudius in the enemy's country was exceedingly perilous; and he himself, in the opinion of Fabius, was scarcely equal to the difficulties of his situation. Accordingly, Fabius himself having raised 53 a small force of 4000 foot and 600 horse, out of a great multitude who were eager to serve under so renowned a general, set out at once for Etruria. He found Appius Claudius busily employed in strengthening the fortifications of his camp, and the soldiers from thus acting solely on the defensive were dispirited, and mistrusted both themselves and their general. Fabius ordered them to level their fortifications; and having sent Appius home, he took the command of the army in person, and kept it continually in movement, marching rapidly from place to place, and restoring to the men their accustomed feeling of confidence. He then stationed one division⁵⁴ in the country of the Camertian Umbrians, the allies of the Romans, to observe the pass by which the Gauls were likely to cross the Apennines, apparently that of La Scheggia on the Flaminian road, descending on Nocera and This was placed under the command of Foligno. L. Scipio; while Fabius himself returned to Rome to concert measures with his c zue f of the approaching si

⁵² Livy, X. 23.

CHAP. XXXIII. Forces of the their allies active opera

Two consular armies 55 were destined to take the field, consisting each of two Roman legions, and an Romans and unusually large force of Roman cavalry; together with employed in 500 Campanian cavalry, and a force of allies still larger than that of the Romans themselves. Amongst the allies were undoubtedly the Lucanians 56 and Campanians, and in all probability the Marsians, Pelignians, Marrucinians, and Vestinians, as well as the contingents of the colonies founded in the late war, and those of the still independent cities of the Latins. All the forces of the Picentians which could be spared from the defence of their own country, as well as those of the Camertians, were employed, we may suppose, with the army of L. Scipio, watching the movements of the enemy in Umbria.

Their armies of reserve.

Whilst this large force, consisting at least of between fifty and sixty thousand men, was to take the field in the north, two more Roman legions, with a proportionate number of allies, were to invade Samnium⁵⁷ under L. Volumnius as proconsul. army, under Cn. Fulvius as proprætor58, was to be stationed as a reserve in the Faliscan territory, at once to defend the passage of the Tiber and preserve the communications of the main army with Rome; and also to create a diversion, if opportunity should offer, by acting on the offensive against Etruria. lastly, a fourth army commanded by L. Postumius Megellus⁵⁰, also proprætor, was to be encamped in the Vatican district, on the right bank of the Tiber, to cover Rome itself.

L. Scipio's division is

This account of the dispositions of the Romans is defeated by clear and perfectly credible; but, unfortunately, we

⁴⁵ Livy, X. 26.

⁵⁶ The Lucanians are mentioned as among the regular allies of the Romans, and quartered within the cor in the year immedi-

ately following. See Livy, X. 33.

Tivy, X. 27.

⁵⁸ Livy, X. 27. ⁶⁹ Livy, X. 27.

are left in total ignorance as to the numbers, move- CHAP. ments, and position of the enemy. Why the Etrus-the Gaule cans and Samnites did not crush Scipio's army, even and Sambefore the arrival of the Gauls, we can scarcely understand, unless we suppose that party struggles again paralyzed the force of the Etruscans, and kept it in inactivity under a show of caution, till the whole army of the alliance should be assembled. the Gauls commenced their movement before the consuls had left Rome; they hastened to force the passage of the Apennines, and no sooner had they arrived on the scene of war, than they began to act in earnest. L. Scipio's army 60 was attacked by the Gauls and Samnites, and completely defeated; one legion, it is said, was cut to pieces; the rest of his division took shelter, probably, within some of the neighbouring towns, and the Gaulish horsemen overrunning the country, fell in suddenly with the two consular armies, which had now taken the field, and first acquainted them with the defeat of their countrymen, by exhibiting the heads of the slain Romans affixed to their long lances, or hanging round the necks of their horses.

Exactly at this critical point of the campaign, The Etrus-Livy's narrative fails us, and all that passed between Cans and Umbrians the destruction of the legion and the final battle at alies. The Sentinum, is a total blank: it is as much lost to us Samnites as a country travelled over during the night; we were behind the in one sort of scenery yesterday, and we find ourselves Apennincs. in another this morning: each is distinct in itself, but we know not the connexion between them. Earnestly

it was not a surprise, but a regular Rome crosses the Apennines to debattle, παρετάξαντο 'Ρωμαίοιs. It ~

60 Livy, X. 26. Polybius, II. 19. was fought in the country of the We learn from Polybius, that the Camertians, or people of Cameri-Samnites were engaged in this action as well as the Gauls, and that the modern road from Ancona to

CHAP. must Gellius Egnatius have laboured to bring on a decisive battle in the plains of Umbria; the allies had begun the campaign with happy omens, their whole force was united, the ground was favourable; nothing could be gained, and every thing would be hazarded by delay. But whether the fault rested once again with the Etruscans, or whether the Picentians caused a timely diversion, by threatening to invade the country of the Gauls, or whether the consuls fell back upon Spoletum, and were able to avoid an action for the moment, we know not. But they sent orders to the proprætors, Cn. Fulvius and L. Postumius, to advance into the heart of Etruria, and no sooner did the tidings of this movement reach the enemy's army. than the Etruscans and Umbrians insisted on marching to the defence of the Etruscan territory, and the Gauls and Samnites, indignant at their desertion, and refusing to follow them, had no choice themselves but to fall back behind the Apennines, and to resign their hopes of a victorious march upon Rome.

The Romans follow them. The two armies meet at Sentinum.

The Romans pursued them instantly, with two consular armies certainly, and with the wreck of L. Scipio's division; perhaps also with the two legions of L. Volumnius, which may have been recalled from Samnium. They found the enemy in the country of Sentinum, an Umbrian town on the north side of the Apennines 61, just under the central chain, in a small valley which runs down into the larger valley of the Æsis or Æsino, and not far on the right hand of the Flaminian road, at the point where it crosses the watershed of the mountains. It was of the utmost importance to the Roman generals to bring the contest to an issue whilst they had only the Gauls and

⁶¹ The ancient Sentinum stood on covered there. See Orelli, Nos. 3861 or near the site of the modern town of Sassoferrato, as is known by in-formation as to the details of the scriptions which have been dis-

Samnites to encounter, and in this they easily succeeded, for the Gauls had never yet fought the Romans without conquering them, and Gellius Egnatius knew enough of the inconstant humour of barbarians to be aware that they would soon be tired of a protracted war, and that if the Gauls too deserted him, his heroic march from Samnium would have been made in vain. So the two armies met by common consent in fair field: Q. Fabius was on the Roman right, opposed to Gellius Egnatius and his Samnites 62; P. Decius was on the left, over against the Gauls. If L. Volumnius was present with the legions from Samnium, he probably, like Cn. Servilius at Cannæ, who had also been consul in the year before the battle, had his place in the centre. The Samnites could not alone have contended with Q. Fabius, whose right wing was equal to a regular consular army; and the Gauls must have been more than enough to overpower It is probable, therefore, that the Gauls composed the greater part of the enemy's line of battle, and that only the extreme left was held by Gellius Egnatius and his Samnites.

While the two armies fronted each other, and were A favouron the very eve of battle, a hind 63, said the Roman encourages story, came running downfrom the mountains between the two opposing lines, with a wolf in chase of her. She ran in amongst the Gaulish ranks, and the Gauls transfixed her with their long javelins. The wolf ran towards the Romans, and they instantly gave free passage to the beast which had given suck to the founder of their city, and whose image they had only in the preceding year 64 set up beneath that very sacred fig-tree in the comitium which tradition pointed out as the " See " scene of the miracle. of the soldiers, "Diana's sacre +he

CHAP.

barbarians, and will bring down her wrath upon them; while the Roman wolf, unhurt by sword or spear, gives us a fair omen of victory, and bids us think on Mars and on Quirinus our divine founder." So the Roman soldiers, as encouraged by a sign from the gods, rushed cheerfully to the onset.

BATTLE OF SENTINUM.

This story, with some other circumstances related of the battle itself, are blended strangely with the perfectly historical substance of the general narrative. When the armies closed 65, the Roman left wing struggled vigorously against the numbers, and strength, and courage of the Gauls. Twice, it is said, did the Roman and Campanian cavalry charge with effect the Gaulish horsemen; but in their second charge they were encountered by a force wholly strange to them, the war chariots of the enemy, which broke in upon them at full speed, and with the rattling of their wheels, and their unwonted appearance, so startled the horses of the Romans, that they could not be brought to face them, and horse and man fled in confusion. Uncouth and almost ridiculous as these chariots may seem to our notions, yet a force which terrified Cæsar's veterans, and which that great master of war speaks of as formidable, could not have been ridiculous in reality; and the undoubted effect of the British chariots against the legions of Cæsar, may well convince us that the Gaulish chariots at Sentinum must have struck terror into the soldiers of Decius.

P. Decius devotes himself to death. The Roman cavalry were driven back upon their infantry; the first line of the legions was broken, and the Gauls, following their advantage, pressed on with the masses of their infantry. Decius strove in vain to stop the flight of his soldiers; one way alone was left by which he might yet serve his country; he bethought him of his father at the battle by Vesuvius, and calling

to M. Livius, one of the pontifices who attended him in the field, he desired him to dictate to him the fit xxxiii. words of self-devotion. Then, in the same dress, and with all the same ceremonies, he pronounced also the same form of words which had been uttered by his father, and devoting himself and the host of the enemy with him to the grave and to the powers of the dead, he rode into the midst of the Gaulish ranks, and was slain.

M. Livius 66 with the command of his legions as pro-nately. prætor, and to order his lictors to follow the new general. Fabius also, learning the danger of his colleague, had sent two of his old lieutenants, L. Scipio and C. Marcius, to his aid, with reinforcements drawn from his own reserve; and thus the flight of the Romans was stayed, while the manner of Decius' death encouraged rather than dismayed his soldiers, as they believed that it was the price paid for their victory. But the Gauls, though checked, were yet neither beaten nor disheartened; they gathered into thick masses, with their huge shields covering almost their whole bodies, and, wielding their heavy broadswords, they stood unbroken and unassailed; till the Romans picked up from the field of battle the javelins which had been discharged earlier in the action, and with these missiles endeavoured to wear down the mass of The pila pierced through the wooden their enemies. shields of the Gauls, encumbering them, even when they inflicted no wound; but the Gauls stood as firm

as the "Scottish circle deep" under the hail of the English arrows at Flodden; and no efforts of the left

His last act as consul had been to invest the pontifex The Gaule

Meanwhile, Fabius 67, on the right, after arduous contest with the Samnites, and

wing of the Romans could secure the vic

CHAP. XXXIII. and at last forces the Gauls to give way.

victory of

his infantry could not break them, at last succeeded in charging their flank with his cavalry, and at the same moment, bringing all his reserves of infantry into action, he assailed their line in front, and decided the victory. The Samnites fled to their camp, and thus left exposed the flank of the Gauls, who were still maintaining their ground. Fabius saw his opportunity, and detached the Campanian cavalry, with the principes of the third legion, to attack the Gauls in the rear; while he himself closely pursued the Samnites, and vowed aloud that if he won the day, he would build a temple and offer all the spoils of the enemy to Jupiter the victorious. The Samnites rallied under the ramparts of their camp, and still disputed the victory; but the Gauls, assailed on all sides, were now hopelessly broken, and the last hope of the Samnites vanished when their commander Gellius Egna-Still, when the day was utterly lost, these brave men would neither surrender nor disperse; they left the field in a body, and immediately began their retreat to their own country.

Loss on both sides.

The Roman accounts of this bloody battle 68 state the loss of their enemies at 25,000 killed, and 8000 prisoners: their own they make to have amounted to 8200 killed; but they give no report of the number of wounded. Of the total loss, only 1200 are said to have fallen in the right wing, while in the army of Decius there were killed 7000. The great slaughter in ancient warfare always took place when the line of battle was broken; and the disparity of loss on the two

dorus, XXI. Frag. Hoeschel. p. 490. Duris supposed that the Etruscans were engaged in the battle; and some of the Roman writers gave the same account, and made the allied See Niebuhr, Vol. III. Note 647.

⁶⁸ Livy, X. 29. Duris of Samos, a contemporary writer, but whose information of these events could come only from common report, and who delighted to exaggerate the of the Gauls, related that army to consist of a million of men. ulish and Samnite army nen had fallen. See Dio-

wings of the Roman army is therefore such as might CHAP. have been expected.

Meanwhile Cn. Fulvius 69 had, according to his in- Operations structions, penetrated into Etruria; and had not only laid waste a large tract of country, but had defeated in the field an army sent out by the two cities of Perusia and Clusium to check his ravages.

It is quite plain that the Etruscans were at this time suffering the full evil of distracted counsels, and that they were neither unanimous for peace nor for war. What was become of the forces of Arretium, of Volaterræ, of Rusellæ, of Cortona, and of Vulsinii, when Clusium and Perusia were left to resist the Roman invasion alone?

The body of Decius 70 was found under a heap of Funeral of slaughtered Gauls, and honourably buried. celebrated his funeral, and pronounced his funeral oration; a fit tribute from one who had been twice his colleague in the consulship and once in the censorship; nor had any man enjoyed better opportunities of knowing his excellence. He had proved his skill and courage in war, and his wisdom and moderation in peace; and he had experienced also the noble frankness of his nature, which never allowed any selfish jealousy to stand in the way of his private friendship, and much less of his devotion to his country's service.

Such was the great battle of Sentinum, the Auster- The Gauls litz of the third Samnite war. But as more than induced to eighteen months elapsed between the battle of Auster-against litz and the peace of Tilsit, so neither was the coalition Rome. against Rome dissolved at once by the victory of Sentinum. The Gauls, indeed, remained quiet after their defeat, for their interest in the war was only the mercenary soldiers, and they were not tempted service which seemed likely to bring with it mor

than profit. But even Etruria would not yet submit to Rome, and the Samnites, hoping still to keep the war at a distance from their own country, were eager to renew the contest.

Triumph of Fabius.

Yet the Romans could not but feel great relief from their victory. The armies of the proprætors, Cn. Fulvius and L. Postumius, were recalled to Rome ¹¹ and disbanded; and Fabius marched into Etruria with his consular army, and was strong enough to obtain fresh advantages over the Perusians, who alone of all the Etruscan people ventured, it seems, to meet the Romans in the field. He then returned to Rome and triumphed on the 4th of September over the three principal powers of the late coalition, the Etruscans, the Gauls, and the Samnites; and the soldiers who followed his chariot, in the rude verses which they were accustomed to utter on such occasions, commemorated the death of Decius as fully equal in glory to their own general's safe and victorious return. It is mentioned 72, that each soldier received out of the spoil taken in the late battle, eighty-two asses, and a coat and military cloak; "rewards," says Livy, sadly feeling how whole districts of Italy had in his days been portioned out amongst the legions of Augustus, "which the soldiers of those times did not think despicable."

The Samnite army The wreck of the Samnite army⁷³, still, it is said,

71 This appears from the circumstance that Fabius marched into Etruria and engaged the Perusians; which shows that Cn. Fulvius must have already been recalled, and also because App. Claudius the prætor was ordered to support L. Volumnius in Samnium with the remains of the army of Decius: had the proprætors' armies been still embodied, one of them would probably have been employed on that service. I

d Niebuhr in placing ries over the Perusians before his triumph, whereas Livy makes him march back to Etruria after his triumph. But as Niebuhr says, his army would be disbanded as a matter of course after his triumph, and the Fasti Capitolini say that he triumphed over the Etruscans, as well as the Samnites and Gauls; which he could not have done had he only triumphed for his victory at Sentinum, as no Etruscans were engaged there.

⁷² Livy, X. 30.

⁷³ Livy, X. 30.

amounting to 5000 men, made its way unhurt or un- CHAP. opposed through the countries of the Picentians and forces its Vestinians, and from thence proceeded towards Sam-way back to Samnium. nium through the country of the Pelignians, by Sulmo and the Five-mile plain to the valley of the Sagrus or Sangro. The Pelignians, more zealous in the quarrel, because they were nearer neighbours to the Samnites, and their lands no doubt had often suffered from Samnite incursions, endeavoured to cut off the retreating army. But the Samnites, with some loss, beat off this new enemy, and entered their own country in safety.

It is manifest that during this year Samnium en- Operations joyed a complete respite from invasion; and that L. and Campa-Volumnius, even if we suppose that he was not called this camaway to the great seat of war in Umbria, was not a paign. match for the Samnite forces opposed to him.

His defeat of a Samnite army which had taken refuge in the Matese is entitled to no credit whatever; on the contrary, we find that the Samnites again invaded the Roman territory in two different directions 14; that one army descended into the districts of Formiæ and Vescia, and another laid waste the banks of the Vulturnus, apparently where it first issues out on the plain of Campania. After the battle of Sentinum, the legions of Decius were recalled from Etruria, and put under the command of Appius Claudius the prætor, and he and L. Volumnius, acting together with their two armies, obliged the Samnites to retreat within their frontier. But as the Etruscans had not

which

in these words, "In Æserninum planted a c quæque Vulturno adjacent flumini." suppose that The word which in the modern had already editions of Livy is printed as "Æser- mans in ninum" varies, however, in the MSS. greatly. Æsernia in Samning seems out of the question;

7 Livy, X. 31. He describes the scene of the second Samnite inroad first Punic war that the Romans planted a colony there; unless we suppose that portions of its domain

VOL. II.

A S T = A TAX (A MITTING TYPE ます جيها والمحاجب المحاجب

and the same of the same of the same

and the control of the second of the second and the second of the second o on a graduation of the first transfer of the second of the ALL MY CLAMA ECHLOSTA TELLI and the second of the second and the second alen ki ti kuri i Mariji ti maarin e militu ti ti tieli tii (配道) A District of the matter of figure 2 and arms were was the war our contract of the minute. elle Bernar army victorial at Interamnal in the greed to breat water at their time the way of a semple street that returned to Alen o commona di Escuega la i bee PRAIRIE THE TRANSPORT OF THE TILE HOLD TO DESTREE go no kan ngambalan na kao ili appori<u>e a d</u> And Home an account to the super-super-Armina, aroldromium viet fit teate, azī tit<u>armei a</u> HAN ON BOOK HOOK. BUT YOUNG TIEFT IT THE WILL Sugar at Looka, and would be marked the Bound, the account out into know, and therefore you will wanted by to boome accounts ment so far as to way to at hoth come at the intime. By but mist sail that

^{15 1, 15 / 35}

^{1.} See . X 35

^{11 1, 11. 1 37}

^{1.} Trage of that At well with Leaves and Post moves married in a Druem Chandin Quality strate lavy, mandamed ex-Menty and Famile, in of this war reems uded chiefly on the

to the control of established they for the control of the Levy X. 37.

From Capitalinia Livy says that Athles did not trium; h. but that Post and a did by his own authorized that the control of the con therity, without the san tion of the senate. But this story is referred by Dionysius to Postumius third consulship three years afterwards; an Valuan family, and and Claudius said that Postumius

only one obtained that honour, and again they did not CHAP. agree in determining which consul it was. It is probable that neither of the consuls triumphed; nor does it seem likely that the Romans obtained any advantages in this year, except perhaps over the ever-restless but ever-vacillating and divided Etruscans. The Samnites therefore resolved to try their fortune once again.

The next year was undoubtedly marked by great A.U.C. 461. successes on the side of the Romans; but its history sixth camis still uncertain in the details, and much of the sulship of geography of the campaign is wholly inexplicable. and Sp. Car-The consuls were L. Papirius Cursor, son of that vilius. Papirius who had been so famous in the second Samnite war, and Sp. Carvilius Maximus. Carvilius took the command so of the army which had wintered near Interamna on the Liris; Papirius commanded two new legions, and both consuls were ordered to invade Samnium.

The Samnites on their part are said to have raised Desperate resolution of an army with unusual care, and to have bound their the Sam-= soldiers by the most solemn oaths, taken amidst the * most mysterious and horrid ceremonies, that they would either conquer or die. The men thus pledged were arrayed in a peculiar manner, with waving plumes _ on their helmets, and with coats of white linen, exactly as had been done fifteen years before, when the old Papirius, the father of the present consul, was appointed dictator to encounter them; and the repetition -of these same ceremonies by the Samnites now made the Romans, for the omen's sake, appoint another

never triumphed at all. It does not think, than the account of Livy. typear that the narrative of Fabius "Sequitur annus quo Romani in-twe a triumph to either of them. staurato a Samnitibus bello victi ī**лу,** Х. 37.

'Orosius' description of the events This year is far nearer the truth, I

sunt, atque III. 22.

CHAP. XXXIII. Papirius Cursor to be consul; as if the Papirian family^{\$1} was chosen by the gods to meet and to overcome the most desperate efforts of their Samnite enemies.

They retain their hold on the country of the Sabines.

It was no doubt the failure of all co-operation in Etruria, and the knowledge, therefore, that they would have to withstand the whole force of Rome, which led the Samnites to apply these extraordinary excitements to the courage of their soldiers. Yet it seems as if they had not abandoned all hopes of Etruscan aid, and that they had learned from their enemies the wisdom of acting on the offensive; for the first operations of the Roman armies were the capture of Amiternum⁸², and the ravaging of the country of Atina. This seat of war implies that the Samnites still obstinately retained their line of communication with Etruria amidst all the invasions of their own country, and with this view still held fast to their alliance those Sabine and Volscian cities which at the beginning of the coalition had been forced or persuaded to espouse their cause.

And ravage Campania. A Samnite army was also sent into Campania, to ravage the territory⁸³ of the Romans and their allies on the Liris and Vulturnus, whilst another was kept in Samnium for home defence; and it was, perhaps, to the soldiers of this last army, consisting of the oldest and youngest men capable of bearing arms, that the excitements of enthusiasm were applied, to make up for their inferiority in strength and in experience.

Both the Roman consuls invade Samnium. Operations on the north of the Matese.

The Roman consuls 84, having jointly laid waste the territory of Atina, proceeded to enter Samnium. The seat of war lay apparently in the country of the Pentrian Samnites on the north of the Matese: Carvilius

⁸¹ Livy, X. 38, 39. ⁸² Livy, X. 39.

Zonaras, VIII. 1.Livy, X. 39.

laid siege to Cominium: Papirius, after having taken CHAP. Duronia, marched against Aquilonia, where the Sam- xxxIII. nite army was stationed: all these three places are quite unknown to us, and we can only conclude that they lay on the north side of the Matese, because two of them are described as being near to Bovianum, the site of which is known. The Samnites, attacked at once by two consular armies, were compelled to divide their forces; and eight thousand men were detached from the army before Aquilonia to relieve Cominium. A deserter acquainted Papirius with this movement, and he instantly sent off a messenger to warn his colleague, while he himself attacked the enemy at the moment when he knew their force to be thus untimely weakened. The auspices had been reported to be most favourable; "the fowls ate so eagerly," so said their keeper to the consul, "that some of the corn dropped from their mouths on the ground 85." This was the best possible omen: but just as the consul was on the point of giving the signal for action, his nephew, Sp. Papirius, came to tell him that the keeper had made a false report. "Some of his comrades have declared the truth," said the young man; "and far from eating eagerly, the fowls would not touch their food at all." "Thou hast done thy duty, nephew, in telling me this," replied his uncle; "but let the keeper see to it if he has belied the gods. His report to me is that the omens are most favourable, and therefore I forthwith give the signal for battle. But do you see," he added to some centurions who stood by, "that this keeper and his comrades be set in the front ranks of the

ausus tripudium solistimum." Livy,
X. 40. "Quia quum pascuntur
(aves) necesse est aliquid ex ore

nutiant." Cicero, de Divinat. II.

cadere et terram pavire, terripavium primo, post terripudium dictum est:

THAP, legions. The the pattle ery was raised on either side, a chance avein struck the multy keeper, and he fell dead. His fate was instantly reported to the consul-"The rods, 'ne exclaimed, "are amongst as: their rengeance has failen on the guitt." While he spoke. a grow was neard ust a rout of him to atter a full and loud rry. "Never did the rods more manifestly declare their presence and favour," exclaimed the consult and forthwith the agnal was given, and the Roman pattle-ry crose oud and oviul.

Victory James by

The Sammites met their enemies bravely. but the L Papirus, awitii rates under which they had been biedged gave them a gloomy rather than a theerful courage; they were more in the mood to the than to conquer. the Roman side the consul's blunt humour, which he had inherited from his lather, spread confidence all around him. In the heat of the battle, when other generals would have earnestly vowed to build a temple to the god whose aid they sought, if he would grant them meters. Papirius valled deud to Jupiter the incromous. An aupiter of the memy are bearen I yow to offer to thee a run of foneyou wine, before I taste invself a iron of wine main. Such irreverent jests to not necessarily imply a scoffing spirit; they mark superstition or anatters in nuite as much as unbelief, for would be consule anguage shock those who leard it, but rather assure mem that he spoke in the full confidence of being leard with favour by the gods, as a man in hours of restivity would smile it the familiarity of in naturged errunt. Besides, Papirius performed well the part of a general, he is said to

course everage a ne Romans in We event over fotors, a sense any imes; emetum, n the giones ostiam adisset occilium ider Latin, vas acreiv vine, mulsi prusore — etum iberet see Play, Hist, Natur. XIV. 13.

[&]quot; Low L. A. muisi musore sese incr X. 42. Mui- 30. a. billig rine. : :1-4000

have practised the trick which was so successful at CHAP. Bannockburn 88; the camp servants were mounted on the baggage mules, and appeared in the midst of the action on the flank and rear of the Samnites; the news ran through both armies, that Sp. Carvilius was come up to aid his colleague, and a general charge of the Roman cavalry and infantry at this moment broke the Samnite lines, and turned them to flight. mass of the routed army fled either to their camp or within the walls of Aquilonia; but the cavalry, containing all the chiefs and the nobility of the nation, got clear from the press of the fugitives, and escaped to Bovianum.

The Romans 89 followed up their victory, and stormed Successes of the Samnite camp, and scaled the walls of Aquilonia, vilius. which was abandoned by the enemy during the night. Carvilius meanwhile had taken Cominium, while the detachment sent to relieve it had been recalled to the main army when Papirius began his attack, and thus had wasted the day in marching backwards and forwards, without being present at either scene of action. These soldiers, however, having halted during the night in the neighbourhood of Aquilonia, pursued their march the next day, and with a very trifling loss effected their retreat to Bovianum, which was now the common rallying point.

Both Aquilonia 90 and Cominium were given up to The consuls be plundered by the conquerors, and were then set on Samnite fire. It was late in the season, (a circumstance which the cast of shows how imperfect are our accounts of these wars,) the Matese. but the consuls having now no enemy in the field, wished to follow up their blow, and to attack the several Samnite cities; a service most welcome to the soldiers, as it offered to them the prospect of plunder.

⁸⁹ Livy, X. 40, 41 89 Livy, X. 41

M Livy, X. 44, 45.

CHAP. XXXIII. Bovianum however was too strong to be attacked as yet; so the consuls moved on further into the heart of the country, and fixed the seat of war on the eastern side of the Matese. Here Papirius laid siege to Sæpinum, a place not far from the sources of the Tamarus, near the modern road from Benevento to Campobasso, the capital of Molise. Carvilius attacked a town, called variously in the MSS. of Livy, Vella, Velia, or Volana, but the position of which is altogether unknown.

Sp. Carvilius is recalled and sent into Etruria.

The tidings of these successes 91 were received at Rome with the greatest joy; and thanksgivings were offered for four days; the longest period of public rejoicings for victory, which has been hitherto mentioned in the Roman annals. Just at this time, as we are told, there came complaints from the Roman allies on the Etruscan frontier, that is, we must suppose, from the people of Sutrium, that the Etruscans were again in arms, and that the Faliscans, hitherto the allies of Rome, had now taken part with the It is vain to attempt to explain all these movements in Etruria; or to decide whether the Etruscans were tempted to renew the contest by the employment of both consuls in Samnium, or whether the Romans were encouraged by their victories there to take vengeance for past offences on the Etruscans. At any rate the consuls were ordered to determine by lot which of them should march into Etruria: and the lot fell upon Carvilius. His soldiers were glad to go, it is said, because the cold of Samnium was becoming intolerable; but they had other reasons, besides the cold, for wishing to change their seat of war; for whatever might be the plunder of the Samnite towns, it was not always to be easily won; and though Carvilius had taken three of them, yet it had been at the cost of two actions in the field, in which his own

loss had exceeded that of the enemy. Papirius, on CHAP. his side, was detained for a long time before Sæpinum; the Samnites made repeated sallies, and would not allow him even to form the siege of the place; and their resistance was so protracted, that when at last they were overpowered, and the town was taken, the winter was so far advanced, that any further operations were impracticable, and Papirius having, as we may suppose, burnt Sæpinum, evacuated Samnium.

The operations of Sp. Carvilius in Etruria 92, were both conshort and successful; Troilium and some small moun-suls. tain fortresses were taken, and the Faliscans purchased a truce for a year by the payment of 100,000 asses and a year's pay to the soldiers of the Roman army. Both consuls enjoyed a splendid triumph 93; and a very large treasure of copper and of silver was brought home by Papirius, and paid by him into the treasury, his victorious soldiers receiving nothing. Carvilius brought home also a large treasure; but he divided a part of it amongst his troops, and their pay had already been provided to them out of the contribution paid by the Faliscans; so that the ungracious conduct of Papirius was doubly odious,-for his soldiers received nothing from the plunder, and the war-tax, or tributum, was made to furnish them with their pay; and thus his victories brought to the poorer citizens no relief from the burdens of the war. The captured arms 94 were so numerous, that the allies and colonists of Rome received a large share to ornament their own cities: and Sp. Carvilius95 made out of

99 Livy, X. 46. 93 Carvilius triumphed on the 13th of January, and Papirius on the 13th of February. Fasti Capitolini. The weight of silver taken from the temples and houses of the several cities of Samnium which had been captured, amounted to 1330 § 43, ed. Sillig. lbs.; the copper manage which

been obtained by the ransom or sale of the prisoners, amounted to 2,033,000 asses of full weight, that

copper. Livy, X. 46. 26 Pliny, Hist. Nat. XXXIV.

is, to so many pounds' weight of

CHAP. XXXIII. those which fell to his portion, a colossal statue of Jupiter, of such magnitude, that when it was set up on the Capitoline hill at Rome, it could be seen from the temple of the Latin Jupiter on the summit of the mountain of Alba; a distance in a straight line of not less than twelve English miles.

C. Pontius again com-Samnite armics.

After such an issue of this campaign, we read with astonishment that Papirius led back his army to winter in the neighbourhood of Vescia, because that country was still infested by the incursions of the Samnites. And in the next year we find, after a long interval, C. Pontius of Telesia once more at the head of the Samnite armies, we find him carrying on war in Campania, and again victorious. Austria lost five armies in the campaign of 1796, before she would consent to treat for peace; and when the French were besieging Cadiz, and had won almost all the fortresses of the kingdom, Spain still continued to resist, and the Guerillas often inflicted defeat upon their triumphant enemy. But the Samnite victory obtained over Fabius Gurges in Campania in the year immediately following the triumphs of Papirius and Carvilius, is more extraordinary than the fortitude either of Austria or Spain; and so far as the circumstances are known to us, it can only be paralleled by the triumphant career of the Vendeans in Bretagne, when, after repeated defeats in their own country, they effected their desperate expedition beyond the Loire.

A.U.C. 462. A.C. 292. Q. Fabius Gurges, the is sent alone

We may ask why the Roman government, little apt to hold its hand till the work was fully done, and new consul. having nothing to fear on the side of Etruria, contented itself with sending a single consular army the field in the year following the great victories 'apirius and Carvilius, instead of employing its

whole force, and thus again overrunning the enemy's country. The reason probably is to be found in the XXXIII. severe visitation of pestilence which at this time fell upon Rome 97; and this may further explain why the legions of Papirius wintered in Campania; for as such disorders are generally more or less local, an army might be in perfect health on the hills by Vescia, while had it remained in or near Rome, it would have been losing men daily. However, the new consul, Q. Fabius Gurges 98, son of the great Fabius, took the command of the army in Campania, and proceeded towards the frontiers of Samnium. C. Pontius Herennius, of whom nothing is known since the affair of the pass of Caudium, again commanded the Samnite army; whether it was that he was now called upon, in the extreme danger of his country, as the only man capable of saving it, or whether the southern Samnites, or Caudinians, had in fact taken no part in the war for many years, and only now, when the Pentrians

ends, and as the second decade is lost, we shall now be without his assistance for the remainder of this volume. We should be glad to possess the eleventh book, which contained the account of the secession to the Janiculum and of the Hortensian laws: yet, on the whole, a careful study of the ninth and tenth books will dispose us to be more patient of the loss of those which followed them. How little does the tenth book tell us of the internal state of Rome! how uncertain are its accounts of the several ful, and then h' wars! Its most valuable information consists in the miscellaneous tive, would have notices with which Livy generally at once faithful concludes his account of every year;

97 Livy, X. 47. Zonaras, VIII. 1. such as his notice of the paving of 98 Livy, X. 47. In the last a part of the Appian road, and of chapter of his tenth book, Livy the building of several temples. names the consuls who were elected But we might cheerfully resign, not for the year 462. Q. Fabius Gurges and D. Junius Brutus. And here the first decade of Livy's history every line of Livy's history which we at present possess, if we could so purchase the recovery of the eighth and ninth decades, which contained the history of the Italian war, and of the civil war of Marius and Sylla which followed it. For this period, of which we know, as it is, so little, Livy's history would have been invaluable. He would have been writing of times and events sufficiently near to his own to have been perfectly understood by him; his sources of information would have been more numerous and less doubtmind, and the

XXXIII.

were nearly exhausted, came forward to uphold their cause.

Seventh by C. Pontius.

The ravages which the pestilence was at this time tampaign. The Romans making in Rome encouraged the enemy"; and C. are defeated Pontius boldly invaded Campania. Q. Fabius, forgetting how formidable is the last struggle of the hunted lion, thought that to meet the Samnites was to conquer them; and when he fell in with some of their look-out parties, and they retired before him, he believed the whole Samnite army to be retreating, and, leaving his baggage behind him, he pushed on as to a certain victory. His men were already tired and disordered by the haste of their march, when they found the Samnite army in perfect order ready to receive them. They were presently defeated; 3000 men were killed on the place '00, many were wounded, and night alone saved the army from destruction. But they could not retreat to their baggage 101, and passed a miserable night in the open country, without any means of relieving their wounded, whose sufferings filled the whole army with horror and dismay. Day dawned, and the Romans expected to be attacked by the conquerors; but Pontius, it is said, heard that the old Fabius was close at hand, coming up with a second army to support his son, and therefore he allowed the beaten Romans to retreat unmolested. This is improbable:02; but the truth is lost beyond re-

99 Zonaras, VIII. 2.

to know from whom Suidas borrowed this article; but who, except Niebuhr, has a sufficient power of divination to discover it?

I owe my knowledge of the passage in Suidas to Freinsheim's supplement of the eleventh book of Livy; and as he has consulted almost every passage in the ancient writers which relates to these times, I have in other instances been in-

debted to him in like manner. But 100 Eutropius, II. Suidas, in it is right to state, that I have alΦάβιος Μάξιμος. We should like ways consulted the passages to which he refers, and have myself verified them: and of this the reader may be assured, that no quotation has been made in these notes which I have not myself verified: if it has ever happened that I have not had the book within my reach, the circumstance has been and will be especially noticed.

¹⁰¹ Žonaras, VIII. 2.

¹⁰² Zonaras, who copies Dion

covery, and it is vain to attempt to restore the details of this most important campaign.

The defeat of Fabius excited great indignation at Fabius Q. Rome; and the political adversaries of his father, serves under his son as such as Appius Claudius and L. Papirius, the latter his lieute-nant. of whom was now prætor, would not fail to exaggerate his misconduct. It was moved in the senate that he should be recalled from the army, in other words, that his imperium or consular power should be taken from him; a measure without example in Roman history, except in the case of L. Cinna. The simple course would have been to order the consul to name a dictator; and he would in that case have named his father, who by universal consent was the man best fitted to meet the need. But the more violent course was preferred by the party opposed to Fabius, and would have been carried, had not the old Fabius 103 moved the senate by offering to go himself to the army not in the majesty of the dictator's office, as most befitted his age and glory, but merely as lieutenant to his son. This could not be refused, and the old man followed his son to the field, leading with him, we may be sure, sufficient reinforcements; for every Roman loved the old Q. Fabius, and felt confi-

Cassius, represents the old Fabius as having been appointed lieutenant to his son at the beginning of the campaign; and he says that the consul left Rome before his father, and was anxious to fight the Samnites before he joined him, that the glory of the action might be his own. Livy (Epitom. XI.), Eutropius, and the writer from whom Suidas copied his article, "Fabius Maximus," say that the old man was only made his son's lieutenant after his defeat, and upon his own request, in order to save him from being deprived of his command. But if this be and it seems the more prob

count, how could Pontius expect the arrival of the old Fabius, on the instant after his son's defeat? Perhaps the consul fought with only a part of his army, and his lieutenent brought up the other part to his rescue from the camp which he had left so rashly; and something of this sort is probable, for if Q. Fabius had been defeated by the enemy in a fair battle without any fault of his own, the senate, according to its usual practice, would not have treated his defeat so severely.

Livy. Epit. XI. Dion Cass.

XXXIII.

dent that in marching under his command he was marching to victory.

C. Pontius is defeated and taken prisoner.

A second battle followed; where fought, or how brought about, we know not. The old Fabius was the Talbot of the fifth century of Rome; and his personal prowess, even in age, was no less celebrated than his skill as a general. When the consul was surrounded by the enemy in the heat of the battle 101, his aged father led the charge to his rescue; and the Romans, animated by such an example, could not be resisted, and won a complete victory. C. Pontius was taken prisoner, and 4000 Samnites shared his fate, while 20,000 were slain on the field.

A.U.C. 463, A.C. 291, paign. Samravaged by armies.

What resources of hope or of despair could still be Eighth cam- left to the Samnites after a disaster so irreparable? Yet they resisted for another year, during which the two consular war was carried on by two consular armies 105 in the heart of their country; many of their towns were taken; and amongst the rest, Venusia, a place on the frontiers of Lucania and Apulia, and important both from its strength and its position. So completely indeed was the power of Samnium broken, that now for the first time the Romans resolved to establish a colony in its territory. Venusia was the spot chosen for this purpose; but it marks the sense still entertained of the Samnite spirit of resistance, that no fewer than 20,000 colonists were sent out to occupy and maintain the new settlement.

Triumph of Q. Fabius Gurges. C. Pontius is cession and put to death.

After his victory, Q. Fabius, the consul, was continued in his command for some time as proconsul. led prisoner It was not, therefore, till the summer of the year 463 that he returned to Rome, and triumphed. While he was borne along in his chariot, according to custom,

bius, the consul of the former year. 105 By L. Postumius, the consul, as proconsul. Dionysius, XVI. 16.

¹⁰⁴ Orosius, III. 22. with his own army, and by Q. Fa-

his old father rode on horseback behind him, as one CHAP. of his lieutenants 106, delighting himself with the honours of his son. But at that moment when the consul and his father having arrived at the end of the Sacred Way turned to the left to ascend the hill of the Capitol, C. Pontius, the Samnite general, who with the other prisoners of rank had thus far followed the procession, was led aside to the right hand to the prison 107 beneath the Capitoline hill, and there was thrust down into the underground dungeon of the prison, and beheaded. One year had passed since his last battle; nearly thirty since he had spared the lives and liberty of two Roman armies, and, unprovoked by the treachery of his enemies, had afterwards set at liberty the generals who were given up into his power as a pretended expiation of their country's perfidy. Such a murder, committed or sanctioned by such a man as Q. Fabius, is peculiarly a national crime, and proves but too clearly that in their dealings with foreigners, the Romans had neither magnanimity, nor humanity, nor justice.

In the year 464, P. Cornelius Rufinus and M'. A.U.C. 464. Curius Dentatus were chosen consuls. Both entered Ninth cam-Samnium with their armies 108, but it was rather to Samnites lay entitle themselves to the honour of a triumph, than to arms and overbear any real opposition. Every resource of the Rome. Samnites was exhausted, and they again submitted. They were again received as dependent allies of Rome; what territory was taken from them besides that of Venusia, we are not told, or what other sacrifices were required of them. Such was the end of the third Samnite war.

 Plutarch in Fab. Maxim. c. 24. proves of this atrocious practice.
 So the well-known passage "Supplicia, que debentur hostibus in Cicero, Verres, Act. II. v. 30, victis." 108 Eutropius, II.

where he describes and even ap-

CHAPTER XXXIV.

INTERNAL HISTORY, FROM THE PASSING OF THE OGULNIAN LAW TO THE LANDING OF PYRRHUS IN ITALY—SECESSION TO THE JANICULUM—DICTATORSHIP OF Q. HORTENSIUS—HORTENSIAN AND MÆNIAN LAWS.—FROM A.U.C. 454 TO 474.

"Clearly a difficult point for government, that of dealing with these masses;—if indeed it be not rather the sole point and problem of government, and all_other points mere accidental crotchets, superficialities, and beatings of the wind."—Carlyle, Hist. of French Revolution, Vol. I. p. 48.

CHAP. XXXIV. Changes for the worse in the internal state of Rome.

THERE is often in well-contrived works of fiction a point in the middle of the story at which all its circumstances seem tending towards a happy catastrophe; and it is only because the reader knows that there is much of the story yet to come, and that something therefore must occur to spoil the fair prospect, that he doubts the stability of the hero's or heroine's good fortune. So promising was the domestic state of Rome, in the year 454, when the censorship of Fabius and Decius on the one hand, followed by the Ogulnian and Valerian laws on the other, seemed to announce that society had arrived at its perfect settlement: in which every member of it had found his proper place. and the artificial institutions of man seemed to correspond faithfully to the model, existing in truth though not in fact, which our reason declares to be the will of God.

But it should ever be borne in mind, that history CHAP. looks generally at the political state of a nation; its These social state, which is infinitely more important, and changes in which lie the seeds of all the greatest revolutions, rather than is too commonly neglected or unknown. What is called the constitution of Rome, as far as regards the relations of patricians and plebeians to each other, was in fact perfected by the Ogulnian law, and remained for centuries without undergoing any material change. By that law the commons were placed in all respects on a level with the patricians; and the contests between these two orders were brought to an end for ever. The comitia too had assumed that form, whatever it was, which they retained to the end of the Commonwealth; the powers of the magistrate as affecting the liberty of the citizen underwent but little subsequent alteration. But however stationary political institutions may remain, the social state of a nation is for ever changing; peace affects this no less than war, and many times even more: nay, seasons of profound political quiet may be working far more extensive alteration than periods of faction, or even of civil war. And so it was with the years which followed the passing of the Ogulnian law. Politically they are almost a blank; they present no new law, nothing that deserves the name of a contest between orders in the Commonwealth, scarcely between individuals; the public attention seems to have been fixed exclusively on the events of the war with Etruria and Samnium. Yet we know that they must have wrought great social changes; for so violent a measure as a secession could never have been so much as contemplated, had it not been preceded by long and general distress, producing social irritation first, and then political.

In the seven years which followed immediately after Occasioned VOL. II.

ecasons of scarcity and postilence.

the passing of the Ogulnian law, we find mention made of a season of great scarcity (A.U.C. 454), and of two years of pestilence (459 and 461). We also read of prosecutions by the ædiles in three several years for violations of the Licinian law's (456, 458, 461); and also of prosecutions by the same magistrates for a breach of the law which forbade the taking of interest upon a debt (458). Now, although there may be some caprice in Livy's notice or omission of such particulars, yet it is at least remarkable that he has recorded so many of them at this period; while in the twenty-three years previous to the Ogulnian law, a term which includes the whole of the second Samnite war, we have no mention of any one of them, with the exception of an uncertain report of a pestilence in the year 4415. And the argument is the stronger, because we do find notices before the second Samnite war of prosecutions both for the breach of the Licinian law, and for taking an illegal interest . (398 and 411); so that we may fairly conclude that the second Samnite war itself was a period comparatively exempt at any rate from offences of this nature, as also from the visitations of pestilence and famine. The causes of these last evils belong indeed to a law of God's providence which is to us unknown; but the occurrence of particular crimes at particular periods may in general be explained, if we are fully acquainted with the history of the time; and even in the fifth century of Rome, meagre as our knowledge of it is, we may in some measure account for the facts presented to us.

Purtly by the en-

The close of the second Samnite war in 450, the conquest of the Æquians in the same year, that of the

Livy, X. 11.
Livy V 21 47.

<sup>Livy, X. 23.
Livy, 1X. 28.
Livy, VH. 16, 28.</sup>

Hernican state of Frusino in the year following, and CHAP. of the Marsians in 452, must have added greatly to of the rich the domain land of the Romans. It was but a small on the comproportion of this which was assigned to the 14,000 lands. colonists of Alba, Carseoli, and Sora; the remainder would be either let to the old inhabitants on payment of a rent or vectigal to Rome, or would be occupied or beneficially enjoyed by individual citizens of Rome or of her allies. Now, as slaves were not yet numerous, there would be a difficulty in procuring labourers to cultivate tracts of land lying mostly at a distance from Rome, and, in many instances, liable to the incursions of an enemy in time of war. It would be more convenient, therefore, to the occupiers to throw their land into pasture wherever it was practicable; and large tracts of domain would be fit for nothing but pasture, such as the higher valleys, and the sides and summits of the mountains; and these would not be occupied by any one particular person, but would be common land, on which any one would have a right to turn out a certain number of sheep and oxen, limited by the Licinian law. Now the acts of violence which were practised, even under the emperors, by powerful men against the property of their weaker neighbours, and the allusion to forcible ejectment, as to a thing of no unusual occurrence, in the language of the prætor's interdict, may warrant our believing that the cattle of a small proprietor, when turned out on the mountain pastures at a distance from Rome, would be liable to continual injuries, and that the common land would be exclusively enjoyed by wealthy men, who would little scruple to exceed the legal number of sheep and oxen which they were permitted to feed. These were the pecuarii, whom I notices as impeached by the ædiles and hea but the temptation to violate the law was I

CHAP. recurring; and the chances of a prosecution must have been very uncertain: nor was it always impossible for a powerful man of fair military reputation to escape from his prosecutors, by getting the consul to name him as one of his lieutenants.

Partly by nued wars.

Thus, on the one hand, the years which immediately followed the second Samnite war, furnished the rich with many opportunities of becoming richer. On the other hand, there were many causes at work which made the poor yet poorer. A season of extreme scarcity, such as that of the year 455, must have obliged many of the small tradesmen and artificers of the city to incur debts. Two or three years of pestilence following closely upon one another, as in 459, 461, and 462, must have created great distress not only amongst the town population, but also amongst the agricultural commons: where the father was carried off by the disorder, his wife and family, who were solely dependent on his labour, would be at once reduced to poverty, or again would be forced to relieve their immediate necessity by borrowing. If the pestilence was local, and raged most in Rome and its immediate neighbourhood, yet the more distant tribes suffered from evils of another sort. The tribes on the Etruscan frontier suffered perhaps something in 455 from an inroad of the Gauls, which no doubt aggravated the scarcity of that year; the Falerian tribe in Campania was repeatedly, as we have seen, exposed to the invasions of the Samnites. The extraordinary military exertions of the Romans in the third Samnite war must have rendered necessary a heavy amount of taxation. In the great campaign of 459, six legions were raised, besides two armies of reserve; and in the preceding year there had been a levy 8 of the whole

⁷ As in the case of L. Postumius, See Livy, X. 46. which will noticed hereafter. ⁸ Livy, X. 21. "Senatus—delec-

population of the city, which had been kept under CHAP. arms for nearly three weeks, whilst the two consular XXXIV. armies were at the same time employed in the field. Nor were the services of the soldier required only for a few weeks in the summer or autumn; the legions were more than once kept abroad during the whole winter; which in itself must have been a great hardship to the small landed proprietor, whose land could ill spare his presence and his labour. Besides, even in the unfair accounts which remain to us of the events of the war, it is confessed that the Roman loss in battle was often very severe; and although their writers do not acknowledge it, the Romans must have lost also many prisoners, whose ransom, if they were not left in hopeless captivity, was an additional burden upon their families. And when, after all this, the most valuable part of the spoil won in a successful campaign was wholly put into the treasury, as was done by L. Papirius in 46110, and the soldier received nothing but what he might have gained for himself in sacking one or more of the Samnite cities, the mass of the population would feel, that while the burdens of the war were mostly borne by them, they had scarcely any share of its occasional advantage.

Thus it is conceivable that, within three or four the history years after the end of the third Samnite war, a large of this peportion of the Roman people should have been again Friends and involved in debt, and thus should have been irritated of the popuagainst their richer countrymen, and ready to catch fire on the smallest provocation. But the deepest obscurity involves this part of the Roman history:

que centuriati."

9 App. Claudius' army was b in Etruria during the wint

tum omnis generis hominum haberi Livy, X. 25. The army of M. Atijussit, nec ingenui modo aut ju- lius wintered near Interamna on the niores sacramento adacti, sed senio- Liris in 460, and that of L. Papirius rum etiam cohortes factæ, libertini- was kept out in the country of Vescia through the winter of 461.

for Livy's tenth book ends with the consulship of L. Papirius and Sp. Carvilius, and from that time to the war with Pyrrhus we have no other record of events than the meagre epitomes of Zonaras, Orosius, and Eutropius, and a few fragments and incidental notices from other writers. Even the Fasti Capitolini are wanting for this period; so that the very lists of consuls can only be made out from recent authorities ". Thus we neither know the immediate causes, nor the leaders, nor the principal opponents, nor even the exact date of the great popular movement which was finally appeared by Q. Hortensius as dictator. We may conjecture that Appius Claudius, so far as his infirmities might permit him, was most zealous in his opposition to the demands of the people; and that L. Papirius Cursor took the same side. On the other hand, the claims of the popular party were supported, as is most probable, by one of the most eminent Romans of this period, M'. Curius Dentatus.

M'. Curius Dentatus opposes Appius Claudius.

This is a name familiar to every ear, and associated with our highest ideas of ancient Roman virtue. Yet there is not a single great man within the historical period of Rome of whose life less is known to us. Like the Fulvii, and like Ti. Coruncanius and C. Fabricius, he was not of Roman extraction; he came from one of the Latin towns which had received the full Roman franchise 12, and he was a man of no in-

from a manuscript in the imperial library at Vienna, and reprinted by Gravius in his great collection of Roman antiquities, Vol. XI. p. 335, and lastly, from the Fasti which go by the name of the Fasti of Idatius, published also by Grævius in the same volume, p. 247. The two last

11 From Cassiodorus, from what Fasti give only the cognomina of are called the Fasti Siculi, published the consuls, and this is too often are called the Fasti Siculi, published the consuls, and this is too often by Scaliger in his edition of Euse- the case with the Sicilian Fasti also; bius; from the anonymous Fasti, they are also often corrupt, but, such first published by cardinal Noris as they are, they are almost our sole authority for the consuls of this

dark period.

12 This appears from the speech of Cicero, pro Sulla, 7, § 23; but we have no information, I believe, as to the particular town from which he came.

herited fortune. His merit as a soldier must have CHAP. first brought him into notice; and the plain resoluteness of his character, not unlike that of Marius, and perhaps, combined, as in his case, with a marked abhorrence of the wealthy aristocracy, caused him to be elected tribune of the commons. In his tribuneship 13 he resisted the most eloquent and overbearing of the patricians, Appius Claudius, who, when holding the comitia as interrex, refused to allow the election of a plebeian consul. Curius compelled the curiæ to ratify the choice of the centuries beforehand, on whomsoever it might fall; and thus the candidate, when elected by the comitia, needed no further confirmation of his title; he was at once consul. Such is the anecdote as related by Cicero; but we cannot with certainty fix the date of it 14. It must, however, have occurred before the year 464, when Curius was consul, and, as we have seen, put an end to the third Samnite

His consulship was rendered further memorable by His con-quest of the the beginning and end of another war 15, that with the Sabines. Sabines. Some aid given by them to their kinsmen the Samnites afforded the Romans the pretext for attacking them, after the peace between the two nations had lasted since the year after the expulsion of the decemvirs; that is, during a period of a century and a half. The Sabines dwelt in the heart of Italy, in

observes, Appius Claudius was interrex several times, as appears from the inscription recording the principal dignities and actions of his life, Orelli, No. 539, so that we cannot tell in which of his three interregna the circumstance noticed

13 Cicero, Brutus, 14, § 55.
14 We find from Livy, X. 11, that
Appius Claudius was interrex in the
would to get Q. Fabius elected
with himself in order to exclude a
with himself in order to exclude a plebeian, Livy, X. 15; but this must not be confounded with Cicero's story; it only shows the habitual temper of the man, and that he never lost sight of his object, of restoring the old ascendancy of the patricians.

15 Livy, Epitom. XI. Auctor de by Cicero took place. When he Viris Illustr. in M'. Cur. Dentat.

CHAP.

the valley of the Velinus on the south of the central Apennines, and along the upper part of the course of the Aternus, which runs into the Adriatic. It was an extensive and populous country, for it came down to the left bank of the Tiber at Cures, only nineteen miles from Rome, and it stretched beyond the Apennines as far as the confines of the Vestinians and Picentians. It was rich in oil¹⁶ and wine, and the acorns of its forests fattened innumerable herds of swine. But the long peace which had increased its wealth, had also made its people unwarlike; they fell almost without a struggle; and their conquest, according to the old historian, Fabius Pictor¹⁷, first made the Romans acquainted with riches. For his double victory over the Samnites and Sabines, Curius triumphed twice in the same year; and he declared of himself in the assembly of the people on his return to Rome: "I have conquered such an extent of country that it must have been left a wilderness, had the men whom I have made our subjects been fewer; I have subjected such a multitude of men, that they must have starved if the territory conquered with them had been smaller." The Sabines were obliged 18 to become subjects of Rome; that is, to receive the citizenship without the right of voting.

He brings forward an

For his double victory over the Samnites and Saagrarian law. bines, Curius, it is recorded 19, triumphed twice in the

> 16 Strabo, V. 3, § 1, p. 228.
> 17 Strabo, V. 3, § 1, p. 228.
> This contrasts strangely with our notions of Sabine simplicity and frugality: "hanc vitam veteres olim tenuere Sabini," &c. But possibly Strabo did not give Fabius meaning correctly; and the old historian may have spoken not of the Sabines only, but of them and the Samnites together, calling them both, per-haps, by "momon name of "Saby which the Sam-Livy, X. 19. Fa-

bius meant probably to speak of the period of Curius' consulship, when he conquered both the Samnites and Sabines, and made the speech reported in the text. But that speech is especially referred by the author of the work, "De Viris Illustribus," to the Samnite conquests of Curius, and not to his successes against the Sabines.

18 Paterculus, I. 14. "Sabinis sine suffragio data civitas."

19 Livy, Epitom. XI.

course of the year of his consulship. But a far harder CHAP. contest, and one in which no triumphs could be gained, xxxiv. awaited him at Rome. He saw on the one hand the extreme distress of the poorer citizens, whom war and pestilence together had overwhelmed with misery; on the other hand he had conquered large tracts of land, which, if granted out under an agrarian law, might go far towards the relief of their sufferings; and further, the grasping and insolent spirit of some of the nobility disgusted him with the system of the occupation of the domain lands by individuals. was only in the preceding year that L. Postumius had employed a Roman army as his slaves 20, and had made his soldiers clear a wide extent of public land won from the enemy, which he had been allowed to occupy for himself. The actual colleague of Curius in the consulship was P. Cornelius Rufinus 21, a man already notorious for his rapacity and corruption, and who, doubtless, was turning his Samnite conquests to his own account, and appropriating to himself, at this very moment, the spoil won by the valour of his soldiers. So Curius thought that justice and the public good required that the conquests of the nation should be made available for the relief of the national distress; and he proposed an agrarian law,

20 A more detailed account of the mad conduct of Postumius in his consulship is given in a subsequent part of this chapter. His trial and fine took place probably in the very year when Curius and P. Cornelius Rufinus were consuls.

²¹ Dion Cassius seems to have placed the well-known story of Fabricius voting for Rufinus at the consular comitia, because "he would rather be robbed than sold as a

Scriptor. Veter. Collect. Dion. XLI. which, when compared with the entire story as given by Cicero, de Oratore, II. 66, clearly relates to the same circumstance. Yet it is difficult to understand, how in either of Rufinus' consulships, the republic was in such perilous circumstances that great military skill was needed to save her from destruction, which is the meaning of Fabricius' words; and therefore, Niebuhr thinks that slave," in the first consulship of the story may refer to the time of Rufinus, that is, in the year 464. Rufinus' dictatorship just after the See the mutilated fragment in Mai's defeat of Leevinus by Pyrrhus.

which should allot to every citizen a portion of seven jugera 22.

Who were his principal opponents.

He arrayed at once against him, not the patricians only, but many families no doubt of the new nobility, who, having attained to wealth and honours, felt entirely as the older members of the aristocracy. The ancestors of Lucullus, and of the Metelli, and of the orator Hortensius, already, we may believe, had joined that party which their descendants so constantly They made common cause with Appius Claudius, the uncompromising enemy of their whole order, who despised the richest of the Licinii as heartily as the poorest citizen of one of the city tribes. L. Scipio was likely to entertain the same spirit of resistance to the agrarian law of Curius, which Scipio Nasica, nearly two hundred years afterwards, displayed so fiercely against the measures of Ti. Gracchus; and L. Papirius Cursor, with all his father's inflexible temper and unyielding courage, would be slow to comply with the demands of a plebeian multitude. The old Q. Fabius was respected and loved by all orders of his countrymen, and he had been opposed to the party of the high aristocracy; but perhaps his civil courage was not equal to his courage in the field; he had shown on a former occasion 23 that he might be

these fourteen jugera must be understood of two separate agrarian laws, the one passed or proposed in the first consulship of Curius, the other in his second consulship, after the final defeat of Pyrrhus. It is two patrician consuls, because he not expressly stated that this first himself would have been one of but the fragment from Appian, preserved by Suidas, and quoted below, proves that Curius was in a state of violent opposition to the senate, and this is likely to have been on ac-

²² "Quaterna dena agri jugera count of his agrarian law. It may viritim populo divisit." Auctor de be, however, that he also brought be, however, that he also brought Viris Illustribus .- M'. Curius. But forward some of those measures which were afterwards conceded by the aristocracy, and which were contained in the Hortensian laws.

23 When he only refused to violate the Licinian law, and to return allotment was vehemently opposed; them. Otherwise he is represented as saying that he would have complied with the wishes of the patri-cians, and have broken the law. Livy, X. 15.

moved by the reproaches of his order, and if he took CHAP. no part against Curius, yet we cannot believe that he XXXIV.

supported him.

I have tried to recall the individual actors in these Tumulus troubles, in order to give to them something more of and violent reality than can belong to a mere account of actions agrarian law apart from the men who performed them. And the is passed. contest no doubt was violent: for it is said that Curius was followed by a band of eight hundred picked young men24, the soldiers, we may suppose, who had so lately conquered under his auspices, and who were ready to decide the quarrel, if needful, by the sword. They saved Curius from the fate of Ti. Gracchus, but it does not appear that they committed any acts of outrage themselves. But an impenetrable veil conceals from our view the particulars of all these disturbances; the law of Curius was finally passed, but we know not at what time, nor whether it was obtained by any other than peaceful and legal means.

Between the consulship of Curius and Cornelius Laws pro-Rufinus, and that of P. Dolabella and Cn. Domitius, other popuwhen the Gaulish war broke out, there intervened a Secession period of seven years, all the records of which have PEOPLE TO so utterly perished, that not a single event can be fixed CULUM. with certainty in any one particular year. But with all the chronology of these years we have lost also the history; we cannot ascertain the real character of the events which followed, nor the relations of parties to each other, nor the conduct of particular persons 25.

24 Δεντάτω κατά ζήλον άρετης είπετο νέων λογάδων πλήθος όκτα- rins has been recorded, in which κοσίων, ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ ἔργα ἔτοιμοι. he said, "that the man must be a καὶ βαρύς ην τη βουλή παρά τὰς mischievous citizen who was not έκκλησίας.

nitic. Extract. V.

25 For example, a speech of Cucontented with seven jugera of This is a quotation made from land." Pliny, Hist. Natur. XVIII. Appian by Suidas, and is to be § 18, ed. Sillig. But the application found in Suidas' lexicon, in ζηλος, of this speech is most uncertain. or in Schweighauser's Appian, Samto reprove some violent supporters

Some of the tribunes 4 proposed a law for the abolition of all debts; whether before or after the passing of Curius' agrarian law we know not. Nor can we tell whether Curius held on with the popular party till the end of the contest; or whether, as often happens with the leaders of the beginnings of civil dissensions, he thought that the popular cause was advancing too far. and either left it, or even joined the party of its opponents. We only know that the demands of the people 27 rose with the continuance of the struggle; that political questions were added to those of debtor and creditor; that points which, if yielded in time, would have satisfied all the wishes of the popular party, were contested inch by inch, till, when gained, they were only regarded as a step to something further; and that at last the mass of the people left Rome and established themselves on the Janiculum²⁶. then, if Zonaras may be trusted, the aristocracy would not yield, and it was only the alarm of a foreign enemy 29, perhaps some gathering of the forces of Etruria, which at this time was meditating on a real

that Curius' agrarian law did not go far enough, and that the whole of the state's domains ought to be allotted to separate proprietors, without allowing any portion to be oc-cupied in great masses as at present.

Apophthegm. p. 194, E. But Valerius Maximus transfers the speech to Curius' second consulship, and makes it accompany his refusal of an unusually large portion of land which the senate proposed to allot to himself. IV. 3, § 5. Frontinus also makes it accompany his refusal of an offer made to himself; but he places it in his first consulship, after the Sabine war. Strategemat. IV. 3, § 12. It might also have been spoken against the occupiers of large tracts of domain land, who would not be contented with an allotment of seven jugera as pro-

of the popular party, who thought perty, but wished to occupy whole districts. So impossible is it to see our way in the history of a period where the accounts are not only so meagre, but also at variance with one another.

²⁶ δημάρχων τινών χρεών αποκοπήν είσηγησαμένων. Zonaras, VIII. 2. The words εἰσηγουμένων τῶν δημάρχων are legible in a mutilated fragment of Dion Cassius relating to these times, which Mai has printed, in such a state as to be in many parts absolutely unintelligible. Fragm.

27 This appears from the legible part of the fragment of Dion Cassius just noticed: τελευτώντες οδν οὐδ' έθελόντων τών δυνατών πολλφ πλείω τών κατ' άρχας έλπισθέντων σφίσιν ἀφείναι, συνηλλάγησαν.
²⁸ Livy, Epitom. XI.

²⁹ Zonaras, VIII. 2.

and decisive trial of strength with Rome, which CHAP. induced the senate to put an end at any price to the existing dissensions.

Accordingly Q. Hortensius 30 was appointed dicta- They are tor. He was a man of an old plebeian family, for we back by Q. find an Hortensius amongst the tribunes of the year who passes 332 31; but individually he is unknown to us, and we TENSIAN cannot tell what recommended him to the choice of the LAWS. consuls on this occasion. He assembled the people, including under that name the whole nation, those who had stayed in Rome no less than those who had withdrawn to the Janiculum, in a place called "the Oak Grove 32," probably without the walls of the city; and in that sacred grove were passed, and ratified probably by solemn oaths, the famous Hortensian laws.

These contained, in the first place, an abolition 33, Their proviorat least a great reduction of debts; 2nd, an agrarian law on an extensive scale, allotting seven jugera of the domain land to every citizen; and 3rd, one or more laws affecting the constitution; of which the most important was that which deprived the senate of its veto, and declared the people assembled 34 in their

30 Livy, Epitom. XI. Pliny, His- much to conclude that a similar tor. Natur. XVI. § 37, ed. Sillig.

31 Livy, IV. 42. 32 "Q. Hortensius, dictator, cum plebs secessisset in Janiculum, legem in esculeto tulit, ut quod ea jussis-set omnes Quirites teneret." Pliny, Hist. Nat. XVI. § 37, ed. Sillig. 33 This is not stated in direct

terms in the scanty notices of these events which alone have been preserved to us. But as the abolition of debts was the main thing required by the people, and as the fragment of Dion Cassius, above referred to, speaks of the people having their first demands granted, and then going on to insist upon others, and as we have seen an abolition of debts carried once before in the disturbances of 413, it does not seem too

measure was carried on the present occasion also. With regard to the agrarian law it may have been passed two or three years earlier; but from the statement already quoted, (Auctor de Viris Illustribus, in M'. Curio,) "that Curius granted fourteen jugera to each citizen," it is clear that an agrarian law proposed by him must have been carried at some time or other in the period between his consulship and the dictatorship of Hortensius. It may thus be numbered amongst the Hortensian laws, as belonging to the measures which the people at this period forced the aristocracy to concede to them.

34 The statement in the text follows Niebuhr, who, as is well known. supposed that the Hortensian laws,

tribes to be a supreme legislative power. Accidental mention has been preserved to us of another law, or possibly of a particular clause in the former law, by which the nundinæ 35 or weekly market days, which had hitherto been days of business for the commons only, and sacred or holy days for the patricians, were now made days of business for the whole nation alike. Was the object of this merely to abolish a marked distinction between the two orders; or was it to enable the patricians to take part in the meetings of the tribes in the forum, which were held on the nundinæ? and had they hitherto belonged only to the tribes, in that other but to us undiscoverable form, in which they voted at the comitia of the centuries on the field of Mars?

The legislative power established.

Thus the sovereign legislative power of the assembly of the tribes of the tribes in the forum was fully established; and consequently, when C. Flaminius brought forward another agrarian bill, about fifty years afterwards, for a division of the recently-conquered country of the Senones, the senate, however strongly averse to it, could not prevent it from becoming a law. The only check, therefore, which now remained on the absolute legis-

> differed from the Publilian, inasmuch as the Publilian abolished the veto of the curiæ, and the Hortensian did away the veto of the senate. The tribes in the forum and the senate were thus placed on a footing of equality; neither had a veto on the enactments of the other; and the tribunes had a veto upon both alike. Both also were considered as equal to laws; for "senatus consultum legis vicem obtinet;" (Gaius, Institut. I. § 4.) and by the Hortensian law, "plebiscita legibus exæquata sunt." (Gaius, Instit. I. § 3.) It may be doubted whether the limits

the power of the tribes, namely, the right of admitting any strangers to the franchise of Roman citizens.

Livy, XXXVIII. 36.

Macrobius, Saturnal, I. 16. The reason assigned by Macrobius for this enactment of the Hortensian law may also be admitted; that it was made to suit the convenience of the citizens from the country, who coming up to Rome on the market days, wished to be able to settle their legal business at the same time; but this could not be done, at least in the prætor's court, as there, according to the patrician usage, the market of these two powers were ever very days were holy days, and consequently settled; although one point the court did not sit. lative power of the tribes, consisted in the veto of their CHAP. Own tribunes; and to secure the negative of a tribune became accordingly the only resource of the aristocracy in the contests of the seventh century.

Another important law is supposed to have been The Mapassed at the same period with the law of Hortensius, though our knowledge of all particulars respecting it is still more scanty. A law bearing the name of Mænian36, and proposed, therefore, either by the good dictator C. Mænius himself, or as is more probable by one of his family, took away the veto which the curiæ had hitherto enjoyed in the election of curule magis-They were now to sanction beforehand the choice of the centuries, on whomsoever it might happen to fall. And thus their share in the elections being reduced to an empty form, they soon ceased to be assembled at all; and in later times of the Commonwealth they were represented merely by thirty lictors, who were accustomed for form's sake to confirm the suffrages of the centuries, and to confer the imperium on the magistrates whom the centuries had elected.

But although supreme legislative power was now Those laws

law comes chiefly from a passage of Cicero (Brutus, c. 14, § 55), in which he says of M'. Curius, that he "patres ante auctores fieri coegerit, quod fuit permagnum, nondum lege Mæ-niå latå." Livy must allude also to this law, when he says, "hodie— priusquam populus suffragium ineat, in incertum comitiorum eventum patres auctores fiunt." I. 17. It must be observed that the power taken away by the Mænian law from the "patres" was taken away from the senate no less than from the curiæ; for the senate in its original form was only a select assembly of the patres, whose great assembly was the comitia curiata. And gradually the senate drew to itself both the name and the power of the greater patrician assembly, so that what is

36 What we know of the Mænian said of the patres or patricians is commonly to be understood of the senate, and not of the curie, even although the senate had long ceased to be exclusively a patrician assem-bly. This view would coincide with Niebuhr's distinction between the Publilian and Hortensian laws. When the former were passed, the curie were still an efficient body, and the term "patres" therefore applied to them much more than to the senate. But in the fifty years that followed, the curiæ had dwindled away so much, that the senate was become the principal assembly of the patres; and therefore the Hor-tensian law extended to the senate what had before been enacted by the Publilian law with respect to the curiæ.

of Rome a

bestowed on the assembly of the tribes, and although the elections were freed from all direct legal control constitution on the part of the aristocracy, yet we know full well democracy. that the Roman constitution was very far from becoming henceforward a democracy. To us, indeed, who are accustomed to enact more than five hundred new laws every year, and who see the minutest concerns of common life regulated by act of parliament, the possession of an independent legislative power by a popular assembly must seem equivalent to absolute sovereignty. But our own early history may teach us not to apply our present notions to other times and other countries. The legislative power, even in the days of the Tudors and Stuarts, was of small importance when compared with the executive and judicial. Now, the Hortensian law enabled the Roman people to carry any point on which they considered their welfare to depend; it removed all impediments, which after all do but irritate rather than hinder, out of the way of the strongly-declared expression of the public will. But the public will was in the ordinary state of things quiescent, and allowed itself to be represented by the senate and the magistrates. It resigned to these even the power of taxation, and except in some rare and comparatively trifling cases, the whole judicial power also: those judges who were appointed by the prætor to try questions of fact, in all the most important civil and criminal cases, were taken exclusively from the order of senators. All the ordinary administration was conducted by the senate; and its decrees on all particular points, like the ψηφίσματα of the Athenian popular assembly, had undoubtedly the force of laws.

Their effects were lasting According to Theophilus 37, this was a concession

³⁷ See Hugo, Geschichte des Rom. sage in Theophilus is one which I Rechts, p. 339. (9th edit.) The pashave not verified, as I have not had

made by the people to the aristocracy, and embodied CHAP. in the laws of Hortensius, that the decrees of the and benesenate should be binding on the people, as the decrees ficial. or resolutions of the tribes were to be binding on the At any rate it is certain that the senate retained high and independent powers of its own, which were no less sovereign than those possessed by the assembly of the tribes; and in practice each of these two bodies kept up for a hundred and fifty years a healthy and vigorous life in itself, without interfering with the functions of the other. Mutual good sense and good feeling, and the continual moderating influence of the college of tribunes, whose peculiar position as having a veto on the proceedings both of the senate and people disposed them to regulate the action of each, prevented any serious collision, and gave to the Roman constitution that mixed character, partly aristocratic and partly popular, which Polybius recognized and so greatly admired. And thus the event seems to have given the highest sanction to the wisdom of the Hortensian laws: nor can we regard them as mischievous or revolutionary, when we find that from the time of their enactment the internal dissensions of the Romans were at an end for a hundred and fifty years, and that during this period the several parts of the constitution were all active; it was a calm, not produced by the extinction of either of the contending forces, but by their perfect union.

It may be conjectured that the sickness which had Prospect visited Rome during three or four successive years at tion against the close of the Samnite war returned, partially at least, in the concluding year of these domestic troubles, for Q. Hortensius died before the expiration of his

an opportunity of consulting the it fully, and I have no doubt of his book. But Hugo professes to quote correctness.

dictatorship; an event hitherto unexampled in the

Roman annals, and regarded as of evilomen; so that Augustine 38 makes it a reproach to the impotence of the god Æsculapius, that although he had been so lately brought from Greece with the utmost solemnity, and had been received at Rome with due honours, that his presence might stay the pestilence, he yet suffered the very dictator of the Roman people to fall its victim. Nearly about the same time also, if we can judge from the place and apparent drift of one of the fragments of Dionysius 39, Rome suffered from an earthquake. And scarcely were the Hortensian laws passed, when the prospect of foreign war on a most extensive scale presented itself. Tarentum, it is said, was busily organizing a new coalition, in which the Lucanians, Samnites, and Bruttians in the south, were to unite with the Etruscans, Umbrians, and Gauls in the north, and were again to try their combined strength against Rome.

Miscellaneous notices of domestic events.

In the mean time, before we trace the events of this great contest, we may bring together some few scattered notices of domestic affairs, relating to the state of Rome in the middle of the fifth century.

Institution of the tritales.

A new magistracy had its origin 10 somewhere umviri capi- between the years 461 and 466; that of the triumviri capitales, or commissioners of police. These officers were elected by the people, the comitia being held by the prætor. Their business was to enforce the payment of fines due to the state 1; to try by summary

> gustine's notice of the secession to the Janiculum is probably taken from Livy, and may be given here, as it contains one or two particulars not mentioned in any other existing Maium. Scriptor. Veter. Vatican. record. "Post graves et longas Collect. Vol. II. p. 501. Romæ seditiones ad ultimum plebs in Janiculum hostile diremptione se-

38 De Civitate Dei, III. 17. Au- tator crearetur Hortensius; qui plebe revocatâ in eodem magistratu expiravit, quod nulli dictatori ante contigerat."

by Ch. 39. Fragm. Dionys. apud

40 Livy, Epitome, XI.
41 Festus, in "Sacramentum." mitas erat, ut ejus rei causa quod in capitales "was proposed, according to Festus, by L. Papirius, whom he process all offenders against the public peace who charmight be taken in the fact; to have the care of the state prison, and to carry into effect the sentence of the law upon criminals. They resembled exactly in all these points the well-known magistracy of the eleven at Athens.

The creation of this office seems to mark an in- The procrease of ordinary crimes against person and property; sion of its and such an increase was the natural consequence of the distress which prevailed about this time, and particularly of the severe visitations of pestilence which occurred at this period. It is well known that such seasons are marked by the greatest outbreaks of all sorts of crime; and that never is a strong police more needed than when the prospect of impending death makes men reckless, and eager only to indulge their passions while they may.

The census of the year 461 gave a return of 262,322 Returns of the census Roman citizens 12; that of the year 466, notwithstand- at this period. ing the havor caused in the interval by the double scourge of pestilence and war, exhibited an increase of 10,00041 upon the preceding return. This was owing to the conquest of the Sabines, and their consequent admission to the Roman franchise in the year 464: for the census included, as is well known, not only those citizens who were enrolled in the tribes, but those also who enjoyed the private rights of citizenship without as yet partaking in the right of suffrage.

calls "tribune of the commons." One cannot but suspect with Niebuhr, that the person meant was L. Papirius Cursor, who was prætor in the year 462 (Livy, X. 47); and then the appointment would coincide with the year when the plague was at its height, and when the deputation was sent to Epidaurus to invite Æsculapius to Rome.

Varro, de L. L. V. 81, ed. Müller. Pomponius, de Origine Juris, Digest. I. Tit. II. § 39. Livy, XXV. 1, XXXII. 26. Valerius Maximus,

V. 4, § 7. Etymologicon Magn. in žvôcka. See Herman, Pol. Antiq. of Greece,

42 Livy, X. 47. 45 Livy, Epitom. XI. CHAP. XXXIV. Story of L. Postumius Megellus.

Amongst other traits of resemblance between the Spartan and the Roman aristocracies, we may notice the extreme moderation shown by each of them towards the faults of their distinguished citizens. It was not till after repeated proofs of his treasonable designs that the Spartan government would take any serious steps against Pausanias; and the forbearance of the Romans towards Appius Claudius was no less remarkable. Another memorable example of the same spirit occurred in the case of L. Postumius Megellus. He belonged to a family whose pride and hatred of the commons had been notorious in the political contest of the beginning of the fourth century44; and, as Niebuhr has truly observed, the peculiar character of a Roman family was preserved from generation to generation, and it was rarely found that any of its members departed from it. He had been consul in 449, and again in 460, and had acquired in each of his commands the reputation of a brave and skilful soldier. But his conduct as a citizen was far less meritorious; and it was probably for some overbearing or oppressive behaviour in his second consulship that he was threatened with impeachment by one of the tribunes as soon as he went out of office. In the crisis of the Samnite war, however, military merit atoned for all other defects; the consul Sp. Carvilius named him one of his lieutenants 15; and the trial was delayed till the campaign should be over; but when it had ended triumphantly, the popularity and brilliant victories of Sp. Carvilius pleaded strongly in favour of his lieutenant, and the trial never was brought forward. Two years afterwards, in 463, Postumius was again chosen consul, when the great victory obtained in the preceding year by Q. Fabius made it

4 Livy, X. 46.

⁴⁴ See Chap. XIII. of this History, note 48.

probable that the war might soon be brought to a triumphant issue.

His proud and bad nature was more irritated by His quarrels with his colhaving been threatened at first with impeachment, league in his third conthan softened by the favour shown to him afterwards; sulship. so that his conduct in his third consulship was that of a mischievous madman. His first act 16 was to insist on having Samnium assigned to him as his province, without referring the decision as usual to lot; and though his colleague, C. Junius Bubulcus, remonstrated against this arrogance, yet the nobility and powerful interest of Postumius prevailed, and C. Junius forbore to dispute what he perceived he could not resist with success.

Then followed, as usual, the levying of the legions He employs for the service of the year; but the Samnites were so in clearing humbled that nothing more was to be feared from land. them, and Q. Fabius Gurges still commanded an army in Samnium as proconsul. It was not necessary therefore for the consul to begin active operations immediately; but he, notwithstanding, took the field with his army, and advanced towards the enemy's frontier. In the course of the late campaigns, he had become the occupier of a large tract of the territory conquered from the Samnites; but much of it was uncleared land, and as slaves at Rome were yet but few, labourers were not easily to be procured in these remote possessions in sufficient numbers. Postumius did not scruple to employ his soldiers as though they had been his slaves; he set two thousand 47 men to work in felling his woods, and in this manner he engaged for a considerable time a large portion of a Roman army.

When, at last, he was ready to commence active His beha-

⁴⁶ Dionysius, XVI. 15.

Dionysius, XVI. 15. Livy, Epitome, XI.

CHAP Gurges.

operations against the enemy, his pride displayed itself in a new form. Q. Fabius Gurges was still, as we have seen, commanding an army in Samnium as proconsul; and he was now laying siege to Cominium, which, though taken and burnt by the Romans two years before, appears to have been again occupied by the Samnites as a fortress; for the massy walls of their towns could not easily be destroyed, and these exist in many instances to this day, encircling nothing but desolation within them. The consul wrote to Fabius 48, ordering him to withdraw from Samnium: Fabius pleaded the authority of the senate, by which he had been continued in his command; and the senate itself sent a deputation to Postumius, requiring him not to oppose their decree. But he replied to the deputies, that so long as he was consul it was for him to command the senate, not for the senate to dictate to him; and he marched directly towards Cominium, to compel Fabius to obedience by actual Fabius did not attempt to resist him; and the consul, having taken the command of both armies, immediately sent Fabius home.

He triumphs in spite of the prohibition of the senate.

In actual war Postumius again proved himself an able soldier; he took Cominium 19, and several other places, and he conquered the important post of Venusia, and, well appreciating the advantages of its situation, he recommended that it should be made a Roman colony. The senate followed his advice, but would not appoint him one of the commissioners 50 for assigning the lands to the colonists, and superintending the foundation of the new settlement. He in his turn distributed all the plunder of the campaign amongst his soldiers, that he might not enrich the treasury; and he marched home and gave his soldiers

Bionysius, XVI. 16.

⁴⁹ Dionysius, XVI. 17.

⁵⁰ Dionysius, XVI. 17.

leave of absence from their standards, without waiting CHAP. for the arrival of his successor. Finally, when the senate refused to allow him to triumph 51, he, having secured the protection of three of the tribunes, celebrated his triumph in defiance of the prohibition of the other seven, and in contempt of the senate's refusal.

For such a course of outrageous conduct, he was He is tried prosecuted as soon as he went out of office, by two of fined. the tribunes, and was condemned by all the three and thirty tribes unanimously. But his accusers did not prosecute him capitally, they only sued him for a fine; and although the fine was the heaviest to which any Roman had been hitherto sentenced, for it amounted to 500,000 asses 52, yet it was but small in comparison of the penalties imposed with far less provocation by the governments of Greece. It amounted, in Greek money, to no more than fifty thousand drachmæ, whereas Agis the king of Sparta had been condemned, even by the Spartans, to pay a fine of one hundred thousand 53 for a mere want of judgment in his military operations. Postumius, in addition to his own large possessions, would probably have many wealthy clients, who were bound to pay their patron's fine. His family, at any rate, was not ruined or disgraced by his sentence, for his son was elected consul a few years afterwards in the third year of the first Punic war.

Of the miscellaneous particulars recorded of this Embassy sent to Epiperiod, one of the most remarkable is the embassy daurus to sent to Greece in the year 462, to invite the god god Æsculapius to Æsculapius to Rome, in order that he might put a Rome. stop to the plague which had then been raging for three years. The head of the embassy was Q. Ogul-

this story of Postumius' second con- Dionysius. sulship, X. 37. But it agrees on every account better with his third

⁵¹ Dionys. XVI. 18. Livy relates consulship, of which it is related by

⁵² Dionysius, XVI. 18. 53 Thucydides, V. 63.

CHAP. nius 4, the proposer of the law by which the commons had been admitted to the sacred offices of pontifex and augur, and who more recently, as curule ædile, had caused the famous group of the she-wolf suckling Romulus and Remus to be placed by the sacred figtree in the comitium. The deputation arrived at Epidaurus, the peculiar seat of Æsculapius, and entreated permission to invite the god to Rome, and that they might be instructed how to offer him acceptable worship. This was no unusual request; for many cities had, in like manner, received his worship from Epidaurus; Sicyon 55, Athens, Pergamus, and Cyrene. Accordingly, one of the snakes which were sacred to the god crawled from his temple to the city of Epidaurus, and from thence made its way to the sea-shore, and climbed up into the trireme of the Roman ambassadors, which was as usual drawn up on the beach. It was under the form of a snake that Æsculapius was said to have gone to Sicyon 56, when his worship was introduced there; and the Romans, instructed by the Epidaurians, considered that he was now going to visit Rome in the same form, and they immediately sailed away with the sacred snake to Italy. But when they stopped at Antium, on their way home, the snake, so said the story 57, left the ship, and crawled out into the precinct of the temple of Æsculapius, for the god it seems was worshipped at Antium also, and coiled himself round a tall palm tree, where he remained for three days. The Romans anxiously waited for his return to the ship; and at last he went back, and did not move again till the ship entered the Tiber. Then when she came to

10. 26.

. 10.

⁵⁴ Valerius Maximus, I. 8. Auccul

⁵⁷ As given by Valerius Maximus; "stribus," in "Æs- I. 8, by the author "de Viris Illustribus," and above all by Ovid, Metamorphos. XV. 622, &c.

Rome, he again crawled forth, but instead of landing CHAP. with the ambassadors, he swam to the island in the middle of the Tiber, and there went on shore and remained quiet. A temple was built, therefore, to the god in the spot which he had himself chosen; and the island to this day preserves the memory of the story, for the travertino, which was brought there to form the foundation of the temple of the god, has been cut into a rude resemblance of a trireme, because it was on ship-board that Æsculapius had first visited the Romans, and received their worship.

There is no reason to doubt that the Romans did The story bring back with them a snake from Epidaurus, for sible. there was a breed of snakes there, said to be peculiar to that country 58, and perfectly harmless, which were accounted sacred to Æsculapius. And so complete is the ascendancy which man's art has obtained over the brute creation, that it is very possible that they may have been trained to perform various feats at the bidding of their keepers; and if one of these, as is likely, went with the sacred snake to Rome, wonders may have really been exhibited to the Roman people, which they would have certainly supposed to be supernatural.

This, if we except the doubtful story of the em- Mutual bassy to Athens immediately before the decemvirate, of each and one or two deputations to consult the oracle of sessed at Delphi, is the earliest instance recorded by the Ro-the Greeks man annalists of any direct communication between and Romans. their country and Greece since the beginning of the Greek writers, as we have seen, Commonwealth. mentioned an embassy sent to Alexander at Babylon, and a remonstrance made by Demetrius Poliorcetes against the piracies of the Antiatians, at a time when they were subject to the Romans. We may be sure,

at any rate, that in the middle of the fifth century the two people were no strangers to each other: and whether it be true or not that Demetrius acknowledged the Romans to be the kinsmen of the Greeks. yet when the Epidaurians gave them their god Æsculapius, they would feel that they were not giving him to a people utterly barbarian, but to one which had for centuries paid divine honours to Greek heroes; which worshipped Hercules, and the twin gods Castor and Pollux; and which, within the memory of the existing generation, had erected statues in the comitium to the wisest and bravest of the men of Greece 59. Pythagoras and Alcibiades. Nor can we doubt that Q. Ogulnius was sufficiently acquainted with the Greek language to address the Epidaurians, as L. Postumius a few years later addressed the Tarentines, without the help of an interpreter.

It becomes here necessarv to describe the east and the dition of Rome.

We are now arrived, however, at the period when the histories of Greece and Rome unavoidably interstate of the mix with one another; when the greatest prince and internal con- general of the Greek nation crossed over into Italy, and became the head of the last coalition of the Italian states against Rome. We must here then pause, and before we enter upon the new Samnite and Tarentine war, in which Pyrrhus so soon interfered, and before we notice those renewed hostilities with the Gauls, which owed their origin, in part at least, to the intrigues of the Tarentines, we must once more cross the sea, after an interval of more than a hundred years, and observe what was now the state of Greece and of the eastern world; what new powers had succeeded to Athens, Sparta, Thebes, and

§ 26, ed. Sillig. These statues were set up "bello Samniti," probably in disaster at the pass of Caudium, as they did afterwards after the defeat e of the command of the at Cannæ. Livy, XXII. 57.

the great king who had inherited the fragments of CHAP. the empire of Alexander, and what was the condition of the various states of the Grecian name in Greece itself and in Sicily. We must endeavour too to obtain some more lively notion of Rome and the Roman people at this same period, than could be gained from the imperfect record of political and military events; to conceive what that city was which Cineas likened to a temple; what was the real character of that people whose senate he described as an assembly of kings.

CHAPTER XXXV.

STATE OF THE EAST-KINGDOMS OF ALEXANDER'S SUC-CESSORS-SICILY-GREECE-KINGDOM OF EPIRUS, AND EARLY FORTUNES OF PYRRHUS.

"When he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones, toward the four winds of heaven."-DANIEL VIII. 8.

CHAP. XXXV. The 124th a remarkable period in Grecian history.

THE hundred and twenty-fourth Olympiad witnessed, says Polybius 1, the first revival of the Achæan league, Olympiad is and the deaths of Ptolemy the son of Lagus, of Lysimachus, of Seleucus Nicator, and of Ptolemy Ceraunus. The same period was also marked by the Italian expedition of Pyrrhus, and immediately afterwards followed the great inroad of the Gauls into Greece and Asia, their celebrated attack upon Delphi, and their establishment in the heart of Asia Minor, in the

> ¹ Polybius, II. 41. Some explanation may perhaps be required of the length of this chapter, devoted as it is to matters not directly connected with the Roman history of the fifth century of Rome. But it is impossible to forget that all the countries here spoken of will successively become parts of the Roman empire; the wars in which they were engaged with Rome will hereafter claim our attention, and therefore their condition immediately before those

cannot be considered abject. Besides, the the eastern empire rn was productive of

the most important consequences; and this distinctness arose from the spread of the Greek language and manners over Asia Minor, Syria, and Egypt, by Alexander's conquests, and the establishment of his successive kingdoms. As for the notices of Greece itself, of Sparta, of Thebes, and of Athens, they cannot plead quite the same justification: but I trust that they may be forgiven, as an almost involuntary tribute of respect and affection to old associations and immortal names, on which we can scarcely dwell too long or too often.

country which afterwards was called from them Ga- CHAP. This coincidence of remarkable events is enough of itself to attract attention; and the names which I have just mentioned, contain, in a manner, the germ of the whole history of the eastern world; all its interests and all its most striking points may be fully comprehended, when these names have been rendered significant, and we have formed a distinct notion of the persons and people which they designate.

Forty years 2 had elapsed since the death of Alex. Seleucus is ander, when Seleucus Nicator, the last survivor of his by Ptolemy generals, was assassinated at Lysimachia by Ptolemy who seizes Ceraunus. The old man, for Seleucus was more than of Macedoseventy-five years old, had just before destroyed the kingdom of Lysimachus, the last survivor except himself of the immediate successors and former generals of Alexander; and after fifty years' absence, was returning as the sovereign of Asia to that country which he had left as an unknown officer in Alexander's army. But an oracle, it is said, had bidden him beware of Europe'; for that the appointed seat of his fortunes was Asia. And scarcely had he landed on the Thracian Chersonesus, when he was assassinated by one of his own followers, by Ptolemy Ceraunus, the half brother of Ptolemy Philadelphus the reigning king of Egypt, who had first been a refugee at the court of Lysimachus, and, after his death, had been taken into the service of Seleucus, and had been treated by him with the greatest kindness and confidence. Seleucus' vast kingdom, which reached from the Hellespont to the

4 Appian, Syriac. 63.

² Alexander died Olymp. 114-1-2. B.C. 323. Seleucus was mur-Fynes Clinton, Fasti Hellenici.

Ptolemy Ceraunus was the son dered Olymp. 124-4. B.C. 280. See of Ptolemy Soter, by Eurydice, the daughter of Antipater; Ptolemy Appian, Syriac. 62. Porphyry,
 Appian, Syri

Indus, was inherited by his son Antiochus ; but his murderer seized upon the throne of Macedonia, which having been in rapid succession filled by various competitors, and having lastly been occupied by Lysimachus, now, in consequence of his overthrow and death, and of the murder of his conqueror, seemed to lie open to the first pretender.

Prolemy the own w in Kerpe () Mar

Seleucus outlived by about two years his old ally lague regree and his protector in his utmost need, Ptolemy the son Christ, and of Lagus king of Egypt. With more unbroken good fortune than any of his contemporaries, Ptolemy had remained master of Egypt, first as satrap and afterwards as king, from the first division of Alexander's empire down to the period of his own death. distinct and almost unassailable position of Egypt saved it from the sudden conquests which often changed the fortune of other countries; the deserts and the Nile formed a barrier not easily to be overcome. To Report Prolemy had added the old commonwealth of Chemo's where the domestic factions, accoming to the frequent face of the Greek office, had at last same fiert edem ermmen mierenienes to a freien eneme. He was also master of the mod island of Ottoma', and after the defeat of Annarrous at Insue, he had emembed dis domination in Some as for as the relief of the Comtest the country amount by the name of Cinic Strate. or the vale of Syrae. His homomorphism to that if Suggest was in the the most emember as a war

[&]quot;Among are Realings from each the some wife main

²⁰⁰ A. New Committee Commi Characteristics of the state of

without any exception, the most compact and secure of all the kingdoms formed out of Alexander's empire. XXXV.

shaken by

When Alexander died at Babylon, only seven years The Greek had elapsed since his conquest of Persia, and not more was not than four since his victory over Porus and his cam-Alexanpaign in India. That his conquests could not have been der's death. completely consolidated within so short a period, is evident; but it affords a wonderful proof of the ascendancy of the Greek race over the Asiatics, that the sudden death of the great conqueror did not destroy his unfinished work; that not a single native chief ventured to assert the independence of his country, but every province continued in the unity of the Macedonian empire, and obeyed without dispute a Macedonian satrap 11. Nor did the subsequent wars between the Macedonian generals destroy the spell of their superiority. Eumenes and Antigonus carried on their contest in Susiana and Media, and disposed at their will of all the resources of those countries; and, after the murder of the last of Alexander's children, fourteen years after his own death, when obedience was no longer claimed even nominally for the blood and name of the great conqueror, still the Greek dominion was unshaken; and Seleucus, by birth a simple Macedonian subject, sat undisturbed in Babylon, on the throne of Nebuchadnezzar, and held the country of Cyrus as one amongst his numerous provinces.

This continuance of the Macedonian power was This was owing, no doubt, in no small measure, to Alexander's to his concicomprehensive wisdom. He made a Macedonian licy towards

the Asiatica

11 See the account of the division the list; only Oxyartes, the father of the provinces, and of the Mace- of Roxana, Alexander's queen, had

donian generals appointed to be satraps over each, in Justin, XIII. 4. and Diodorus, XVIII. 3. 39. The is scarcely a single Asiatic name

soldier of his guard, Peucestes12, satrap of Persia; but the simple soldier, unfettered by any literary or philosophical pride, did not scruple to adopt the Persian dress, and to learn the Persian language; confirming his own and his nation's dominion by those very compliances which many of his more cultivated but less wise countrymen regarded as an unworthy condescension to the barbarian 13. The youth of the Asiatic provinces14 were enlisted in the Macedonian army, were taught the discipline of the phalanx, and the use of the Greek shield and spike; the bravest of them were admitted into the more distinguished bodies of cavalry and infantry known by the name of the king's companions; and the highest of the Persian nobility were made, together with the noblest of the Macedonians, officers of the king's body-guard. where the insulting display of superiority was avoided, its reality was felt and acknowledged without murmuring; and when the king's officers became independent satraps, the Asiatics saw their Macedonian comrades preferred, almost without a single exception, to these dignities, and they themselves remained the subjects of men whom they had so lately seen nominally their equals.

Spread of the Greek language and manin Asia.

Thus there was spread over Asia, from the shores of the Ægean to the Indus, and over the whole of ners. Foun- Egypt also, an outer covering at the least of Greek Greek cities civilization, however thinly it might have been laid on here and there, on the solid and heterogeneous mass below. The native languages were not extirpated, they were not even driven, as afterwards in the western provinces of the Roman empire, to a few mountainous or remote districts; they remained probably in general use for all the common purposes of

¹⁸ Arrian, VII. 6. 12 Arrian, de Expedit. Alexand. VI. 30. 11 Arrian, VII. 6. 11.

life: but Greek was every where the medium of com- CHAP. munication between the natives of different countries; it was the language of the court, of the government, and of literature. Many new cities were also founded, where the predominant element of the population was Greek from the beginning: such as Antioch, Laodicea, Apamea, Seleucia in Syria 15, Seleucia on the Tigris, and many other places built also by the same founder, Seleucus, in the several provinces of his empire. From these an influence was communicated to other cities in their neighbourhood, which were older than the Greek conquest; and the Greek character was revived in places, which, like Tarsus, claimed to be originally Grecian settlements 16, but in the lapse of

In this manner Asia Minor and Syria were pervaded Upper Asia in every part by the language and institutions of lost to the Greece, and retained the impression through many minion, and centuries down to the period of the Saracen and was again Turkish conquerors. Upper Asia, from the Euphra-princes. The tes to the Indus, was affected much more slightly; and Arsacidze. the connexion of these countries with Greece was finally broken about thirty years after the period at which we are now arrived, by the restoration of a native monarchy in the line of the Arsacidæ 17. Seleu-

15 Appian, Syriac. 57.

years had become barbarized.

after a very hard-fought battle. Compare Niebuhr's Kleine Schriften, p. 203. Might not the sons of Javan, to whom the Phænicians sold Israelitish captives at a much earlier period (Joel iii. 6), be the Greek settlers on the Cilician coast, as well as the more remote inhabitants of Greece itself?

¹⁷ In Olymp. 132-3, B.C. 250, This was in the reign of Antiochus Theos. See Justin, XLI. 4, who makes a mistake, however, as to

¹⁶ Κτίσμα τῶν μετὰ Τριπτολέμου πλανηθέντων ᾿Αργείων κατὰ ζήτησιν Ἰοῦς. Strabo, XIV. p. 673. One should not pay much regard to such a story, were there not other grounds for believing that the Greeks at a very early period had settled on the coasts of Cilicia. See the remarkable statement preserved in the Armenian translation of Eusebius, and copied by Eusebius from Alexander Polyhistor or Abydenus, that Seunacherib was called down from the reign, and Arrian, Parthic. apud Nineveh by the news of a Greek Photium, p. 17, ed. Bekker. See descent on Cilicia, which he repelled also Fynes Clinton, Fasti He

cia on the Tigris then became the capital of a barbarian sovereign; and although it, with some of the other Greek cities founded by Seleucus 18 in Media and Parthia, had not lost their national character even in the time of Strabo, yet it was enough if they could retain it themselves; there was no possibility of communicating it in any degree to the nations around them.

Kingdoms half Greek in Asia Minor.

We may be excused however from extending our half barbarian existing view beyond the Euphrates, and may return to a more minute examination of those countries of western Asia and Africa which were all destined to become successively provinces of Rome. And here, although we at first sight see nothing but the two great monarchies of Syria and Egypt, yet a nearer view shows us some smaller kingdoms which had been overlooked by the strength of the first Macedonian kings, and established themselves boldly against the weakness of their successors: kingdoms ruled by a race of princes, partly or chiefly of barbarian descent, but where the Greek character notwithstanding gave the predominant colour to their people, and even to themselves. Such were the kingdoms of Bithynia and Pontus on the northern side of Asia Minor. Another distinct state, if so it may be called, was formed in the 125th Olympiad by the settlement of the Gauls to the south of Bithynia, and to the north-west of Cappadocia: and the kingdom of Pergamus grew up not long afterwards on the coasts of the Ægean and the Proportis: but as yet it had not come into existence.

Kingdom of Bithynia.

In the 124th Olympiad Zipætes 19 or Zibætes was

Vol. III. under the year B.C. 250, A.U.C. 404.

19 He reigned from 336 B.c. to 278, and was born in 354. His father Bas was born in 397 B.c. Memnon, apud Photium, p. 227, 228, ed. Bekker.

This reference may perhaps require explanation for some readers.

¹⁸ Περιοικείται (ή Μηδία) πόλεσιν Έλληνίσι κατά την υφήγησιν την Αλεξάνδρου, φυλακής ενεκεν των συγκυρούντων αὐτή βαρβάρων. Polybius, X. 27.

still, at the age of more than seventy, reigning over CHAP. the Bithynians. His father had seen the torrent of Alexander's invasion pass by him without touching his dominions; and whilst the conqueror was engaged in Upper Asia, the Bithynian prince had repelled with success the attack of one of his generals, who was left behind to complete the conquest of the countries which Alexander had merely overrun. After Alexander's death, European Thrace and the southern coast of the Euxine were assigned in the general partition of the empire to Lysimachus; but the Bithynian princes held their ground against him, and still continued to reign over a territory more or less extensive, till Lysimachus and his dominions were conquered by Seleucus in the battle on the plain of Corus in Phrygia. Zipætes then was as jealous of Seleucus as he had been before of Lysimachus; and after Seleucus' death he cherished the same feelings towards his son Antiochus, and continued to resist him with success till the end of his life.

· In the geography of Herodotus²⁰ the name of Cap-cappadocia padocia is applied to the whole breadth of Asia Minor sions.

Photius, who was patriarch of Constantinople in the latter half of the ninth century, has left a sort of catalogue raisonné, or rather an abstract, of the various books which he was in the habit of reading. In this work, which he called his library, there are preserved abridgments of many books which would otherwise have been altogether lost to us; and amongst the rest there is an abstract of a history of Heraclea on the Euxine sea, written by one Memnon, who flourished at a period not cer-tainly known, but which cannot be placed earlier than the times of the early Roman emperors. In speaking of Heraclea, Memnon was often led to notice the neighbouring kings of Bithynia, and thus we are enabled

to give the succession and the dates of the reigns of those obscure princes. So capricious is the chance which has preserved some portions of an-cient history from oblivion, while it has utterly destroyed all record of others. But Photius' library, compiled in the ninth century, shows what treasures of Greek literature were then existing at Constanti-nople, which in the course of the six following centuries perished irrecoverably. In this respect the French and Venetian conquest in the thirteenth century was far more destructive than the Turkish conquest in the fifteenth.

20 Herodot. I. 72. 76, compared

Northern Cappadocia or Pontus. eastward of the Halys, from the chain of Taurus to the shores of the Euxine. The government of all this country had been bestowed by Darius 21, the son of Hystaspes, on one of the Persian chiefs who had taken part with him in the conspiracy against Smerdis, and it had remained from that time forward with his posterity. But in the time of Xenophon 22, the tribes along the Euxine were practically independent of any Persian satrap, and the name of Cappadocia was then, as afterwards, restricted to the southern and more inland part of the country. The same state of things prevailed in the early part of the reign of Philip of Macedon; Scylax in his Periplus notices a number of barbarian tribes between Colchis and Paphlagonia; yet immediately to the eastward of Paphlagonia he places what he calls Assyria; and Syria, as we know, was the name anciently given by the Greeks to that country which they afterwards learned to call by its Persian name Cappadocia 23. But while the southern part of their old satrapy passed into other hands, the descendants of Darius' fellow-conspirator strengthened their hold on the northern part of their original dominion; and in the reign of Alexander, Mithridates, son of Ariobarzanes, is called 24 by Diodorus "king," and his kingdom extended along the coast of the Euxine from the confines of Bithynia to those of Colchis. Though a king, however, he was regarded as a vassal by Alexander's general, Antigonus, when

²¹ Polybius, V. 43. Diodorus, XIX. 40. Appian, Mithridat. 9. 112, makes Mithridates to have been descended from Darius himself. We find no Mithridates or Ariobarzanes in either of the lists of the conspirators against Smerdis given by Herodotus and Ctesias.

²² Anabas, VII. 8. In his time Mithridates was satrap of Cappaand Lycaonia.

²³ Herodot. I. 72. And in the Periplus of the Euxine ascribed to Marcianus of Heraclea (Hudson, Geogr. Min. p. 73), it is said that the Cappadocians were called by some White Syrians, and that the old geographers made Cappadocia extend as far as the coast of the Euxine.

²⁴ Diodorus, XVI. 90.

he, after the death of Eumenes, became master of all Asia from the Euphrates to the Ægæan; and Antigonus suspecting his fidelity when he was on the eve of his decisive struggle against Cassander, Ptolemy, Seleucus, and Lysimachus, caused him to be put to death 25. His son Mithridates, notwithstanding, succeeded to his father's dominions, retained them during the lifetime of Seleucus, and for a period of nearly eighteen years afterwards, and having lived to witness the irruption 25 of the Gauls and their settlements on the very borders of his kingdom, died, after a reign of thirty-six years, immediately before the beginning of the first Punic war, and was succeeded in his turn

by his son Ariobarzanes. Southern Cappadocia meanwhile had passed before southern

the conquest of Alexander into the hands of a satrap named Ariarathes 27, to whom Diodorus gives the title of king. Like every other prince and state in Asia. he had been unable to resist the power of the Macedonian invasion, but Alexander's death broke, as he supposed, the spell of the Greek dominion, and Ariarathes ventured to dispute the decision of the council of generals which had assigned Cappadocia to Eumenes, and to retain the possession of it himself. Such an example of resistance, if successful, might have at once dissolved the Macedonian empire; and Perdiccas hastened to put it down. He encountered Ariarathes 28, defeated him, made him prisoner, and crucified him; and then, according to the arrangement of the council, bestowed the government of Cappadocia on Eumenes. The nephew and heir of Ariarathes, who also bore his name, took refuge 29 in

Photii.

²⁵ Diodorus, XX. 111. Memnon, apud Photium, p. ²⁵ Diodorus, XXX 229, ed Bekker. Diodorus, XX. tium, and XVIII. 16.

²⁷ Diodorus, XXXI. Excerpt.

²⁵ Diodorus, XXXI. apud Pho-

²⁹ Diodorus, XXXI. apud Phot.

Armenia, and there waited for better times. He saw the Macedonian power divided against itself; Perdiccas, his uncle's conqueror, had been killed by his own soldiers; Eumenes, who had been made satrap of Cappadocia, had been put to death by Antigonus; and Antigonus, who had become sovereign of all Asia Minor, was engaged in war with Seleucus the ruler of Mesopotamia and the eastern provinces. Amidst their quarrels, Ariarathes, with the help of the prince of Armenia, made his way back to his country, drove out the Macedonian garrisons by which it was occupied, and made himself king of Cappadocia.

All the Asiatic go whether Greek or barbarian, were alike

The sovereignty of a native prince gratified the vernments, national feelings of the people, while from a Greek ruler they may have derived some improvements in art and civilization. But from neither were they oppressive and corrupt. likely to receive the blessings of just and good government; and in this respect, probably, the Greek and barbarian rulers were perfectly on a level with each other. From time immemorial indeed, in Asia, government had seemed to have no other object than to exact from the people the largest possible amount of revenue, and the system of finance consisted merely in the unscrupulous practice of oppression and fraud. Never was there a more disgraceful monument of an unprincipled spirit in such matters, than that strange collection of cases of open robbery or fraudulent dealing, which was so long ascribed to Aristotle, and which still is to be found amongst his works, under the title of the second book of the Economics. real date and author are unknown 30; but it must have been written for the instruction of some prince or state in Asia, and it gives a curious picture of the

³⁰ See the article on this subject the first volume of the Philological in Niebuhr's Kleine Schriften, p. Museum. and another by Mr. Lewis, in

ordinary ways and means of a satrap or dynast, as well as of the expedients by which they might supply their extraordinary occasions. "A satrap's revenue," says the writer 31, "arises from six sources; from his tithes of the produce of all the land in his satrapy; from his domains; from his customs; from his duties levied on goods within the country, and his market dues; from his pastures; and sixthly, from his sundries," amongst which last are reckoned a poll-tax "; and a tax on manufacturing labour. And amongst a king's ways and means is expressly mentioned a tampering with the currency, and a raising or lowering of the value of the coin 33 as it might suit his purposes.

But far above the kingdoms of Asia, whether Free Greek Greek or semi-barbarian, were those free Greek cities counts of which lined the whole coast of Asia Minor, from Trapezus, at the south-eastern corner of the Euxine, to Soli and Tarsus, with their Greek or half Greek population, at the mouth of the Gulf of Issus, and almost on the frontier of Syria. Of these Greek cities, Sinope and Heraclea were the most famous on the north coast; the shore of the Ægean was covered with towns whose names had been famous from remote ages; but the noblest state, not of Asia Minor only, but almost of the whole world, was the great and free and high-minded commonwealth of

The island of Rhodes, till nearly the end of the RHODES. Its wise and Peloponnesian war, was divided between the three good go-Dorian cities, Lindus¹⁴, Ialysus, and Camirus.

But and the just

Rhodes.

από γης, από των έν τη χώρα ίδιων αγορευομένη. από γης, από των εν τη χωρα ιοιων αγηνουρωνη.
γενομένων, από έμπορίων, από τελών, αποι τό νόμισμα λέγω, ποίον και από βοσκημάτων, από των άλλων.
πότε τίμιον ή εθωνον ποιητέαν.
Δ4 Thurydiden, VIII. 44.

²² έκτη δέ, ή ἀπό τών άλλων, έπι-

⁸¹ έστι δὲ είδη έξ τῶν προσόδων κεφάλαιόν τε καὶ χειρωνάξιον προσ-

spirit of its

in the 93rd Olympiad, about three years before the battle of Ægospotami, the three states agreed to found a common capital 35, to which they gave the name of the island, and from that time forwards the city of Rhodes became eminent amongst the cities of the Greek name. It was built on the northern side of the island, after a plan given by Hippodamus of Miletus 30, the most famous architect of his age, and it stood partly on the low ground nearly at the level of the sea, and partly, like Genoa, on the side of the hill, which formed a semicircle round the lower part of the town. Rhodes was famous alike in war and peace; the great painter Protogenes enriched it with pictures of the highest excellence, and which were universally admired; the famous colossal figure of the sun, more than a hundred feet in height, which bestrode the harbour's mouth, was reputed one of the wonders of the world; and the heroic resistance of the Rhodians against Demetrius Poliorcetes was no less glorious, than the defence of the same city against the Turks in later times by the knights of St. John. But Rhodes could yet boast of a better and far rarer glory, in the justice and mutual kindness which distinguished her political institutions, and the social relations of her citizens 37; and, above all, in that virtue, so rare in every age, and almost unknown to the nations of antiquity, a spirit of general benevolence, and of forbearance even towards enemies. The naval power of Rhodes was great, but it was employed, not for purposes of ambition, but to put down piracy 38. And in the heat of the great siege of their city, when Demetrius did not scruple to employ against them

³⁵ Diodorus, XIII. 75.

dorus, XIX. 45. 37 Strabo, XIV. p. 652, 653, XIV. p. 652.

πολιτευομένη κάλλιστα των Ελλήνων, ³⁶ Compare Strabo, XIV. p. 654, is the character given of Rhodes by and Aristot. Politic. II. 6, and Dio-Diodorus, XX. 81.

²⁸ Diodorus, XX. 81. Strabo,

the pirates 39 whose crimes they had repressed, and when a thousand ships, belonging to merchants of xxxv. various nations, had come to the siege, like eagles to the carcase, to make their profit out of the expected plunder of the town, and out of the sale of its citizens as slaves, this noble people rejected with indignation the proposal of some ill-judging orators, to pull down the statues of Antigonus and Demetrius 10, and resolved that their present hostility to those princes should not tempt them to destroy the memorials of their former friendship. The Rhodians, in the midst of a struggle for life and death, allowed the statues of their enemies to stand uninjured in the heart of their city. The Romans, after all danger to themselves was over, could murder in cold blood the Samnite general, C. Pontius, to whom they owed not only the respect due to a brave enemy, but gratitude for the generosity with which he had treated them in his day of victory.

I have thus attempted to give a sketch of the state The literaof Asia in the 125th Olympiad; but it should be re-period has membered, that although the Greek literature of this wholly peperiod was very voluminous, yet it has so entirely rished. perished, that hardly a single writer has escaped the wreck. Thus we know scarcely more of Greece and Asia in the middle of the fifth century of Rome, than we know of Rome itself; that is, we have in both cases the skeleton of political and military events, but we have no contemporary pictures of the real state of either nation. Almost the sole remains of the Greek literature of this period are, perhaps, that treatise on public economy or finance, which has been falsely ascribed to Aristotle 41, and the corrupt frag-

³⁰ Diodorus, XX. 82, 83.

⁴⁰ Diodorus, XX. 93.

⁴¹ That it is not Aristotle's work Aristotle's age, for the writer ap-

seems to me certain; but I do not think that it can be much later than

CHAP.

ments of Dicæarchus, a scholar of Aristotle, and a friend of Theophrastus, on the topography of Greece. And not only the contemporary, but the later literature, which might have illustrated these times, has also for the most part perished; the entire and connected history of Diodorus ends for us with the 119th Olympiad, and the history of the subsequent years can be gleaned only from scattered and meagre sources; from one or two of the lives of Plutarch, from Justin's abridgment, from the mere sketches contained in Appian, and from the fragments of the chronologers, which are exclusively chronological, preserved to us by Eusebius.

SICILY. The Romans must have regarded with anxiety the great power of Agathocles.

The names of Sicily, of Syracuse, and of Agathocles, are never once mentioned in the ninth and tenth books of Livy, while he is giving the history of the second and third Samnite wars; nor would any one suspect from his narrative, that there had existed during a period of twenty-eight years, from 436 to about 464 or 465 42, separated from Italy only by a narrow strait, one of the greatest powers and one of the most remarkable men to be found at that time in the world. But this is merely one of the consequences of the absence of all Roman historians contemporary

Alexander as still being one governed by the king, with his satraps in the several provinces; a notion which certainly may have outlasted the life of Alexander himself, for his generals for several years professed to be the subjects of his infant son, but which must have passed away, at any rate within a few years, when the generals assumed severally the kingly diadem.

The beginning of Agathocles' dominion is placed by Diodorus in p. 115-4, which, according to ynchronism, is the year of the iship of M. Foslius and L.

pears to regard the dominion of Plautius, and the ninth year of the second Samuite war. His death cannot be determined exactly, because of the confusions and different systems of the Roman chronology. It would fall in Olymp. 122-4, or B.c. 289; but whether that year would coincide with the consulship of M. Valerius and Q. Cædicius, one year after the end of the third Samnite war, or with one of the two succeeding consulships, it is impossible to fix certainly. Agathocles reigned in all twenty-eight years. See Diodorus, XXI. 12. Fragm. Hoeschel.

CHAP.

with the fifth century. Livy did and could only copy the annalists of the seventh, or of the middle of the sixth century, and the very oldest of these, separated by an interval of a hundred years from the Samnite wars, and having no original historian older than themselves, did but put together such memorials of the past as happened to be still floating on the stream of time, stories which had chanced to be preserved in particular families, or which had lived in the remembrance of men generally. Thus, as I have before observed, the military history of the Samnite wars is often utterly inexplicable: the detail of marches, the objects aimed at in each campaign, the combinations of the generals, and the exact amount of their success, are lost in oblivion; but particular events are sometimes given in great detail, and anecdotes of remarkable men have been preserved, while their connexion with each other has perished. Agathocles never made war with the Romans, and his name therefore did not occur in the triumphal Fasti of any great Roman family. What uneasiness his power gave to the senate; how gladly they must have seen his arms employed in Africa 43; how anxiously they must have watched his movements, when his fleet invaded and conquered the Liparæan islands ", or when he crossed the Ionian gulf, and defended Corcyra with success against the power of Cassander 45; above all, when he actually landed in Italy, with Etruscan and Ligurian soldiers in his service, and formed an alliance with the Apulians and Peucetians or Pediculans 46, to

⁴² During four years, from Olymp. 117-3 to Olymp. 118-2 inclusive; that is, during the Etruscan campaigns of Q. Fabius in the second Samnite war.

⁴⁴ In Olymp. 119-1, the last year Co of the second Samnite war. Dio- 2. dorus, XX. 101.

⁴⁵ In the 120th Olympiad, but the exact year is not known, and therefore, somewhere about the beginning of the third Samnite war. Diodorus, XXI.2. Fragm. Hoeschel. Compare also Fragm. Vatican. XXI.

⁴⁶ About the same period, just

CHAP.

assist him in his conquest of Bruttium: this no Roman tradition recorded, and therefore no later annalist has mentioned; but they who can represent to themselves the necessary relations of events, can have no difficulty in conceiving its reality.

His connex ion with some of the nations of Italy.

It is mentioned also, that Agathocles 17 in his African wars had many Samnite soldiers in his army, as well as Etruscans, and in the year 446 or 447 an Etruscan fleet of eighteen ships 48 came to his relief at Syracuse, when he was blockaded by the Carthaginians, and enabled him to defeat the enemy and effect his passage once more to Africa. This was three or four years before the end of the second Samnite war, and just after the submission of the principal Etruscan states to Rome, in consequence of the great successes of Q. Fabius. We are told also, that at one time the Tarentines 49 applied to him to command their forces against the Messapians and Lucanians, and that he went over to Italy accordingly, which, though the date is not mentioned, must have taken place in the latter part of his reign, when he was making war upon the Bruttians; that is, as nearly as we can fix it, in the 120th or 121st Olympiad, whilst the third Samnite war was raging. It is strange, that neither the Samnites nor the Etruscans ever asked him to aid them against Rome, or, if they did, that he should not have been tempted to engage in so great a contest. But the nearer interest of humbling the Carthaginians, and of establishing his power on the south coast of Italy, prevented him from penetrating through the straits of Messana, and sending a fleet to the mouth of the Tiber. | And, no doubt, if he had attacked the Romans, they would have formed a close alliance with

after his expedition to Corcyra. 45 Diodorus, XX. 61. In Olymp. Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel, XXI, 118-2. 3, 4. 47 Diodorus, XX. 11. 64. 49 Strabo, VI. p. 280.

Carthage against him, as they did shortly afterwards CHAP. against Pyrrhus; nay, it is probable that the renewal of the old league between the two countries, which took place in 44850, may have been caused in some degree by their common fear of Agathocles, who had at that period finally evacuated Africa, but had not yet made peace with Carthage.

Agathocles died in the last year of the 122nd Distracted Olympiad, about three years after the end of the Sicily during third Samnite war. Had he lived fifty years earlier, ment. Mihe, like Dionysius, would have been known by no later years. other title than that of tyrant; but now the successors of Alexander had accustomed men to tolerate the name of king in persons who had no hereditary right to their thrones; and Agathocles certainly as well deserved the title as Lysimachus, or the ruffian Cassander. Polybius accused Timæus of calumniating him; but surely his own character of him must be no less exaggerated on the other side, when he says 51. that although in the beginning of his career he was most bloody, yet when he had once firmly established his power, he became the gentlest and mildest of men. Like Augustus, he was too wise to induge in needless cruelty; but his later life was not so peaceful as that of Augustus, and whenever either cruelty or treachery seemed likely to be useful, he indulged in both without scruple. The devastation and misery of Sicily during his reign must have been extreme. Dinocrates, a Syracusan exile52, was at the head of an army of 20,000 foot and 3000 horse, and had made himself master of several cities, and so well was he satisfied with his buccaneer condition, that he rejected Agathocles' offer of allowing him to return to Syracuse, and of abdicating his own dominion that the exiles might

⁶⁰ Livy, IX. 43. Polybius, IX. 23.

⁵² Diodorus, XX. 77, 78.

return freely. Then Agathocles called the Carthaginians over to put Dinocrates down, and gave up to them as the price of their aid all the cities which they had formerly possessed in Sicily. The exiles were afterwards defeated, and Dinocrates was now glad to make his submission53; and from this time, A.U.C. 449, we hear of no further civil wars or massacres in Sicily, till the period immediately preceding Agathocles' death, which took place sixteen or seventeen years later. But his last days were full of misery. His son Agathocles⁵⁴ was murdered by his grandson Archagathus, and the old tyrant, who was now reduced almost to the brink of the grave by a painful and hopeless disorder, dreaded lest Archagathus should murder the rest of his family as soon as he should himself be no more. Accordingly he resolved to send his wife Texena⁵⁵, with his two young sons, and all his treasure, to Egypt, her native country, whilst he himself should be left alone to die. On his death the old democracy 56 was restored without a struggle, his property was confiscated, and his statues thrown down. But it was a democracy in name only, for we find that the same man, Hicetas, was continued in the office of captain-general for the next nine years 57 successively; and so long a term of military command in times of civil and foreign war was equivalent to a despotism or tyranny.

Excesses committed cenary sol-

At the moment of Agathocles' death there was a by the mer- Syracusan army 58 in the field, consisting as usual

⁵³ Diodorus, XX. 89, 90.

be Diodorus, XXI. 12. Fragm. Hoeschel.

⁵⁵ Justin, XXIII. 2. The account of the parting between Agathocles and his family is given by Justin with much simplicity and good feeling, and it is much to his credit that he preferred this story to the horrible and incredible tales about the last XXII. 12, 13.

days of Agathocles, which Diodorus has copied apparently from Timæus. 56 Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel.

⁵⁷ Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel. XXII. 6. His expressions are, Ίκέτας έννέα έτη δυναστεύσας-έκ-

βάλλεται τῆς τυραννίδος.

So Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel.

chiefly of mercenaries, and commanded by the tyrant's CHAP. grandson, Archagathus. But Mænon, who is said in Diodorus' account to have poisoned Agathocles, and diers. They who was now with the army of Archagathus, contrived Messana. to murder Archagathus, and to get the army into his own hands. He then attempted to get possession of Syracuse, and to make himself tyrant, and finding himself resisted by the new government and the captain-general Hicetas, he too called in the Carthaginians. Syracuse was quite unable to resist, and submitted to the terms which they imposed. They gave 400 hostages, and consented to receive back all the exiles, under which term all Mænon's army were included. What was become of Mænon himself we know not; but the mercenaries, being mostly Samnite or Lucanian foreigners, were still looked upon as an inferior caste to the old Syracusan citizens; and as these last formed the majority of the people, none of the new citizens could ever get access to any public office. This led to fresh disturbances, but at last the strangers agreed to sell their properties within a certain time, and to leave Sicily. They accordingly came to Messana 50 in order to cross the strait and return to Italy; but, being admitted into the city, they rose by night and massacred the principal inhabitants, and kept the women and the city for themselves. From this time forwards the inhabitants of Messana were known by the name of Mamertini, sons of Mamers or Mars, that being the name by which these Italian soldiers of fortune had been used to call themselves.

While Messana had thus fallen into the hands of Tyrants in a barbarian soldiery, the condition of the rest of cities of Sicily was scarcely happier. Hicetas had the power

⁵⁹ Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel. XXI. 13. Polybius, I. 7.

CHAP. of a tyrant in Syracuse, Phintias 60 was tyrant in Agrigentum, Tyndarion in Tauromenium, Heraclides in Leontini, and other men whose names have not reached posterity exercised the same dominion in the smaller cities. Hicetas and Phintias made war upon each other, made plundering inroads into each other's territories, and mutually reduced the frontier districts to a state of utter desolation. Gela was destroyed by Phintias, and its inhabitants removed to a new town which he founded on the coast near the mouth of the Himera, and called after his own name. And the Mamertines availed themselves of all this misery to extend their own power, even to the opposite side of the island; they sacked Camarina and Gela 61, which had been again partially inhabited after its destruction by Phintias, and obliged several of the Greek cities to pay them tribute. Thus the Greek power in Sicily, which had been so formidable under Agathocles, was now quite prostrated, and the whole island seemed likely to become the spoil of the Carthaginians and Mamertines. This course of events on one side of the strait, and the extension of the Roman dominion a few years later to the extreme coast of Bruttium on the other side, tended inevitably to bring about a collision between Rome and Carthage, such as Pyrrhus foretold when he found it impossible to revive and consolidate the Greek interest, and restore in a manner the dominion of Agathocles.

Its degraded condition. Attempt of the Greeks to throw off the Macedonian yoke after the death of Seleucus.

And now, before I speak of Pyrrhus himself and the fortunes of his early years, we must turn our eyes to Greece, the worn out and cast off skin from which the living serpent had gone forth to carry his youth and vigour to other lands. Greek power, Greek energy, Greek genius, might now be found indeed any

⁶⁰ Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel. 61 Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel. XXIII. 2. Polybius, I. 8. XXII. 2. 11.

CHAP XXXV.

where rather than in Greece. Drained of all its noblest spirits, for so hopeless was the prospect at home, that any foreign service 62 offered a temptation to the Greek youth to enter it; yet exposed to the miseriee of war, and eagerly contended for by rival sovereigns, because its possession was still thought the most glorious part of every dominion; mocked by every despot in turn with offers of liberty, yet as soon as it was delivered from the yoke of one, condemned under some pretence to receive the garrison of another into its citadels; Greece, in the middle of the fifth century of Rome, seemed utterly exhausted, and lay almost as dead. Demetrius Poliorcetes had retained his hold upon it after his Asiatic dominion had been lost by the event of the battle of Ipsus; and even when he himself engaged in his last desperate attempt upon Asia, and whilst he was passing the last years of his life as a prisoner in the hands of Seleucus, Greece was still, for the most part, under the power of his son Antigonus Gonatas. But upon the death of Seleucus Nicator, when Antigonus was disputing the sovereignty of Macedonia with Ptolemy Ceraunus, Seleucus' murderer, the Greeks made 63 a feeble attempt to assert their liberty. Sparta once more appeared at the head of the national confederacy, and Areus the Spartan king was entrusted with the conduct of the The Greeks attacked Ætolia, which appears at this time to have been in alliance with Antigonus, but they were repulsed with loss; and then, as usual, jealousy broke out, and the confederacy was soon dissolved. Yet, almost immediately afterwards, there was formed the first germ of a new confederacy, which existed from this time forwards till the total extinction of Grecian independence, and in which there was revived a faint image of the ancient glory of Greece,

62 Diodorus, XX. 40.

43 Justin, XXIV. 1.

VOL. II.

the pale Martinmas summer of her closing year. This confederacy was the famous Achaian or Achæan league.

Formation of the Achean league.

The Achaian name is conspicuous in the heroic ages of Greece, and in her last decline, but during the period of her greatness is scarcely ever brought before our notice. The towns of Achaia were small and unimportant, and the people lived for many generations in happy obscurity; but after the death of Ptolemy Ceraunus, when dread of a Gaulish invasion kindled a general spirit of exertion, and when Antigonus was likely to have sufficient employment on the side of Macedonia, four Achæan cities 64, Dyme, Patræ, Tritæa, and Pharæ, formed a federal union for their mutual defence. According to the constitution of the league, each member was to appoint in succession, year by year, two captains-general 65, and one secretary, or civil minister, to conduct the affairs of the union. These four states, like the forest cantons of Switzerland, were the original members, and in a manner the founders of the confederacy; and at the period of Pyrrhus' invasion of Italy, it consisted of these alone.

The cities of held in subjection by tyrants.

It is not possible to discover the condition of the Peloponnesus mostly several states of Greece, however much their ancient fame must excite an interest, even for their last decay. But generally they were subjected to the Macedonian king Antigonus 66, either directly, by having a Macedonian garrison in their citadels, or indirectly, as being ruled by a tyrant from among their own people, who for his own sake upheld the Macedonian supremacy. Sicyon 61 had been governed by various tyrants

⁶⁴ Polybius, II. 41.

⁶⁵ Polybius, II. 43.

⁶⁶ Polybius, II. 41. IX. 29.

delivered Sicyon in 251 B.C. some of the exiles whom he then restored had been in banishment fifty years. ⁶⁷ Diodorus, XX. 102. Plutarch, And Cicero, copying from the same Aratus, 9. He says that when Aratus source however, namely, Aratus' own

ever since it had been taken by Demetrius Poliorcetes, when he destroyed the lower town, and removed the XXXV. whole population within the precincts of the old citadel. Megalopolis68 about this time must have been under the dominion of its tyrant Aristodemus of Phigalea, who owed his elevation to factions in the oligarchy by which the city had been before governed. In Argos 69 Aristippus had the ascendancy, through the support of king Antigonus. The Acropolis of Corinth 70 was held by one Alexander (we know not when or by what means he won it), and the strength of the place enabled him to enjoy a certain degree of independence; so that, after his death, Antigonus was obliged to employ stratagem in order to get it for himself out of the hands of Alexander's widow, Nicæa. Society was generally in a state of disorder, robbery and plundering forays were almost universal, and Greece could no longer boast that she had banished the practice of carrying arms in peace 11; for men now went armed so commonly, that conspirators could meet and arm themselves in open day without exciting any suspicion.

Something more of life was to be seen in the states Northern to the north of the isthmus of Corinth. When the State of Gauls invaded Greece in the second year of the 125th Beotia. Olympiad, Athens, Megara, Bœotia, Phocis, Locris, Thebes. and Ætolia sent a confederate army to Thermopylæ to oppose them; and the Bootian force 72 amounted to 10,000 heavy-armed infantry, and 500 horse, a number equal to that which won the battle of Delium

Aristodemus however too early, when he says that he became tyrant soon after the Lamian war, and confounds Acrotatus, son of Areus, with Acroes. In 318

memoirs, says the same thing. De Sc. Megalopolis was governed by a Officiis, II. 23. Strict oligarchy. See Diodorus, SvIII. 68. Compare Polybius, X.

69 Plutarch, Pyrrhus, 30. 70 Plutarch, Aratus, 16, 17.

71 Plutarch, Aratus, 6. 72 Pausanias, X. 20.

CHAP. against the whole power of Athens in the Peloponne-Thebes had twice revolted from Demetrius Poliorcetes, and had been twice reduced by him⁷³, and after his second conquest of it he had pulled down its walls 74 and left it defenceless. Antigonus Gonatas retained possession of it till he succeeded in establishing himself in Macedonia; then his hold upon southern Greece was relaxed, except on those cities where he still kept a garrison of his soldiers, or where a tyrant who looked to him for protection governed almost as his officer. But Bootia seems to have been left to itself, with nearly its old constitution; according to which Thebes enjoyed a certain supremacy over the other cities, but nothing like that dominion which she had claimed in the days of her greatness. country was safe and flourishing when compared with Peloponnesus, and Tanagra is mentioned as a place at once prosperous and deserving its prosperity; its citizens were wealthy, yet simple in their manners, just and hospitable. Thebes on the contrary is described as a scene of utter anarchy; acts of violence were constantly committed with impunity, and justice was so evaded or overborne by violence, that twentyfive or even thirty years 76 sometimes elapsed before

scriptt. Vol. I. p. 729.

76 Polybius, XX. 6. Diczearchus, Stat. Greec. p. 15, et seqq. Hudson. The text in these fragments of Dicearchus is often hopelessly corrupt; but they seem also, independently of such faults, to have been interpolated by some more modern writer, or rather their substance to have been given by him in his own language, not without many additions. We know the manner in which old topographical accounts are copied by one writer after an-other, each of whom adds something to them of his own; and thus the work of Diczearchus seems to have be always a Theban. Corpus In- formed the groundwork of the ex-

⁷⁸ Plutarch, Demetrius, 39, 40. ⁷⁴ Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel.

XXI. 10.

Dicarchus, Stat. Græc. p. 13. ed. Hudson. The inscriptions of this period show that there was still a government for all Berotia, rounds Παμβοιωτών συνέδριον, and Beeotarchs, as in ancient times; there was also a magistrate called appor έν κοινώ Βοιωτών, οτ άρχων Βοιωτοίς, who seems to have been the head of the Burotarcha, and of whom there is no mention. I believe, in the older constitution. Böckh thinks that it was one of the prerogatives of Thebes, that this magistrate should be always a Thebes.

the injured party could obtain a hearing of his cause before the magistrates. This was owing principally to the numerous societies or clubs which existed, avowedly for mere objects of convivial entertainments, but which becoming extremely wealthy, for men without children, and even some who had had children, often left all their property to their club, were enabled no doubt to corrupt justice in order to screen the outrages of their members. A strong but not improbable picture of the worst abuses of such clubs, which even in their best state, and in the healthiest condition of society, are always fraught with evil either politically or morally.

Forty years had now passed since Athens had lost ATHENS. Demosthenes. His death, as was most fitting, coin-cracy overcided exactly with the period of his country's com- Antipater. plete subjection; within a month " after Antipater had established a Macedonian garrison in Munychia, Demosthenes escaped his vengeance by a sudden and painless death 78 in the island of Calauria. The shade of Xerxes might have rejoiced to see that his own people had a share in the humiliation of his old enemy; for in the army with which Antipater crushed the Greek confederates in the Lamian war there were Persian archers, slingers, and cavalry 79, who had been brought to his aid from Asia by Craterus, and who thus strangely found, in their actual subjection to a Greek power, an opportunity of revenging the fatal days of Salamis and Platæa. That great democracy, with all its faults by far the noblest example of free

isting fragments, which have been wrought up by a later writer, and altered both in their language and

77 Plutarch, in Demosth. 28.

78 Ibid. 30. The common story was that Demosthenes killed himself by a poison which he carried

about him; but his nephew, Demochares, expressed his belief that his death was natural; or rather, in his own language, "that the gods in their care for him had rescued him from the cruelty of the Macedonians by a speedy and gentle death.

79 Diodorus, XVIII. 16.

TAP and ust government which the writing then wisressed, was man lestroved by Antiquee, after a increase if severity-see reas success remarking by Turner value. All causes whose process fell shorts north : and more than had the atheness home were tins listrateusel. Links a Time ver alleret w them, and they mented theme it make minutes ": THE THE PERSON THE THE THE PRESENT THE Athenan tome, were eff in money in the enjoyment if them : and this & face-inner parism manuel America, and emmanded the entrance ma the late of Ports.

Then harved a negotial little was former Then afters renamed sures is a language and then to besente us and and attorned the motifisame if a surer was relimed to Laminder to 1980) tracture, the last if the sun their was being uni tius tie metal giverment benne somewhat mesocula is all vils limina mi Fires THE RESERVE THE TENNE ATTEMPT OF THE PARTY. have no interestent hard the engineer. In the war to divine see there reare being the seeing the seeingle CHARLES THE LESSINGS FROM THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF TH or Lementia I divines i the 141 lementary was restorate until the attenuate very federal in he free BUT I VAN UNIT & HARRY THE THEFT BETTER THE said of the tea freeze it the last of Fernies and Lemostheres. The transformers of forces was same tent on Lementus, man farter to the month. Many will be with the best with the series of the A COPPE THE GOVERNMENT OF THE THEORY THEORY. because his in real for in firem wil

^{• 346 ---}Comments of the second

T. V reserve seaming inex-· The Mining Sale I de mare en megat e A sen recent Lands

A few years afterwards, when his fortune was ruined CHAP. by the event of the battle of Ipsus, the Athenians Demetrius refused to receive him into their city; and this so himself stung him, that when his affairs began to mend, he Athens, and the Athen laid siege to Athens, and having obliged it to sur-nians drive render, he not only occupied Piræus and Munychia, risons. but put a garrison into the city itself, converting the hill 84 of the Museum into a Macedonian citadel. was recovered again, when he had been driven out of Macedonia by Lysimachus and Pyrrhus, by one of the last successful efforts of Athenian valour. Olympiodorus 85, who had already acquired the reputation of a soldier and a general, led the whole population of Athens into the field; he defeated the Macedonians, stormed the Museum, and delivered Piræus and Muny-This was in the second year of the 123rd chia. Olympiad: so that when Pyrrhus sailed for Italy seven years afterwards, Athens was really independent; for she had gained her freedom, not by the gift of another, but by her own sword.

This, however, was almost a solitary gleam of light Intellectual amidst the prevailing darkness. In general there Athens. were neither soldiers, statesmen, nor orators now to Epicurus. be found in Athens. The great tragedians had long since become extinct; and Thucydides has neither in his own country, whether free or in subjection, nor in any other country or age of the world, found a successor to rival him. Plato's divine voice was silent,

hath bowed. As if the wreath of liberty thereon Would fix itself as smoothly as a cloud. Which, at Jove's will, descends on Pelion's top.

Ah! that a conqueror's word should be so dear!

Your feeble spirits. Greece her head Ah! that a boon could shed such rapturous joys! A gift of that which is not to be

given By all the blended powers of earth and heaven."

24 Plutarch, Demetr. 30. 34. Pausanias, I. 25.

⁸⁶ Plutarch, Demetr. 46. Pausanias, I. 26.

and the "Master of the Wise so" had left none to inherit his acuteness, his boundless knowledge, and his manly judgment, at once so practical and so profound. The theatre, indeed, could boast of excellence, but it was only in the new comedy, the sickliest refinement of the drama, and a sure mark of a declining age. Still there was intellectual life of no common kind existing at this time in Athens. There were now living and teaching within her walls, two men whose doctrines in philosophy were destined to influence most widely and lastingly the characters and conduct of their fellow-creatures, the founders of the two great rival sects of the later age of the Roman republic,—Epicurus and Zeno.

ÆTOLIA. Its bands of adventurers

But Bœotia and Athens were no longer the principal powers of northern Greece; the half-barbarous Ætolians had risen to such an eminence, that we find them able, at a somewhat later period, to contend single handed with the kingdom of Macedon. Their country was still, as in the days of Thucydides, separated from Acarnania 87 by the Achelous, and stretched in length from the shores of the Gulf of Corinth to those of the Malian Bay, at the back of Locris, Doris, and Phocis. But a sort of federal government succeeded, in later times, to the multitude of scattered and independent villages which formerly composed the

sanno

Seder tra filosofica famiglia."

DANTE, Inferno, IV. ⁸⁷ It had, however, acquired several towns situated in its neighbourhood which had formerly been independent. The date of these several acquisitions is difficult to fix precisely. The Ætolians had occu-pied the famous Cirrhæan plain just after the death of Seleucus; a repetition of the old Phocian sacrilege, a general attack upon them by the quered.

86 "Vidi 'l maestro di color che Peloponnesian Greeks under the supremacy of Sparta. But in this new sacred war, the authors of the sacrilege were more fortunate than the Phocians of old, and the Ætolians repelled their assailants with great loss. Justin, XXIV. 1. About the same time, in the year before the Gaulish invasion, the Ætolians obtained possession of Heraclea in Trachinia. Pausanias, X. 20, § 9. At a later period, Naupactus was become an Ætolian town, but we which was the cause or pretence of do not know when it was con-

Ætolian nation; a general assembly of deputies from CHAP. XXXV. all the Ætolian towns met every year at Thermum to elect a captain-general 88, a master of the horse, and a secretary for the general government of the confederacy; great fairs 89 and festivals, to which the people came up from all parts of the country, were held at the same place; and Thermum thus grew in wealth and magnificence, and its houses became noted for the magnificence of their furniture, as the inhabitants, on these great occasions, opened their doors to receive all comers, with a hospitality not common in Greece since the heroic ages. But there were other points in which the Ætolians equally retained the habits of an early state of society; in the best days of Grecian civilization, when life and property were scarcely less secure at Athens than they are at this day in the best governed countries of Europe, the Ætolians went always armed 90; and the character of a robber was still deemed honourable amongst them, as it has been in all parts of Greece in the Homeric age. As the nation became more powerful, this spirit was displayed on a larger scale, and Ætolian adventurers, countenanced, but not paid or organized, by the national government, made plundering expeditions on their own account, both by land and sea, and were not very scrupulous in their choice of the objects of their attack. These adventurers were called "pirates," πειραταί, a name 91 which occurs in the written language of

⁸⁸ Polybius, V. 8. XXII. 15, § 10. The captain-general and secretary were officers also of the Achæan league. Whether the Ætolian league was formed on the Achæan model, or whether it existed earlier, we cannot tell.

se αγοραί και πανηγύρεις. Polyb. V. 1. These fairs and religious festivals, held along with the assem-blies for political purposes, remind us of the great Etruscan assemblies translation of the Bible. There it is

at the temple of Voltumna. The fairs seem to imply that the towns in Ætolia were still little better than villages, so as to have but few shops for the regular supply of commodities.

Thucydides, I. 5.
 Polybius, IV. 3. 6. Valckenzer says that the word πειρατής occurs, for the first time in the surviving Greek literature, in the Septuagint

Greece for the first time about this period, when the long wars between Alexander's successors and the general decline of good government had multiplied the number of such marauders.

Political relations of Ætolia.

The Ætolians will play an important part hereafter in this history, when their quarrels with Macedon and the Achæan league led them to conclude an alliance with Rome, and to array themselves with the Roman armies, on their first crossing the sea, to carry on war in Greece. At present their place in the Greek political system seems not to have been definitely fixed; they were in alliance with Antigonus Gonatas ⁹² before he obtained possession of Macedon, at the time when their occupation of the Cirrhæan plain involved them in a sacred war with Peloponnesus, and they were also the allies of Pyrrhus and the Epirots; but their peculiar hostility to Macedon and to the Achæans had not as yet been called into existence. Polybius, from whom we derive most of our knowledge of them, was too much their enemy to do them full justice; and on the great occasion of the Gaulish invasion of Greece, they performed their duty nobly, and no state served the common cause more bravely or more effectually. Yet a people who made plunder their glory can have had little true greatness; and it must have been an evil time for Greece, when the Ætolians became one of the most powerful and most famous of the Grecian states.

EPIRUS, Its Northward of the Ambracian gulf, and lying withvarious

> Hosea vi. 10; in both instances, I 62, says that πειραταί properly means and to molest the Egyptian mer-οί ἐν ὁδῷ κακουργοῦντες. See Valeke-chant-vessels. naer on Ammonius, p. 194. The Greek translators of the Bible could sius, Fragm. Peiresc. XXXIX.

> to be found in Job xxv. 3, and not have got the word from old Greece, but the robber population of think, signifying a robber by land Isauria and Cilicia, who made the rather than by sea. And so πειρατή- name of pirate so famous about two plov is used in Genesis xlix. 19. centuries afterwards, had probably Thus the Scholiast on Pindar, Pyth. already begun to be troublesome,

92 Justin, XXIV. 1. Dion Cas-

out the limits of ancient as of modern Greece, the CHAP. various Epirot tribes occupied the coast of the Ionian tribes, their Sea as far as the Acroceraunian promontory, reaching manner of living, and inland as far as the central mountains which turn the early history streams eastward and westward, and form the western tions. boundary of Thessaly and Macedonia. Within these limits the Molossians, Thesprotians, Chaonians, and many other obscurer people, had from the earliest times led the same life, and kept the same institu-They lived mostly in villages 93 or in small village-like towns, scattered over the mountains, in green glades opening amidst the forests, or along the rich valleys by which the mountains are in many places intersected, going always armed, and, with the outward habits, retaining also much of the cruelty and faithlessness of barbarians, attended by their dogs, a breed of surpassing excellence 4, and maintaining themselves chiefly by pasturage, their oxen " being amongst the best of which the Greeks had any knowledge. In the heart of their country stood the ancient temple of Dodona, a name famous for generations before Delphi was yet in existence; the earliest seat of the Grecian oracles, whose ministers, the Selli, a priesthood of austerest life, received the answers of the god through no human prophet, but from the rustling voice of the sacred oaks which sheltered the

🥦 οἰκοῦσι κατὰ κώμας, is the character given by Scylax of the Chaonians, Thesprotians, and Molossians equally. Periplus, p. 11, 12, ed. Hudson. But we hear of some towns among them, although of none of any considerable size or importance.

M The ancient character of the Molossian dogs is well known. Mr. Hughes found them as numerous and as fierce as they were in ancient days; the breed, he thinks, has in no respects degenerated. He describes them as "varying in colour, through different shades, from a dark brown to a bright dun, their long fur being very soft, and thick and glossy; in size they are about equal to an English mastiff: they have a long nose, delicate ears, finely pointed, magnificent tail, legs of a moderate length, with a body nicely rounded and compact." Travels in Albania, &c. Vol. I. p. 483.

⁹⁵ See Kruse's Hellas, Vol. I. p. 368, and the authorities there

temple. These traditions ascend to the most remote antiquity; but Epirus had its share also in the glories of the heroic age, and Pyrrhus the son of Achilles was said to have settled in the country of the Molossians, after his return from Troy 96, and to have been the founder of the line of Molossian kings. The government, indeed, long bore the character of the heroic period; the kings, on their accession, were wont, it is said, to meet their assembled people 97 at Passaron, and swore to govern according to the laws, while the people swore that they would maintain the monarchy according to the laws. In later times Epirus had become connected with Macedonia by the marriage of Olympias, an Epirot princess, with Philip the father of Alexander. His brother, Alexander of Epirus, was killed, as we have seen, in Italy, where he had carried on war in defence of the Greek Italian cities against the Lucanians; and on his death his first cousin 98 Æacides succeeded to the throne. Æacides married Pthia, the daughter of Menon of Pharsalus, a distinguished leader in the last struggle between Greece and Macedon after the death of Alexander, and the children of this marriage were two daughters, Troias and Deidamia, and one son, Pyrrhus.

Early foris brought up in exile in Illyria,

Æacides had taken part with his cousin Olym-Pyrrhus. He pias 99, when Cassander wanted to destroy all the family of Alexander in order to seat himself on the throne of Macedon. But Cassander had tampered with some of the Epirot chiefs; the cause of Olym-

⁹⁶ Pausanias, I. 11. 97 Plutarch, Pyrrhus, 5.

in his account there are some things which might mislead; as, for instance, he confounds Tharyntas or

Tharypus, the great grandfather of Æacides, with Arybas, his father; 98 For the family of Pyrrhus, see and makes Æacides and Alexander Plutarch, Pyrrh. I. Pausanias, I. brothers instead of cousins, unless 11. Diodorus, XVI. 72, and XIX. by the term "frater" he means 51. See also Justin, XVII. 3; but "frater patruelis," and not "frater germanus."

⁹⁹ Diodorus, XIX, 36.

pias was not popular, and the Epirots did not wish to be involved in a quarrel with the party which was likely to be the ruling power in Macedon. cordingly met in a general assembly, and deposed and banished their king. Æacides himself was out of their power, as he was still in the field on the frontiers of Macedonia with the few soldiers who remained true to him, and his daughter Deidamia was with Olympias. But Pyrrhus, then an infant, had been left at home, and the rebel chiefs 100 having murdered many of his father's friends, sought for him also to destroy him. He was hurried off in his nurse's arms by a few devoted followers, and carried safely into Illyria, where Glaucias, one of the Illyrian kings, protected him, and as his father was killed in battle soon afterwards 101, Pyrrhus remained under Glaucias' care, and was brought up by him along with his own children.

Ten or eleven years afterwards, when the power He recovers of Cassander in Greece seemed to be tottering, and throne, loses Demetrius Poliorcetes had re-established the demo-vers it again. cracy at Athens, Glaucias 102 entered Epirus with an armed force, and restored Pyrrhus to the throne. But again the face of affairs changed; the great league between Cassander, Ptolemy, Seleucus, and Lysimachus was formed, and Demetrius was obliged to loosen his hold on Greece, that he might help his father in Asia; thus Cassander's party recovered their influence in Epirus, and Pyrrhus, who was still only seventeen years old, was driven a second time into exile. now joined Demetrius, who, besides their common enmity to Cassander, had married Deidamia his sister; and with him he crossed over into Asia, and was present at the battle of Ipsus. After that great defeat

¹⁰⁰ Plutarch, Pyrrh. 2. 101 Diodorus, XIX. 74.

¹⁰² Plutarch, Pyrrh. 3.

he still remained faithful to Demetrius, and went as a hostage for him 103 into Egypt, when Demetrius had concluded a separate peace with Ptolemy Soter. Here fortune first began to smile upon him; he obtained the good opinion and regard of Ptolemy's queen, Berenice, and received in marriage Antigone, her daughter by a former husband. By Berenice's assistance he was supplied with men and money, and returned once more to Epirus. His kinsman, Neoptolemus, the son apparently of Alexander, who had died in Italy, had been placed on the throne, when he himself had been driven from it; but Neoptolemus was become unpopular, and Pyrrhus found many partisans. Dreading, however, lest Neoptolemus should apply to some foreign prince for aid, he entered into a compromise with him 104, and the two rivals agreed to share the regal power between them. The end of such an arrangement could not be doubtful; suspicions arose, and Pyrrhus accusing Neoptolemus of forming designs against his life, did himself what he charged his rival with meditating, and having treacherously murdered him, after having invited him to his table as a guest, he remained the sole sovereign of Epirus.

He interferes in the quarrels between the sander.

His old enemy Cassander died in the first year of the 121st Olympiad, five years after the battle of sons of Cas- Ipsus. Not one of Alexander's successors had gained his power by more or worse crimes than Cassander: and as his house had been founded in blood by the murder of Alexander's family, so now in its own blood was it to perish. His sons Antipater and Alexander 105 quarrelled for his inheritance. Antipater murdered his own mother Thessalonica, the daughter of the great Philip of Macedon, and half-sister of Alexander;

63. Plutarch, Pyrrh. 6.

¹⁰³ Plutarch, Pyrrh. 4. 104 Plutarch, Pyrrh. 5.

¹⁰⁵ Porphyry and Dexippus; apud

Euseb. Chron. ed. Scaliger, p. 58.

and now the last survivor of the old royal family of CHAP. XXXV. the race of Hercules. Alexander his brother applied to Pyrrhus for aid, and purchased it by ceding to him all that the Macedonian kings had possessed on the western side of Greece; Tymphæa and Parauæa 106, just under the central ridge which turns the streams to the two opposite seas, and Ambracia, Acarnania, and Amphilochia, on the northern and southern shores of the Ambracian gulf. These were added permanently to the kingdom of Pyrrhus, and he fixed his capital at Ambracia.

The price was thus paid, and Alexander drove out Extinction his brother, by Pyrrhus' help, and became king of der's family. Macedonia. Antipater fled to Lysimachus for protection, and was afterwards put to death by him 107. Alexander was in his turn murdered by Demetrius Poliorcetes, who after all his reverses thus established his family on the throne of Macedon; and the bloody house of Cassander utterly perished.

Six or seven years afterwards the restless ambition Pyrrhus of Demetrius leagued his old enemies, Seleucus, Pto-wins Macedonia and lemy, and Lysimachus, once more against him, and loses it. He reigns over

106 Plutarch, Pyrrh. 6. The present text reads τήν τε Νυμφαίαν καὶ τὴν παραλίαν τῆς Μακεδονίας. Palmer had corrected Στυμφαίαν or Τυμφαίαν instead of Νυμφαίαν, and Niebuhr with no less certainty has restored Παραναίαν for παραλίαν. Rom. Geschichte, Vol. III. p. 536. He observes that παραλίαν could only mean the coast between Dium and the Strymon, which it is absurd to suppose ceded to Pyrrhus. Tymphæa and Parauæa, Niebuhr adds, are mentioned together by Arrian, Exped. Alexand. I. 7, as countries which Alexander passed by on his march from Illyria into Thessaly. The Parauæans are reckoned along with the Epirot tribes by Thucy-dides, II. 80, and it appears that Alexander was but restoring to Pyr-

rhus countries which geographically belonged more to Epirus than to Macedon, and some of which had in earlier times been connected with it politically.

In Stephanus. Byzant. in Xaovia, there is a quotation from Proxenus, (an historian who wrote about Pyrrhus; see Dionys. Halic. XIX. 11, Fragm. Mai, and Fynes Clinton, Fasti Hellen. Vol. III. 563), enumerating the people of Chaonia. It runs, Τυμφαΐοι, Ταραύλιοι, 'Αμύμονες, where K. O. Müller corrects Τυμφαΐοι, Παραυαΐοι. "Uber die Makedoner, N. 33." His correction and Niebuhr's mutually confirm one

Forphyry and Dexippus, apud Euseb. pp. 58-63. Plutarch, Pyrrh. 7. Demetrius, 36.

CHAP. XXXV. Epirus and parts of the neighbouring countries in peace for about six years.

they encouraged Pyrrhus to invade Macedonia. Pyrrhus dethroned Demetrius 108, and obtained possession of a part of his dominions, the other part being claimed by Lysimachus. But at the end of seven months 109 Lysimachus made himself master of the whole of Macedonia, and drove Pyrrhus across the mountains into his native kingdom of Epirus. There he reigned in peace for about six years, his dominions including not Epirus only, but those other countries which had been the price of his first interference in the quarrels of Cassander's sons, Tymphæa and Parauæa, on the frontiers of Macedonia, and the coasts on both sides of the Ambracian gulf. He united himself in an alliance with his neighbours the Ætolians, which was renewed in the reign of his son. And thus he had leisure to ornament his new capital, Ambracia, which he enlarged by adding to it a new quarter 110 called after his own name, and decorated it with an unusual number of statues and pictures.

Revolutions during that period in other countries. But although Pyrrhus himself was reigning peaceably in Epirus, yet the period which elapsed between his expulsion from Macedonia and his Italian expedition was marked by great revolutions elsewhere. Ptolemy, the founder of the Macedonian dynasty in Egypt, died after a reign or dominion of forty years from the death of Alexander. Demetrius Poliorcetes ended his days about the same time, after a two years' captivity in Syria. Lysimachus was killed soon afterwards, as has been already mentioned, in a battle with Seleucus, and Seleucus himself, the last survivor of Alexander's immediate successors, was murdered seven months after his victory by Ptolemy Ceraunus. The murderer, who was half-brother to Ptolemy Philadel-

¹⁰⁸ Plutarch, Demetrius, 44. Euseb. pp. 58-63.
Pyrrh. 11.
109 Porphyry and Dexippus, apud

phus, the second of the Macedonian kings of Egypt, took possession of the vacant throne of Macedonia. and became immediately involved in war with Antiochus, son of Seleucus, and with Antigonus, the son of Demetrius 111; the first of whom wished to revenge his father's death, while the other was trying to recover Macedonia, which, as having been held by his father during six or seven years, he regarded as his lawful inheritance. In the mean time he was actually the sovereign of Thessaly, and exercised a great power over all the states of Greece; and was in alliance with Pyrrhus and the Ætolians. The Greeks, as we have seen, made a fruitless attempt to assert their independence, by attacking his allies the Ætolians; but they were easily beaten, and Antigonus seems to have reigned without further molestation in Thessaly and Bœotia, whilst Ptolemy Ceraunus still held his illgotten power in Macedonia.

Things were in this state when ambassadors 112 Pyrrhus is from Tarentum entreated Pyrrhus to cross over into the Taren-Italy to protect both themselves and the other Greek ltdly. cities of Italy from a barbarian enemy far more formidable than the Lucanians, the old enemies of his kinsman Alexander. Times were now so changed that the Lucanians and Samnites were leagued in one common cause with the Greeks, with whom they had been so long at enmity; the Etruscans had taken part also in the confederacy; yet the united efforts of so many states were too weak to resist the new power which had grown up in the centre of Italy, and was fast arriving at the dominion of the whole peninsula. To conquer these fierce barbarians, and to save so many Greek cities from slavery was a work that well

вь VOL. II.

¹¹¹ Justin, XXIV. 1. Memnon, apud Photium, p. 226, ed. Bekker, 112 Plutarch, Pyrrh. 13.

CHAP. became the kinsman of the great Alexander, the descendant of Achilles and of Æacus.

> The prayer of the Tarentines suited well with the temper and the circumstances of Pyrrhus. He promised them his aid, and began forthwith to prepare for his passage to Italy, and for his war with the Romans.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

ROME AND THE ROMAN PEOPLE AT THE REGINNING OF THE WAR WITH THE TARENTINES AND WITH PYRRHUS.

"Privatus illis census erat brevis,
Commune magnum; nulla decempedis
Metata privatis opacam
Porticus excipiebat Arcton,
Nec fortuitum spernere cespitem
Leges sinebant, oppida publico
Sumtu jubentes et deorum
Templa novo decorare saxo."

HORAT. Carmin. II. 15.

THE preceding chapter has been compiled from materials which in their actual state are often fragmentary, and even when they are perfect, are not the internal original. But yet they were derived from original state of Rome. sources; for although the contemporary histories of Alexander's successors have long since perished, yet they did once exist, and were accessible to the writers whom we read and copy now. We cross the Adriatic to inquire into the state of Italy, and not only are our existing materials the merest wreck of a lost history, not only would they tell their story to us at second hand, if they had been preserved entire, but even these very accounts could have been taken from no contemporary historians, for none such ever existed. In this absolute dearth of direct information, it is impossible that the following sketch

CHAP. than meagre, and it must also rest partly on conjecture. Unsatisfactory as this is, yet the nature of the case will allow of nothing better; and I can but encourage myself while painfully feeling my way amid such thick darkness, with the hope of arriving at length at the light, and enjoying all the freshness and fulness of a detailed contemporary history.

The divisions of the

In the middle of the fifth century, the Roman Roman pro- people was divided into three-and-thirty tribes 1: and the total number of citizens, which included, besides those enrolled in the tribes, the ærarians, and the people of those foreign states which had been obliged to receive the civitas sine suffragio, amounted to 272,000°. What proportion of these were enrolled in the tribes, or, in other words, enjoyed the full rights of citizenship, we cannot tell, nor have we any means of estimating the number of the ærarians: nor again, can we draw any inference as to the population of the city of Rome, as distinguished from the country tribes; nor can we at all compute the proportion of slaves at this time to freemen. The class of ararians. however, must have been greatly diminished, since freedmen and persons engaged in retail trade or

> The number of twenty-me one- two more were abled in 455, the threel till after the Gaulish inva- Atlensian and the Terramina, in show when from more were abled on which were excided the Equinous. the second Semulte - Livy, Eps X.

he Clientine and Fa-

1 That is to say, twenty tribes are therian tribes were meated, which inknown to have existed in the earliest chief the Privernations, and the period of the Commonwealth, and settlers in the Falernian plain, average was added soon afterwards. And lastly, after the Equien was.

the right bank of the Tiber, in 200; All these are thearly now, tribes, manufor the Stellative, the Trouben- and their struction is well known. time, the Salutine, and the Arrivers The same may be said of the four size. Two more were abled in 387 only tilles, the Colline, the E-quific the inhalitants of the old Vesscien is stands near the Pomptine Subura. But to the remaining marshes, the Ponquine and the seventeen which are mostly named Paldillan. Two more were added after some notice Roman family, as after the Latin war in \$22, the the Emilian the Countin. The and the Septim, for the Fablica Ar. It is extremely difficult

 \cdot L - L \cdot Σ

manufactures had been enrolled in the tribes; and it could have only contained those who had forfeited their franchise, either in consequence of their having incurred legal infamy, or by the authority of the censors.

The members of the country tribes, of those at Manner of life of the least which had been created within the last century, citizens of lived on their lands, and probably only went up to tribes. Rome to vote at the elections, or when any law of great national importance was proposed, and there was a powerful party opposed to its enactment. They were also obliged to appear on the Capitol on the day fixed by the consuls for the enlistment of soldiers for the legions³. Law business might also call them up to Rome occasionally, and the Roman games, or any other great festival, would no doubt draw them thither in great numbers. With these exceptions, and when they were not serving in the legions, they lived on their small properties in the country; their business was agriculture, their recreations were country sports, and their social pleasures were found in the meetings of their neighbours at seasons of festival; at these times there would be dancing, music, and often some pantomimic acting, or some rude attempts at dramatic dialogue, one of the simplest and most universal amusements of the human mind. This was enough to satisfy all their intellectual cravings; of the beauty of painting, sculpture, or architecture, of the charms of eloquence and of the highest poetry, of the deep interest which can be excited by inquiry into the causes of all the wonders around us and within us, of some of the highest and most indispensable enjoyments of an Athenian's nature, the agricultural Romans of the fifth century had no notion whatsoever.

But it was not possible that an equal simplicity And of the

³ Polybius, VI. 19.

CHAP. XXXVI. city. Study of the law. Appins Claudius, Ti. Coruncanins, and the Ogulnii.

should have existed at Rome. Their close and constant intercourse with other men sharpens and awakens the faculties of the inhabitants of cities; and country sports being by the necessity of the case denied to them, they learn earlier to value such pleasures as can be supplied by the art or genius of man. Besides, the conduct of political affairs on a large scale, much more when these affairs are publicly discussed either in a council or in a popular assembly, cannot but create an appreciation of intellectual power and of eloquence; and the multiplied transactions of civil life, leading perpetually to disputes, and these disputes requiring a legal decision, a knowledge of law became a valuable accomplishment, and the study of law, which is as wholesome to the human mind as the practice of it is often injurious, was naturally a favourite pursuit with those who had leisure, and who wished either to gain influence or to render services. Thus the family of the Claudii seem always to have aspired after civil rather than military distinction. Appius Claudius, the censor, was a respectable soldier, but he is much better known by his great public works and by his speech against making peace with Pyrrhus, than by his achievements in war; nay, it is said, that his plebeian colleague in the consulship, L. Volumnius, taunted him with his legal knowledge and his eloquence, as if he could only talk', and not fight. The Claudii, however, were distinguished by their high nobility, independently of any personal accomplishments; but the family of the Coruncanii owed its celebrity entirely, so far as appears, to their acquaintance with the law. Ti. Coruncanius was consul with P. Lævinus in the year when Pyrrhus came into Italy, and was named dictator more than

> X. 19. § 35. 38. Cicero, Brutus, 14. Cato mins, de Origine Juris, Major, 9.

thirty years afterwards, for the purpose of holding the CHAP. comitia. He left no writings behind him, but was accustomed to the very latest period of his life, to give answers on points of law to all that chose to consult him; and his reputation was so high, that he was the first plebeian who was ever appointed to the dignity of pontifex maximus. The Ogulnii also appear to have been a family distinguished for knowledge and accomplishments. Two brothers of this name were, as we have seen, the authors of the law which threw open the offices of augur and pontifex to the commons, and afterwards in their ædileship they ornamented the city with several works of art; and one of them, besides his embassy to Epidaurus, already noticed, was sent as one of three ambassadors' to Ptolemy Philadelphus, king of Egypt, soon after the retreat of Pyrrhus from Italy,

There was as yet no regular drama, for Livius Total ab-Andronicus did not begin to exhibit his plays till literature. after the first Punic war's, but there were pantomimic dances performed by Etruscan actors; there were the saturæ 10, or medleys, sung and acted by native performers; and there were the comic or satirical dialogues on some ludicrous story (fabellæ atellanæ) in which the actors were of a higher rank, as this entertainment was rather considered an old national

satyræ, as an intermediate state in

the dramatic art between the acting of regular stories, with a plot, and vatic. Valer. Maxim. IV. 3, § 9.

Clinton, Fasti Hellenici, Vol. in the mere rude sparring with coarse jests, "versum incompositum temere ac rudem alternis jaciebant," which used to go on between two concerners. The sature appear ¹⁰ I am not venturing to deter-mine the etymology of this word, then to have been comic songs in but giving merely a description of regular verse, in which a great 9. Livy speaks of the sature, or could be readily excited to laughter.

the thing. "Olim carmen quod ex variety of subjects were succes-variis poematibus constabat, satyra vocabatur, quale scripserunt Pacu-vius et Ennius." Diomedes, III. them points on which the hearers

CHAP. custom than a spectacle exhibited for the public amusement. There were no famous poets, nor any Homer, to embody in an imperishable form the poetical traditions of his country; but there were the natural elements of poetry, and the natural love of it; and it was long the custom at all entertainments 11 that each guest in his turn should sing some heroic song, recording the worthy deeds of somenoble Roman. So also there was no history, but there was the innate desire of living in the memory of after-ages; and in all the great families, panegyrical orations were delivered at the funeral of each of their members, containing a most exaggerated account of his life and actions 12. These orations existed in the total absence of all other statements, and from these chiefly the annalists of the succeeding century compiled their narratives; and thus every war is made to exhibit a series of victories, and all the most remarkable characters in the Roman story are represented as men without reproach, or of heroic excellence.

Public great games of the circus.

But whilst literature was unknown, and poetry, and ments. The even the drama itself, were in their earliest infancy, the Romans enjoyed with the keenest delight the sports of the circus, which resembled the great national games of Greece. Every year, in the month of September 13, four days were devoted to the celebration

11 Cicero, Brutus, 19.

13 The fullest work on the games of the circus, is, I suppose, that of Onuphrius Panvinius (Onofrio Panvini, a Veronese, who flourished in the latter part of the sixteenth century), published in the ninth volume of Grævius' Collection of Roman Antiquities. The view of the circus

count may be found in Rosini and 12 Cicero, Brutus, 16. Livy, Dempster's work on Roman antiquities; and the topography of the circus is given in Bunsen and Platner's description of Rome, Vol. III. p. 91. Gibbon has given one of his lively and comprehensive sketches of the games of the circus, in his account of the reign of Justinian; which notices every important point Antiquities. The view of the circus in the subject. A representation of and the Palatine, given in Panvithe circus is given on several coins, nius' work, is curious, as showing which may be seen in Panvinius' how greatly Rome has changed in work, and which enable us to form the last 250 years. A shorter ac- a sufficient notion of its appearance.

of what were called, indifferently, the Great or the CHAP. Roman Games. Like all the spectacles of the ancient XXXVI. world, they were properly a religious solemnity, a great festival in honour of the three national divinities of the Capitoline temple, Jupiter, Juno, and Minerva. On the first day of the festival, the whole people went in procession 14 from the Capitol through the forum to the circus; there the sacrifice was performed, and afterwards the exhibition of the various games began, which was so entirely a national ceremony, that the magistrate of highest rank who happened to be in Rome, gave the signal for the starting of the horses in the chariot-race. The circus itself was especially consecrated to the sun, and the colours by which the drivers of the chariots were distinguished were supposed to have a mystical allusion to the different seasons 15. Originally there were only two colours, white and red; the one a symbol of the snows of winter, the other of the fiery heat of summer; but two others were afterwards added, the spring-like green, and the autumnal grey or blue. The charioteers, who wore the same colours, were called the red, or white, or green, or blue band (factio), and these bands became in later times the subject of the strongest party feeling; for men attached themselves either to one or the other, and would as little have been induced to change their colour in the circus as their political party in the Commonwealth. It does not appear that these colours were connected with any real differences,

are noticed in numerous inscrip- ta præterea sacra, quanta sacrificia

14 Tertullian, de Spectaculis, VII. His enumeration of the several parts of the great procession is full and lively. "De simulacrorum serie, de imaginum agmine, de curribus, de thensis, de armamaxis, de

The bands or factions of the drivers sedibus, de coronis, de exuviis, quanpræcedant, intercedant, succedant, quot collegia, quot sacerdotia, quot officia moveantur, sciunt homines illius urbis in qua dæmoniorum conventus consedit.'

15 Tertullian, ibid. VIII. IX.

CHAP. XXXVI.

social or political; there were no ideas of which they were severally the symbols; and thus, while the Commonwealth lasted, the bands of the circus seem to have excited no deeper or more lasting interest than the wishes of their respective partisans for their success in the chariot-race. But afterwards, when the emperor was known to favour any one colour more than another, that colour would naturally become the badge of his friends, and the opposite colour the rallying point of his enemies; and when a real political feeling was connected with these symbols, it was not wonderful that the bands of the circus became truly factious, and that their quarrels in the Lower Empire should have sometimes deluged Constantinople with blood.

Part : 1222.04

The Romans in the fifth century enjoyed the games merces tem as keenly as their descendants under the emperors; but the lavish magnificence of the imperial circus was as yet altogether unknown. Wooden Boxes " supported on poles, like the simplest form of a stand on an English mec-ecurse, were the best accommissiation as yet provided for the spectators; and it was only in the fifth contain that the carberes i were first exected, a line of buildings of the common volcanic train of Rome itself, extending along one end of the eigens, each with a loor eyening upon the sourse, it am which the horses were brought out to take their places before ther stanted on the rate. But although the works of this teriol were simple, yet they now began to be very homorous, and some of them—ere on a scale of very november grantian. They has never belithe builting of some new temples of malanchen perusabet ween 452

[「]日本 108 す近ら MIDD 会に Sign that is 100 Million is the or Selbreak 近 The is not the time Time John is it is 456 『The ago the is 100 Million & 100 Million を 470 the pastupe にしませばる Note 100 Million あっている facuse

and 462; for the period immediately following we have no detailed history, but the foundation of the xxxvi. temple of Æsculapius, about two years later, is noticed in the epitome of Livy's eleventh book; and many others may have been founded, of which we have no memorial. It is mentioned also, that C. Fabius 19 ornamented one of these temples, that of Deliverance from Danger, with frescoes of his own execution, in consequence of which he obtained the surname of Pictor. The date of the Greek artists, Damophilus and Gorgasus 20, who painted the frescoes of the temple of Ceres, close by the circus, we have no means of determining; but several notices show that a taste for the arts was beginning at this time to be felt at Rome. The colossal bronze statue of Jupiter, set up by Sp. Carvilius in the Capitol, in the year 461, has been already noticed, as well as the famous group of the she-wolf suckling Romulus and Remus, which was placed in the comitium three years before. And at the same time a statue of Jupiter in a chariot drawn by four horses²¹, the work of an Etruscan artist, and wrought in clay, was erected on the summit of the Capitol.

The temple of Bellona, built by Appius Claudius 22 Family

in the great battle of Sentinum (X. 29); a third near the circus dedicated to Venus (X. 31); a fourth dedicated to Victory (X. 33); a fifth to Jupiter the Stayer of Flight (X. 37); a sixth to Fortis Fortuna (X. 46); and a seventh to Salus, or Deliverance from Danger, which was the temple painted by Fabius Pictor.

Livy, X. 1.

Pliny, Histor. Natur. XXXV.

20 Pliny, Histor. Natur. XXXV.

§ 45.

²² Pliny (Histor, Natur. XXXV.

§ 2, 3) ascribes these shields to the first Appius Claudius, who was consul with P. Servilius in 259. But unless the words "qui consul cum Servilio fuit anno urbis CCLIX. are an unlucky gloss of some ignorant reader, as is most probable, they seem to show an extraordinary carelessness in Pliny himself; for, to say nothing of the direct testimony which ascribes the foundation of the temple of Bellona to Appius the Blind in 458, Pliny's own statement says, that Appius caused the figures of his ancestors, and scrolls. recording the offices which they had filled, to be affixed to this temple:

in fulfilment of a vow made on the field of battle, was decorated with a row of shields or escutcheons, on which were represented his several ancestors, with scrolls recording the offices which they had filled, and the triumphs which they had won. Whoever of these had been the father of a family was represented with all his children by his side, as in some of our own old monuments. In these and in all similar works, an exact likeness 23 was considered of much greater importance than any excellence of art; for the object desired was to transmit to posterity a lively image of those who had in their generation done honour to their name and family. For this purpose waxen busts, the scorn of the mere artist, were kept in cases ranged along the sides of the court in the houses of all great families: these were painted to the life, and being hollow, were worn like a mask 24, at funerals, by some of the dependents of the family, who also put on the dress of the office or rank of him whose semblance they bore; so that it seemed as if the dead were attended to his grave by all the members of his race of past generations, no less than by those who still survived. None were so represented who had not in their lifetime filled some honourable public station, and thus the number of images worn at any funeral was the exact measure of the family's nobility.

The Appian road paved Bovilla.

No other aqueduct had yet been added to that constructed by Appius Claudius in his famous censorship; nor had any later road rivalled the magnifi-This was paved with lava in cence of the Appian. the year 461, from the temple of Mars 25, a little on

but who could have been the ancestors of the first Appius, and what \$4.6. offices could they have filled at Rome, when he himself was the § 6. Polybius, VI. 53. first of his family who became a Roman ?

B Pliny, Hist. Natur. XXXV.

25 Livy, X. 47.

the outside of the city walls, to Bovillæ, at the foot of CHAP. the Alban hills.

The city itself was still confined within the walls Extent and of Servius Tullius. The Capitol and the Quirinal the city. hills formed its northern limit, and looked down immediately on the open space of the Campus Martius, now covered with the greatest part of the buildings of modern Rome. Art or caprice had not yet effaced the natural features of the ground, by cutting down hills and filling up valleys, nor had the mere lapse of time as yet raised the soil by continued accumulations to a height far above its original level. The hills, with their bare rocky sides, and covered in many parts with sacred groves, the remains of their primeval woods, rose distinctly and boldly from the valleys between them; on their summits were the principal temples and the houses of the noblest families; beneath were the narrow streets and lofty houses 26. roofed only with wood, of the more populous quarters of the city, and in the midst, reaching from the Capitoline hill to the Palatine, lay the comitium and the Roman forum.

A spot so famous well deserves to be described, that Description we may conceive its principal features, and image to forum. ourselves the scene as well as the actors in so many of the great events of the Roman history. From the foot of the Capitoline hill 27 to that of the Palatine,

Cornelius Nepos.

27 The whole of the following description of the forum is taken from Bunsen's article in the third volume of the "Beschreibung der Stadt Rom." The substance of this ar-ticle has been given by its author in another form, in a letter to the Chevalier Canina, written in French.

²⁶ Pliny, XVI. § 36, quoting from parately, all the passages in the ancient writers which throw any light on the topography of the forum.

Since this chapter was written, I have seen Nibby's latest work on of the "Beschreibung der Stadt
Rom." The substance of this article has been given by its author in
another form, in a letter to the
Chevalier Canina, written in French.
(Rome, 1837.) He has also prefixed
to some impressions of his German to some impressions of his German views are so imperfect, and he folarticle, which have been printed se- lows so contentedly the old popular

CHAP.

there ran an open space of unequal breadth, narrowing as it approached the Palatine, and enclosed on both sides between two branches of the Sacred Way. Its narrower end was occupied by the comitium, the place of meeting of the populus or great council of the burghers in the earliest times of the republic, whilst its wider extremity was the forum, in the stricter sense, the market-place of the Romans, and therefore the natural place of meeting for the commons, who formed the majority of the Roman nation. tium was raised a little above the level of the forum. like the dais or upper part of our old castle and college halls, and at its extremity nearest the forum stood the rostra, such as I have already described it, facing at this period towards the comitium, so that the speakers addressed, not indeed the patrician multitude, as of old, but the senators, who had in a manner succeeded to their place, and who were accustomed to stand in this part of the assembly, immediately in front of the senate-house, which looked out upon the comitium from the northern side of the Via Sacra. The magnificent basilice, which at a later period formed the two sides of the forum, were not yet in existence, but in their place there were two rows of solid square pillars of peperino, forming a front to the shops of various kinds, which lay behind them. These shops were like so many cells, open to the street, and closed behind, and had no communication with the houses

ledge, so far as it appears, of the light which Niebuhr has thrown on the Roman history, that his topography is necessarily rendered of less value. Bunsen has had every advantage of local knowledge no less than Nibby, but with his local knowledge he combines other qualities which Nibby is far from possessing equally.

However, the general correctness

accounts, without the slightest know- of the description of the forum in the fifth century of Rome, as given in the text, is independent of the question, whether the position of the forum is to be fixed a certain number of yards more to the castward or to the westward. And most of those buildings, the site of which has been so much disputed, were not in existence at the period to which this sketch relates.

which were built over them. Those on the north side CHAP. of the forum had been rebuilt or improved during the early part of the fifth century, and were called in consequence the new shops, a name which, as usual in such cases, they retained for centuries. On the south side, the line of shops was interrupted by the temple of Castor and Pollux, which had been built, according to the common tradition, by the dictator, A. Postumius, in gratitude for the aid afforded him by the twin heroes in the battle of the lake Regillus. On the same side also, but further to the eastward, and nearly opposite to the senate-house, was the temple of Vesta, and close to the temple was that ancient monument of the times of the kings which went by the name of the court of Numa.

In the open space of the forum might be seen an Statues, &c., altar which marked the spot once occupied by the forum. Curtian pool, the subject of such various traditions. Hard by grew the three sacred trees 28 of the oldest known civilization, the fig, the vine, and the olive, which were so carefully preserved or renewed, that they existed even in the time of the elder Pliny. Further towards the Capitol, at the western extremity of the forum, were the equestrian statues of C. Mænius and L. Camillus, the conquerors of the Latins.

Nor was the interior of the comitium destitute of statues and There was the jects of inobjects entitled to equal veneration. black stone which marked, according to one tradition, comitium. the grave of Faustulus, the foster-father of Romulus; according to another, that of Romulus himself. There was the statue of Attius Navius, the famous augur; and there too was the sacred fig-tree, under whose shade the wolf had given suck to the two twins, Romulus and Remus. A group of figures represent-

28 Pliny, Hist. Natur. XV. § 78.

ing the wolf and twins had been recently set up in this very place by the ædiles Q. and Cn. Ogulnius, and the fig-tree itself had been removed by the power of Attius Navius, so said the story 29, from its original place under the Palatine, that it might stand in the midst of the meetings of the Roman people. Nor were statues wanting to the comitium any more than to the forum. Here were the three sibyls, one of the oldest works of Roman art; here also were the small figures of the Roman ambassadors who had been slain at Fidenæ by the Veientian king Tolumnius; and here too, at the edge of the comitium, where it joined the forum, were the statues which the Romans, at the command of the Delphian oracle, had erected in honour of the wisest and bravest of the Greeks, the statues of Pythagoras and Alcibiades.

aracter of рв, &с.

The outward appearance of the forum in the fifth century was very different from its aspect in the times of the Cæsars, and scarcely less different was the population by which it was frequented at either period. Rome was not yet the general resort of strangers from all parts of the world; the Tiber was as yet not only unpolluted by the Syrian Orontes, but its waters had received no accession from the purer streams of Greece; and the crowd which thronged the forum, however numerous and busy, consisted mainly of the citizens, or at least of the inhabitants of Rome. The shops of the silversmiths had lately superseded those of a less showy character on the north side of the forum; but on the other side, the butchers' and cooks' shops still remained, as in the days of Virginius, and it marks the manners of the times, that the wealthier citizens used to hire cooks 30 from these places to

bassage in Pliny which Bunsen has given one in a note to is story, XV. § 77, is his article on the forum, Beschreib. pt, and various correctors der Stadt Rom. III. p. 62.
have been attempted. 30 Pliny, Histor. Natur. XVIII.

bake their bread for them, having as yet no slaves CHAP. who understood even the simplest parts of the art of XXXVI.

cookery.

The names of the principal families, as well as of Great families, as well as of lies of this the most distinguished men of this period, have na-period. turally been mentioned already in the course of the narrative. It is enough to remark that Appius Claudius was still alive, though now old and blind; that M. Valerius Corvus was also living, but his public career had been for some time ended; and that Q. Fabius, the hero of the third Samnite war, had died not long after its conclusion. Q. Publilius Philo was also dead, and with him expired the nobility of his family. But there were ready to meet Pyrrhus the two victorious generals of the great campaign of 461, L. Papirius Cursor and Sp. Carvilius Maximus; M'. Curius Dentatus was still in the vigour of life, and Q. Fabius and P. Decius had both left sons to uphold the honour of their name. The great Cornelian house contributed eminent citizens for their country's service from three of its numerous branches; among the consuls of the fourth Samnite war we find a Cornelius Lentulus, a Cornelius Rufinus, and a Cornelius Dolabella. Two other names will demand our notice for the first time, those of C. Fabricius and L. Cæcilius Metellus, the first pre-eminent in the purest personal glory, but a glory destined to pass away from his family after one generation, "no son of his succeeding;" while L. Cæcilius, if he did not attain himself to the highest distinction, was yet "the father of a line of more than kings," of those illustrious Metelli who, from the first Punic war to the end of the

^{§ 108.} So in the Aulularia of dress his daughter's wedding-Plautus, the cooks are hired in the dinner. forum to go to Euclio's house, and

CHAP. Commonwealth, were amongst the noblest and best citizens of Rome.

Against a whole nation of able and active men the greatest individual genius of a single enemy must ever strive in vain. The victory of Pyrrhus at Heraclea was endangered by a rumour that he was slain; for in his person lay the whole strength of his army and of his cause. But had the noblest of the Fabii or Cornelii fallen at the head of a Roman army, the safety of the Commonwealth would not have been for a single moment in jeopardy. This contrast alone was sufficient to ensure the decision of the great war on which we are now about to enter.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

HISTORY FROM 464 TO FOREIGN THE ETRUSCANS, GAULS, AND TARENTINES--PYRRHUS KING -BATTLES HERACLEA, ASCULUM, VENTUM.

> Non Simois tibi nec Xanthus nec Dorica castra Defuerint; alius Latio jam partus Achilles. VIRGIL, Æn. VI. 87.

THE third Samnite war ended in the year 464, and CHAP. Pyrrhus invaded Italy exactly ten years later, in the Fourth year 474. The events of the intervening period, both Samnite war and coalition foreign and domestic, are, as we have seen, involved against Rome. in the deepest obscurity; but as I have attempted to present an outline of the internal state of Rome, so I must now endeavour to trace the perplexed story of her foreign relations, from the first seeds of war, which the jealousy of the Tarentines either sowed or earnestly fostered, to the organization of that great coalition, in which the Gauls at first, and Pyrrhus afterwards, were principal actors.

On the side of Etruria there had been for a long State and dispositions time past neither certain peace nor vigorous war. of the Etrus-Jealousies between city and city, and party revolutions in the several cities themselves, were, as we have seen, for ever compromising the tranquillity and para-

CHAP.

lyzing the exertions of the Etruscan nation. In 461 the cities of southern Etruria had taken up arms, and had persuaded the Faliscans to join them; and in 462 we hear of victories obtained over the Faliscans by the consul D. Junius Brutus¹. No further particulars are known of the progress of the contest, but it appears from the epitome of Livy's eleventh book, that at some time or other within the next eight years, the people of Vulsinii took a principal part in it, and in 471 the whole or nearly the whole of the Etruscan nation were engaged in it once again.

Of the Gauls.

Further to the north, "the Senonian Gauls remained quiet," says Polybius², "for a period of ten years after the battle of Sentinum." If we take this statement to the letter, we must fix the renewal of the Gaulish war in 469; yet we cannot trace any act of hostility till the year 471. The Gauls appear first to have engaged as mercenaries in the Etruscan service, and afterwards to have joined the new coalition in their own name.

Of the Lucanians and Tarentines.

To the South of Rome, Lucania during the third Samnite war had remained faithful to the Romans, and in the year 460 we expressly read of Lucanian cohorts serving with the Roman legions³. Of Tarentum nothing is recorded after its short war with the Lucanians and Romans in 451, which appears to have been ended, as I have already observed⁴, by an equal treaty.

The Lucanians attack. Thurii, and the Thurians apply to the Romans for aid. Italy was in this state when the Lucanians attacked the Greek city of Thurii. We know not the cause or pretext of the quarrel, but those unfortunate Greek cities of Italy were at this time the prey of every spoiler; Agathocles had made repeated expeditions to that coast in the latter years of his reign, and had

> VIII. 1. II. 19.

³ Livy, X. 33.

⁴ See page 262 of this volume.

taken Croton and Hipponium 5, while the Italian CHAP. nations of the interior had from time immemorial regarded them as enemies. Thurii itself had been taken by Cleonymus in 4526, when he was playing the buccaneer along all the coasts of Italy; and a Roman army had then come to its aid, but too late to prevent its capture. This was perhaps remembered now, when the city was threatened by the Lucanians, and the Romans were implored once again to bring help to the people of Thurii. The request was not at first granted; as far as we can make out the obscure story of these times, the first attacks must have been made about the period of the domestic troubles at Rome, when the commons occupied the Janiculum, and obliged the senate to consent to the Hortensian laws. During two successive summers, the Lucanians ravaged the territory of Thurii 7; and, so far as appears,

⁵ Diodorus, XXI. 4. 8. Fragm. but the peace with the Samnites was only concluded in the year when Curius was consul; and throughout the war the Lucanians were in alliance with Rome, nor were they likely then to meddle with the Thurians. 4. C. Ælius passed his resolution as tribune: but before the Hortensian laws were carried, such a resolution was not likely to have been brought forward by a tribune, nor would it have been carried had the senate been opposed to it; and had they not been opposed to it, it would have been moved probably by one of the consuls with their authority. 5. There is a C. Ælius recorded in the consular Fasti, as having been consul in 468; we do not know whether this bune; but if he were, his tribuneship as preceding his consulship must have taken place before the year 468. 6. The date of the Hor-tensian laws is unknown, but several modern writers place it in the very year 468, when C. Ælius was consul. On the whole, I would

Livy, X. 2.
 The data for the arrangement of all these events in order of time are as follows: 1. The interposition of the Romans in behalf of the Thurians is mentioned in the epitome of the eleventh book of Livy, and the twelfth book began apparently with the consulship of Dolabella and Domitius, in the year 471. 2. M'. Curius obtained an ovation or smaller triumph for his victories over the Lucanians. (Auctor de Viris Illustribus, in M'. Curio.) This must either have been in the year after his consulship, when he was perhaps prætor, or else in 471, when we know that he was appointed prætor after the defeat and death of is the same person with the tri-L. Cæcilius. 3. But when C. Ælius carried his resolution for a war with the Lucanians, the Lucanian general Statilius had twice assailed the Thurians ("bis infestaverat," Pliny, Hist. Natur. XXXIV. § 32), which I think implies that he had ravaged their lands for two successive years;

CHAP. there was no power of resistance in the inhabitants xxxvii. themselves, and no foreign sword was drawn to defend them.

The people tribes vote nians.

Meanwhile the Hortensian laws were passed, and with them, or shortly before, an agrarian law had for war with been passed also. The power of the assembly of the tribes had been acknowledged to be sovereign, and the popular party for some years from this time, feeling itself to have the disposal of all that the state might conquer, appears to have been as fond of war as ever was the Athenian democracy under Pericles, while the aristocratical party, for once only in the history of Rome, seems to have adopted the peaceful policy of Cimon and Nicias. C. Ælius, one of the tribunes, proposed and carried in the assembly of the tribes what Pliny calls a law against Stenius Statilius ' the captain-general of the Lucanians; in other words, he moved that war should be declared against Stenius Statilius and all his followers and abettors; and the tribes gave their votes for it accordingly.

> arrange these events in the following order:

A.U.C. 464. End of the third Samnite war.

A.U.C. 466, 467. Lucanians attack the Thurians.

A.U.C. 467. The Hortensian laws. C. Ælius, tribune, carries his motion in the assembly of the tribes for a war with the Lucanians.

A.U.C. 468. C. Ælius consul, chosen perhaps as a reward for his popular conduct in his tribuneship. A.U.C. 471. M'. Curius prætor.

His ovation over the Lucanians. A.U.C. 472. C. Fabricius consul. He defeats the Lucanians, and raises

the siege of Thurii.

If it be thought that this scheme leaves too great an interval between the declaration of war against the Lucanians, and any recorded events hough in the total abetails of this period,

this objection is not of much weight). then we must suppose that C. Ælius the tribune and C. Ælius the consul were different persons; and we might then place the resolution against the Lucanians a year or two later. But it seems more probable that the consul and the tribune were one and the same man, and then I think the above scheme offers fewer difficulties than any other.

8 Histor. Natur. XXXIV. § 32. ⁹ It was probably a rogatio to the following effect, "Vellent juberentne cum Stenio Statilio Lucanorum prætore, quique ejus sectam secuti es-sent, bellum iniri." If there was a Roman party still predominant in any part of Lucania, it would explain why the rogatio should have rather specified Statilius personally than declared war against the whole Lucanian people.

The people of Thurii voted to Ælius, as a mark of CHAP. their gratitude, a statue and a crown of gold; and probably a Roman army was sent to their aid, and relieved them from the present danger: but the Lucanians were not subdued, and it was evident that they would not be left to contend against Rome

single-handed.

These events appear to have taken place about six The Tarenyears after the conclusion of the third Samnite war, tines are in the year 470, when C. Servilius Tucca and L. Cæ-coalition cilius Metellus were consuls. Whatever was the against cause, the Tarentines 10 at this period were most active in forming a new coalition against Rome. They endeavoured to excite the Samnites to renew the war, and the Samnites, with the Lucanians, Apulians, and Bruttians, were to form a confederacy in the south of Italy, of which Tarentum was to be the head. The Romans sent C. Fabricius to the several Samnite and Apulian cities, to persuade them, if possible, to remain true to their alliance with Rome. But the states to whom he was sent laid hands on him, and arrested him, and then despatched an embassy with all speed into Etruria, to secure, if possible, the aid of the Etruscans, Umbrians, and Gauls. Fabricius, we may suppose, was made a hostage for the safety of those Samnite hostages who had been demanded by the Romans after the late peace, and his release was probably the stipulated price of theirs.

In the following year, 471, the Roman consuls were General war. The P. Cornelius Dolabella and Cn. Domitius Calvinus. Etruscans The storm broke out against Rome in every direction. and Gauls besiege Ar-In the south the Samnites, Lucanians, Bruttians, and which reprobably the Apulians, were now in a state of declared mains faithful to Rome. hostility; while in the north the mass of the Etrus-

¹⁰ Zonaras, VIII. 2, and Dion Cassius, Fragm. Ursin. CXLIV.

cans were in arms and had engaged11, it seems, large bodies of the Senonian Gauls in their service, although A.C. 203. the Senonians as a nation still professed to be at peace with Rome. In Arretium, however, the Roman party was still predominant; the Arretines would not join their countrymen against Rome; and accordingly Arretium 12 was beseiged by an Etruscan army, of which a large part consisted, as we have seen, of Gaulish mercenaries.

L. Cacilius Metellus is slain in a battle near Arretium.

The new consuls came into office at this period defeated and about the middle of April; so that the season for military operations had begun before they could be ready to take the field. Thus L. Cæcilius Metellus, the consul of the preceding year, had been left apparently with his consular army in Etruria during the winter; and when the Etruscans began the siege of Arretium, he marched at once to its relief. According to the usual practice of this period, he was elected prætor for the year following his consulship, and he seems to have just entered upon his new office when he led his army against the enemy. We know nothing of the particulars of the battle, but the result was most disastrous to the Romans 13. L. Metellus himself, seven military tribunes, and 13,000 men were killed on the field; and the remainder of the army were made prisoners.

The Gauls massacre the bassadors.

The consternation caused by such a disaster at such Roman am- a moment must have been excessive. M'. Curius Dentatus was appointed prætor in the room of Metel-

Samnitic. VI.

¹² Polybius, II. 19.

tine, and the exact similarity of the about the defeat of L. Me-

a both writers shows that

¹¹ Appian, de Rebus Gallic. XI. both are taken from a common source, which doubtless was Livy. They vary from the account given 13 Orosius, III. 22, and Augus- by Polybius, in representing the tine, de Civitate Dei, III. 17. Oro- murder of the Roman ambassadors sius dedicated his history to Augus- as preceding the defeat of Metellus. Appian, copying from Dionysius, agrees with Polybius.

lus, and sent off with all haste with a fresh army, to CHAP. maintain his ground if possible. At the same time an embassy was sent to the Gauls to complain that their A.C. 283. people were serving in the armies 14 of the enemies of Rome, while there was peace between the Gauls and Romans, and to demand that the prisoners taken in the late battle might be released. But the Gauls were at once elated and rendered savage by their late victory. The Romans assuredly had not sold their lives cheaply; many brave Gauls had fallen, and amongst the rest one of their noblest chiefs, Britomaris. His son, the young Britomaris, called for vengeance for his father's blood; and the Roman ambassadors, the sacred fecialis themselves, were murdered by the barbarians, and their bodies hewed in pieces, and the mangled fragments cast out without burial.

The consul P. Dolabella had already left Rome with Great victhe usual consular army, and was on his march into tained over northern Etruria 15, when he received the tidings of the Senothis outrage. Immediately he resolved on vengeance, and instead of advancing into Etruria, he turned to the right, marched through the country of the Sabines into Picenum, and from thence led his army into the territory of the Gauls. The flower of their warriors were absent in Etruria; those who were left, and endeavoured to resist the invaders, were defeated with great slaughter: no quarter was given to any male able to bear arms: the women and children were carried off as slaves, the villages and houses were burnt, and the whole country was made a desert. Meanwhile the Gauls in Etruria, maddened at these horrors, and hoping to enjoy a bloody revenge, urged the Etruscans to seize the opportunity, and to march straight upon Rome. But Cn. Domitius, with the

¹⁴ Appian, Samnitic. Fragm. VI. 15 Appian, Samnitic. VI. Gallic.

CHAP. other consular army 16, was covering the Roman territory; perhaps M'. Curius had joined him, or was A.C. 283. hanging on the rear of the enemy during their march through Etruria, and was so at hand to co-operate in the battle. At any rate, the victory of the Romans was complete; and the Gauls who survived the battle slew themselves in despair. It was resolved by the senate to cccupy their country without delay, and to

plant in it a Roman colony.

And also over the Boian Gauls and Etruscans. Battle of the lake Vadimon.

These events had passed so rapidly that the season for military operations was not yet nearly at an end. The Boian Gauls", the neighbours of the Senonians, enraged and alarmed at the total extermination of their countrymen, took up arms with the whole force of their nation, poured into Etruria, and encouraged the party adverse to Rome to try the fortune of war once again. What the Samnites and Lucanians were doing at this moment we know not; but probably a prætorian or proconsular army, with the whole force of the Campanians, and perhaps of the Marsians and Pelignians, was in the field against them; and after the loss of C. Pontius we hear of no Samnite leader whose ability was equal to the urgency of the contest. Thus Dolabella and Domitius were enabled to turn their whole attention to the Etruscans and Gauls. Again, however, all details were lost, and we only know that the scene of the decisive action 18 was the valley of the Tiber just below its junction with the Nar, and the neighbourhood of the small lake of Vadimon, which lay in the plain at no great distance from the right bank of the river.

The victory of the Romans was complete 19; the

XI. Polybins, II. 20.

¹⁶ Appian, Samnitic. VI. Gallic. Florus, II. 13. The lake Vadimon was esteemed sacred. See Pliny. Epist. III. 20, where he gives a deor. Vatican. t. II. p. 536, scription of it.

flower of the Etruscan army perished, while the Gauls CHAP. suffered so severely that a very few of their number XXXVII. were all that escaped from the field.

The consuls of the ensuing year were C. Fabricius A.U.C. 472-A.C. 282 and Q. Æmilius Papus. Again the Etruscans and The Gauls make peace Gauls renewed their efforts, but one consular army with Rome. was now thought enough to oppose to them, and Æmilius alone defeated them utterly, and obliged the Gauls to conclude a separate peace "0. The Etruscans, who seemed to "like nor peace nor war," would not yet submit; or perhaps some states yielded while others continued the contest; but there remained only the expiring embers of a great fire; and the Roman party in the several cities was gradually gaining the ascendancy, and preparing the way for that lasting treaty which was concluded two years afterwards.

In the south, C. Fabricius was no less successful. victories of He defeated the Samnites, Lucanians, and Bruttians Fabricius in the south in several great battles 21, and penetrated through the over the Luenemy's country to the very shores of the Ionian sea, where Thurii was at that very time besieged by Statilius at the head of a Lucanian and Bruttian army. Fabricius defeated the enemy, stormed their camp, and raised the siege of Thurii 22, for which service the

fragments of Dion Cassius, published by Mai in his Scriptor. Veter. Vatican. Collect. Vol. II. p. 536, states that Dolabella attacked the Etruscans as they were crossing the Tiber, and that the bodies of the enemy carried down by the stream brought the news of the battle to Rome before the arrival of the consul's messenger. The same story is told of one of the battles fought between Tarquinius Priscus and the Sabines; but there at any rate the

Gauls, because we know that Fabricius was employed in the south : but the fragments of the Fasti Capitolini for this year contain only thus

". . eisque . . . III. Non. Mart."

Dionysius, however, says expressly, that Æmilius the colleague of Fabricius commanded against the Etruscans in this year. XVIII. 5.
21 Dionysius, XVIII. 5.

scene of the action was within a very few miles of Rome. Livy, I. 37.

2 Polybius, II. 20. It must have been Æmilius who defeated the Clinton by mistake refers the account in Valerius Maximus to Fa-

To make or treated out the first is fire till fort on the control of the o at la cuativa e o o o o e lo maiar un oligioren de localitation de to a to the Arth Tables while it will A Control of the Cont CARREST A TRANSPORT DATE OF THE TENTE THE STATE and seeming of minutes of teach with the Remarks

· Person **** *

recy to home with a not a treasure of societ, that General Community was a substitution of money arror gat it a college, and remitted to all the increas the appears of the var-tages which they had tood in mang an merse mil abendration businet allens the transfer of the mean time. Is the British nes no servición a lluraria, a flet via sent to proved the Thomaso, and to watch trobably the no event divelendes, viose istosmos musi, ent to all temperature authorization not tracted. Apprelauny L. Narma-Pubbase of the two officers annually charant to conduct the manufacture of the Commonkim in mind a first of text short of war sailed on to the rancearth of Tours, and unsaredelly made his ap-Marance whose the male of Tarezmill Flam i seemed to so properting to force his way into the harbour.

Falmonia of a game will Think will led his winy

The second core, and the William Theorem Avillage Second core of the s

the constraint of the research and in all rating with the open sea by a mean and research of Total these single narrow passage. It is now a new research than Mare lime caused the Mare Physics. The anso a son forget on this day for his client city formed a triangle, one side provide Compare the story in Hero- of which was washed by the open gigantic warrior whose sea, and another by the waters of nee struck the Athe- the harbour; the base was a wall s blind at Marathon, drawn across from the sea to the

It was the afternoon 26 of the day, and as it was the CHAP. season of the Dionysia, when the great dramatic conA.U.C. 472.
tests took place, and the prizes were awarded to the A.C. 282.
The Tarenmost approved poet, the whole Tarentine people were tines attack assembled in the theatre, the seats of which looked it. directly towards the sea. All saw a Roman fleet of ships of war, in undoubted breach of the treaty existing between the two states, which forbade the Romans to sail to the eastward of the Lacinian headland, attempting to make its way into their harbour. Full of wine, and in the careless spirits of a season of festival, they readily listened to a worthless demagogue named Philocharis, who called upon them to punish instantly the treachery of the Romans, and to save their ships and their city. Wiser citizens might remember, that by the Greek national law, ships of war belonging to a foreign power appearing under the walls of an independent city, in violation of an existing treaty 27, were liable to be treated as enemies. But explanations and questionings were not thought of now: the Tarentines manned their ships, sailed out to meet the Romans, put them instantly to flight, sunk four of their ships without resistance, and took one

harbour, and the point of the triangle came down to the narrow passage which was the harbour's mouth. Here at the extreme point of the city was the citadel, the site of which is occupied by the modern town. An enemy entering the har-bour of Tarentum would therefore be as completely in the heart of the city, as in the great harbour of Syracuse; and Cicero's description will apply even more strongly to Tarenetiam atergo magnam partem urbis relinqueret." Verres, Act. II. V. 38. See Keppel Craven, Tour through the Southern Provinces of Naples, p. 174, and Gagliardo, Descrizione di Taranto.

²⁶ Dion Cassius, Fragm. Ursin. CXLV. Zonaras, VIII. 2.

37 The Corcyraeans agreed to receive a single Athenian or Lacedæmonian ship into their harbour, but if a greater number appeared they were to be treated as enemies. Thucyd. III. 71. And when the Athenian expedition coasted along Iapygia on its way to Syracuse, Tarentum would neither allow them to enter the city, nor even to bring tum than to Syracuse; "quo simul their vessels to shore under the atque adisset, non modo a latere sed walls. Thucyd. VI. 44. So again the Camaringeans, although they had been in alliance with Athens a few years before, refused to admit more than a single ship of the Athenian armament within their harbour. VI. 52.

CHAP. with all its crew. L. Valerius the duumvir was killed, A.U.O. 472, and of the prisoners, the officers and soldiers serving A.C. 282. on board were put to death, and the rowers were sold for slaves.

from Thurii,

Thus fully committed, the Tarentines determined the Romans to follow up their blow. They taxed the Thurians 28 with preferring barbarian aid to that of Tarentum, a neighbouring and a Greek city, and with bringing a Roman fleet into the Ionian sea. They attacked the town, allowed the Roman garrison to retire unhurt, on condition of their opening the gates without resistance, and having thus become masters of Thurii, they drove the principal citizens into exile, and gave up the property of the city to be plundered.

And insult the ambassadors who are sent to these aggressions.

The Romans immediately sent an embassy to demand satisfaction for all these outrages. L. Postumius was the principal ambassador 29, and the instant tisfaction for that he and his colleagues landed, they were beset by a disorderly crowd, who ridiculed their foreign dress, the white toga wrapped round their body like a plaid, with its broad scarlet border. At last they were admitted into the theatre, where the people were assembled, but it was again a time of festival, and the Tarentines were more disposed to coarse buffoonery and riot than to serious counsel. When Postumius spoke to them in Greek, the assembly broke out into laughter at his pronunciation, and at any mistakes in his language; but the Roman delivered his commission unmoved, gravely and simply, as though he had not so much as observed the insults

²⁸ Appian, Samnitic. Fragm. VII. two Auli Postumii. But it may ²⁰ Zonaras, VIII. 2. Dion Cas-sius, Fragm. Ursin. CXLV. Who fined for his mad conduct in 464, this L. Postumius was is not known. for with all his faults he was an able He may have been one of the Pos- and resolute man, and the ambastumii Albini, although the L. Postumius Albinus, who was consul in rentum were likely to have been 520, was the son and grandson of men of consular dignity.

offered to him. At last, a worthless drunkard of CHAP. known profligacy came up to the Roman ambassador, A.U.C. 472. and purposely threw dirt in the most offensive manner A.C. 282. upon his white toga. Postumius said, "We accept the omen; ye shall give us even more than we ask of you," and held up the sullied toga before the multitude, to show them the outrage which he had received. But bursts of laughter pealed from every part of the theatre, and scurril songs, and gestures, and clapping of hands, were the only answer returned to him. "Laugh on," said the Roman, "laugh on while ye may; ye shall weep long enough hereafter, and the stain on this toga shall be washed out in your blood." The ambassadors left Tarentum, and Postumius carefully kept his toga unwashed, that the senate might witness with their own eyes the insult offered to the Roman name.

He returned to Rome with his colleagues late in A.U.C. 473 the spring of the year 473, after the new consuls, The Roman L. Æmilius Barbula and Q. Marcius Philippus, had against the already entered upon their office. Even now the Romans were reluctant to enter on a war with Tarentum, whilst they had so many enemies still in arms against them, and the debates in the senate lasted for several days. It was resolved to at last to declare war;

³⁰ Dionysius, XVII. 10. Reiske the senate when the question of war has made Dionysius say just the or peace was debated; and had imthe passage. It may be thought that it is inconsistent with Appian's when he received orders to march against the Tarentines (Samnitic. Fragm. VII. 3), whereas Dionysius safely be ordered to advance upon makes him to have been present in Tarentum.

or peace was deduced; and had imcontrary to this, by altering office
into al. He gives no reason for
the alteration, but merely says "al
de meo dedi, pro vulg. offic." The
old reading, however, is quite correct in grammar, and perfectly inrect in grammar, rect in grammar, and perfectly in-telligible, and seems to be recom-mended by the general structure of the passage. It may be thought may have thought it unsafe to hazard an army at the extremity of account, who says that the consul Italy till measures had been taken Æmilius was already in Samnium to secure it against an attack of the

but still, when the consuls took the field as usual with and their two consular armes, Q. Marcius was sent against Act all the Erriseans, and L. Emilius was ordered, not immediates to attack Tarentum, but to invade Samnium and sundue the revolted summites.

I. Panions avides ad Hea Edition gios Flar-tes I co entritti.

But whether the exhausted state of Samnium assured Emilius that to great langer was to be one or a nonemental intriners, I viether a preferran army was sent to keep the parameter in merk, and to leave the this is the rest to a march into southern Italy, it unears that districtly as vere sent to L. Emilius soon after his armul n mannaum i to mirance ar one and the terracity of Europain, and after offerng once aram the same terms which Pistumius had anamose i beranta a commence a stilines immediately. if sansaam n sa had shill be refused. The terms were than been in the Turannes, and Emilia Seguin number men semt om viti ins mi sviel For the most office of the many officers in Tiperton is existent with bridge to the total Endnorm of the following the little of the first of size no somenes violed no as italian indivisrisset right that until 17 to be the result disappoint one on the message of the Elman strack The state of the second state of the second states CONTRACTOR SERVICE INCIDENCE IN THE INTERPOLATE to correct the correct lemma, nimed moleeste men i come tuat regne vita E me vila a sufer o sperior com com recurrence and an all and with Equie de la grecore date una como como como **vi**lla <u>decise</u> s de decemento da con vas dos directores. Tambanases

Notice of the second second · Plant in I like indication of the first of the second second

would now in their turn offer that satisfaction which CHAP. hitherto they had scornfully refused.

But before any thing could be concluded, the popu- A.C. 201.

Pyrrhus is lar party regained their ascendancy. An embassy to invited into Pyrrhus, king of Epirus, had been sent off early in the summer³³, inviting him over to Italy in the name of all the Italian Greeks, to be their leader against the Romans. All the nations of southern Italy, he was assured, were ready to join his standard; and he would find amongst them a force of 350,000 infantry and 20,000 cavalry able to bear arms in the common cause.

Every Greek looked to foreign conquest only as a Ho sends means of establishing his supremacy over Greece itself, over Milo to occupy the proudest object of his ambition. Victorious the proudest object of his ambition. Victorious over of Tarenthe Romans 34, thence easily passing over into Sicily, popular and from thence again assailing more effectually than party recovers the Agathocles the insecure dominion of the Carthaginians ascendancy. in Africa, Pyrrhus hoped to return home with an irresistible force of subject allies, to expel Antigonus from Thessaly and Bœotia, and the ruffian Ptolemy Ceraunus from Macedonia, and to reign over Greece and the world, as became the kinsman of Alexander and the descendant of Achilles. He promised to help the Tarentines; but the force needed for such an expedition could not be raised in an instant; and when the invasion of the Roman army, and the probable ascendancy of their political adversaries, made the call of the popular party for his aid more urgent, he sent over Cineas 35, his favourite minister, to assist his friends by his eloquence and address, and shortly afterwards Milo, one of his generals, followed with a detachment of 3000 men, and was put in possession of the citadel. A political revolution immediately

 Plutarch, Pyrrh. 14.
 Zonaras, VIII. 2. 33 Zonaras, VIII. 2. Plutarch, Pyrrh. 13. D d VOL. II.

followed 36; Agis was deprived of his command, and succeeded by one of the popular leaders who had A.C. 281. been sent on the embassy to Pyrrhus; all prospect of peace was at an end, and the democratical party held in their hands the whole government of the Commonwealth.

The Roman army re-treats from the Tarentine territory.

The Tarentines were masters of the sea, and the arrival of an experienced general and a body of veteran soldiers gave a strength to their land-forces, which in numbers were in themselves considerable. Winter was approaching, and Æmilins proposed to retreat into Apulia, to put his army into winter-quarters in those mild and sunny plains. He was followed by the enemy 37, and as his road lay near the sea, the Tarentine fleet prepared to overwhelm him with its artillery, as his army wound along the narrow road between the mountain sides and the water. Æmilius, it is said, put some of his Tarentine prisoners in the parts of his line of march most exposed to the enemy's shot; and as the Tarentines would not butcher their helpless countrymen, they allowed the Romans to pass by unmolested. The Roman army wintered in Apulia, and both parties had leisure to prepare their best efforts for the struggle of the coming spring.

Pyrrhus arrives at Tarentum. irksome to the Tarentines.

It was still the depth of winter 38 when Pyrrhus himself arrived at Tarentum. His fleet had been discipline is dispersed by a storm on the passage, and he himself had been obliged to disembark on the Messapian coast with only a small part of his army, and to proceed to Tarentum by land. After a time, however, his scattered ships reached their destination safely, and he found himself powerful enough to act as the master rather than the ally of the Tarentines. He

³⁸ Zonaras, VIII. 2. Plutarch, 2. Frontinus, Pyrrh. 15, 16. Appian, Samnitic. Fragm. VIII.

shut up the theatre, the public walks, and the gymnasia, obliged the citizens to be under arms all day, either on the walls or in the market-place, and stopped A.C. 281. the feasts of their several clubs or brotherhoods, and all revelry and all riotous entertainments throughout the city. Many of the citizens, as impatient of this discipline as the Ionians of old when Dionysius of Phocæa tried in vain to train them to a soldier's duties, left the city in disgust; but Pyrrhus, to prevent this for the future, placed a guard at the gates, and allowed no one to go out without his permission. It is further said, that his soldiers were guilty of great excesses towards the inhabitants, and that he himself put to death some of the popular leaders, and sent others over to Epirus; and this last statement is probable enough, for the idle and noisy demagogues of a corrupt democracy would soon repent of their invitation to him, when they experienced the rigour of his discipline; and if they indulged in any inflammatory speeches to the multitude, Pyrrhus would consider such conduct as treasonable, and would no doubt repress it with the most effectual severity.

So passed the winter at Tarentum. But the Ita- Amount of lian allies, overawed perhaps by the Roman army in the forces of Pyrrhus. Apulia, were slow in raising their promised contingents 39, and Pyrrhus did not wish to commence offensive preparations till his whole force was assembled. What number of men he had brought with him or received since his landing from Greece itself, it is not easy to estimate: 3000 men crossed at first under Milo; the king himself embarked with 20,000 foot, 3000 horse 10, 2000 archers, 500 slingers, and 20 elephants, and Ptolemy Ceraunus is said to have lent him

³⁹ Plutarch, Pyrrh. 16. phants; of the numbers of the in-40 Plutarch, Pyrrh. 15. Zonaras fantry and cavalry he gives no acagrees as to the number of ele-

for two years the services of 5000 Macedonian foot, 4000 horse, and 50 elephants 41. The Macedonian A.C. 281. foot may have been included in the 20,000 men whom he himself brought into Italy, the cavalry and elephants of course cannot have been so, if the numbers are correctly given; but we find his cavalry afterwards spoken of as amounting only to 3000, and we can hardly think that he had at any time so many as 70 elephants. Some deductions must also be made in all probability for losses sustained by shipwreck, when the armament was dispersed by a storm in its passage. Yet still the Greek army, with which Pyrrhus was ready to take the field from Tarentum in the spring of the year 474, must have been more numerous, both in foot, horse, and elephants, than that with which Hannibal, about sixty years later, issued from the Alps upon the plain of Cisalpine Gaul.

And of the Romans.

The Romans, on their part, finding that not Tarentum only, but so great a king and good a soldier as Pyrrhus, was added to their numerous enemies, made extraordinary exertions to meet the danger. Even the proletarians 42, or the poorest class of citizens, who were usually exempt from military service, were now called out and embodied, and these probably formed a great part of the reserve army kept near Rome for the defence of the city. The new consuls were P. Valerius Lævinus and Ti. Coruncanius, of whom the latter was to command one consular army against the Etruscans, while the former was to oppose Pyrrhus in the south. No mention is made of the army of L. Æmilius, which had wintered in Apulia, so that we do not know whether it joined that of Lævinus, or was employed to watch the doubtful fidelity of the Apulians, and to prevent the Samnites from joining the enemy's

army. We learn accidentally 43, that a Campanian CHAP. legion was placed in garrison at Rhegium, and other A.U.C. 474 important towns were no doubt secured also with a A.C. 280. sufficient force; but the whole disposition of the Roman armies in this great campaign cannot be known, from the scantiness of our remaining information respecting it.

It is briefly stated in the narrative of Zonaras 44, State of the that the Romans chastised some of their allies who Rome. were meditating a revolt, and that some citizens of Præneste were suddenly arrested and sent to Rome, where they were imprisoned in the vaults of the ærarium on the Capitol, and afterwards put to death. If even the Latin city of Præneste could waver in its fidelity, what was to be expected from the more remote and more recent allies of Rome, from the Vestinians, Marsians, Pelignians, Sabines, and even from the Campanians, whose faith in the second Samnite war, little more than thirty years before, had been found so unstable? Yet one of the consuls for this year, Ti. Coruncanius, was a native of Tusculum, and those Latin, Volscian, and Æquian towns which had received the full rights of Roman citizenship were incorporated thereby so thoroughly into the Roman nation, that no circumstances could rend them asunder. senate thought it best on every ground to keep the war, if possible, at a distance from their own territory, and Lævinus therefore marched into Lucania, to separate Pyrrhus from his allies, and to force him to a battle whilst he had only his own troops and the Tarentines to bring into the field.

"Lævinus," says Zonaras 15, "took a strong fortress Lævinus, in Lucania, and having left a part of his army to over-the Roman consul. awe the Lucanians, he advanced with the remainder marches

against Pyrrhus.

⁴³ Orosius, IV. 3. Polybius, I. 7.

⁴⁴ Zonaras, VIII. 3.

against Pyrrhus." Yet Pyrrhus, after all, fought, we are told, with an inferior army 46; nor indeed can we conceive that so able a general would have exposed himself to the unavoidable disadvantage of seeming to dread an encounter with the enemy, had the number of his troops been equal to theirs. But a Roman consular army never contained more than 20,000 foot soldiers, and 2400 horse; and the army which Pyrrhus brought with him from Epirus was more numerous than this, without reckoning the Tarentines, and allowing that Milo and his detachment of 3000 men still garrisoned the citadel of Tarentum. It is clear then, either that Levinus had taken with him the whole or the greater part of the consular army which had wintered in Apulia, or that a prætorian army had marched under his command from the neighbourhood of Rome, so that his force cannot be estimated at less than 30,000 foot and 3600 horse.

Pyrrhus endeavours till his allies joined him.

Pyrrhus, not thinking himself strong enough to to gain time meet the enemy with the army actually at his disposal. should have endeavoured to gain time by negotiation. He wrote to Lævinus 47, offering his mediation between the Romans and his Italian allies, and saying that he would wait ten days for the consul's answer. But his offer was scornfully rejected; and, in the same spirit, when one of his spies was detected in the Roman camp, Lævinus is said to have allowed the spy to observe his whole army on their usual parade48, and then to have sent him back unharmed, with a taunting message, that if Pyrrhus wished to know the nature of the Roman army, he had better not send others to spy it out secretly, but he should come himself in open day, and see it and prove it.

The Romans attack Thus provoked, or more probably fearing to lose the

⁴⁶ Justin, XVIII. 1. o Dionysius, XVII. 15, 16.

⁴⁸ Dionysius, XVIII. 1. Zonaras, VIII. 3.

confidence of his allies, if he should seem to have CHAP. crossed the sea only to lie inactive in Tarentum,

A.U.C. 474

Pyrrhus with his own army and with the Tarentines

A.C. 280.

BATTLE OF took the field and advanced towards the enemy. The HERACLEA. Romans lay encamped on the right or southern bank of the Siris, not far from the sea, and Pyrrhus having crossed the Aciris between the towns of Pandosia and Heraclea, encamped in the plain 49 which lies between the two rivers, and which was favourable at once for the operations of his heavy infantry and for his cavalry and elephants. A nearer view of the strength of the Roman army determined him still to delay the battle, and he stationed a detachment of troops on the bank of the Siris, to obstruct, if possible, the passage of the stream. But the river, though wide, is shallow 50, and while the legions prepared to cross directly in front of the enemy, the cavalry 51 passed above and below, so that the Greeks, afraid of being surrounded, were obliged to fall back towards their main body. Pyrrhus then gave orders to his infantry to form in order of battle in the middle of the plain, while he himself rode forward with his cavalry, in hopes of attacking the Romans before they should have had time to form after their passage of the river. But he found the long shields of the legionary soldiers advancing in an even line from the stream, and their cavalry in front ready to receive his attack. He charged instantly, but the Romans and their allies, although their arms

sent a thick forest covers the western part of this plain, extending
along the left bank of the Siris for
several miles upwards from its
mouth, as far as the point where the
hills begin. See Keppel Craven, p.
203, and Zannon's map. But in
ancient times it is probable that the
whole plain between the tree rivers whole plain between the two rivers was open, and mostly corn land.

49 Plutarch, Pyrrh. 16. At pre- The plain rises in a gradual slope

its passage.
51 Plutarch, Pyrrh. 16.

CHAP. were very unequal to those of the Greek horsemen, A.U.C. 474, maintained the fight most valiantly, and a Frentanian A.C. 280. captain 52 was seen to mark Pyrrhus himself so eagerly, that one of his officers noticed it, and advised the king to beware of that barbarian on the black horse with white feet. Pyrrhus, whose personal prowess was not unworthy of his hero-ancestry, replied, "What is fated, Leonatus, no man can avoid; but neither this man nor the stoutest soldier in Italy shall encounter with me for nothing." At that instant, the Frentanian rode at Pyrrhus with his levelled lance, and killed his horse; but his own was killed at the same instant, and while Pyrrhus was remounted instantly by his attendants, the brave Italian was surrounded and slain.

Panic occasioned by Pyrrhus.

Finding that his cavalry could not decide the battle, the supposed Pyrrhus at length ordered his infantry to advance death of and attack the line of the Romans legions 33. He himself, knowing the importance of his own life to an army in which his personal ascendancy was all in all, gave his own arms, and helmet, and scarlet cloak to Megacles, one of the officers of his guard, and himself put on those of the officer in exchange. But Megacles bought his borrowed splendour dearly: every Roman marked him, and at last he was struck down and slain, and his helmet and mantle carried to Lævinus, and borne along the Roman ranks in triumph. Pyrrhus, feeling that this mistake was most dangerous. rode bareheaded along his line to show his soldiers that he was still alive; and the battle went on so furiously, that either army seven times 54, it is said, drove

52 Plutarch, Pyrrh. 16. Diony-

Pyrrh. 17.

54 Τροπάς έπτα λέγεται φευγόντων sius, XVIII. 2—4. Part of this story of the Frentanian captain has been copied by Plutarch from Dionysius, but he has some other particulars which are not to be found in Dionysius, and which he got probably from Tieronymus. of the regular phalanx. For as the ground was open and level, and the the enemy from the ground, and seven times was CHAP. driven from its own.

Lavinus, true to the tactic of his country, proposd A.C. 280. to win the battle by keeping back his last reserve 55 The Romans are till all the enemy's forces were in action. His triarii, their camp it seems, were already engaged, and their long spears might enable them to encounter, on something like equal terms, the pikes of the phalanx; but Lævinus held back a chosen body of his cavalry, hoping that their charge might at last decide the day. They did charge, but Pyrrhus met them with a reserve still more formidable, his elephants. The Roman horses could not be brought to face monsters strange and terrible alike to them and to their riders; they fell back in confusion—the infantry were disordered by their flight; and Pyrrhus then charged with his Thessalian cavalry, and totally routed the whole Roman army. The vanquished fled over the Siris 56, but did not attempt to defend their camp, which Pyrrhus entered without opposition. They retreated to a city in Apulia 57, which Niebuhr supposes must have been

two armies met front and front, if XXXIX.] were serving at this time Pyrrhus' heavy armed infantry had been numerous, they must have had the same advantage which the pha-lanx had at Cynocephalæ and at Pydna as long as it kept its line un-broken; and the Roman infantry could not have maintained the contest. While, on the other hand, if the phalanx did not keep its order, so that the Romans were able to pene-trate it in several places, then they would have obtained an easy victory, as the phalanx, when once broken, became wholly helpless. But it would seem that the Greek infantry in this battle consisted mostly of peltastæ, or troops not formed in the close array of the phalanx: such were the Epirots generally, and such would be also the Etolians and Illyrians, some of whom it is said Dion Cassius, Fragm. Peiresc.

in Pyrrhus' army. Thus the infantry in both armies were armed and formed in a manner not very dif-ferent from each other; and this would account for the length and obstinacy of the action, and the number of slain on both sides.

55 Zonaras, VIII. 3. Plutarch,

Pyrrh. 17.

56 The destruction of the Roman army was prevented, according to Orosius, by an accident. One Mi-nucius, a soldier of the fourth legion, cut off with his sword the trunk of one of the elephants, which made the animal turn, and run back upon his own army. The confusion and delay thus occasioned enabled the Romans to escape over the Siris with the bulk of their army. Orosius, IV. 1.

57 Zonaras, VIII. 3.

CHAP. A.C. 380.

Venusia, with a loss variously estimated, as usual, by K.U.C. 454. different writers 38, but sufficient at any rate un compole their army, and to leave Pyrrhus undisputed master of the field.

Billette of he viener Mer Bermer MALE PART minum Rhe hoe: समित्रे he :nhasi tanto.

His Italian allies now joined him?; and though he complained of the tardiness of their aid, he dispributed to them a share of the spoils of his victory. The allies of Rome began to waver; and the Roman garrisons in distant cities, cut off from relief, were placed in extreme perparety. The Locrians rose upon the garrison of their city, and opened their gates to Pyrrhus". As Rhegium a the garrison, which consisted of the eighth legion, composed of Campanian soldiers, acted like the garrison of Runa, in similar circommensures, in the second Poinc war: they anticipated the inhabitants by a general massacre of all the male entizens, and made slaves of the women and children. I'm this alone they might have received reward rather than punishment from the Roman government; and the Roman annalists would have pleaded necessing as a sanction for the act. But the Campanians, looking to the example of their Mamertine countrymen on the other side of the strait, and thinking that Rome was in no condition to enforce their allegiance any more. held the city in their own name, and refused to ober

reckons the Roman loss & ILSE) killed, and 310 prisoners; while of their cavalry 243 were killed smi 802 taken. He says also that twenty-two standards were taken But what is curious, and which shows that neither he himself nor Livy could have at all consulted the Greek writers on this war, he asserts that of the loss on Pyrrhus side po record has been preserved.

" Zonaras, VIII. 3. Pharach. Pyrrh. 17.

[&]quot; Hieronymue, a contemporary, who in his account of the loss sustained in the battle of Asculum is known to have copied Pyrrhus' own commentaries, makes the Roman loss in the first battle to have amounted to 7000 men, and that of Pyrrhus to less than 4000. Dionysius stated the Roman loss at 15,000, and that of Pyrrhus at 13.000, copying probably from the exaggerated accounts of some of the Roman annalists, perhaps from Valerius Antias himself. S Pyrrhus, 17. ()ros Livy, who in Ъ. wed Fabius.

ou Justin, XVIII. 1.

⁶¹ Appian, Samnitic. Fragm. IX. Dion Cassius, Fragm. Peiresc. XI.

the consul's orders. Thus Rhegium, no less than CHAP. Locri, was for the present lost to the Romans.

Pyrrhus, however, had not won his victory cheaply. A.C. 280. Nearly four thousand of his men had fallen, and Pyrrhus resolves to amongst these a large proportion of his best officers send an embassy to and personal friends; for the Greek loss must have Rome. fallen heavily on the cavalry, and when the king exposed his own life so freely, those immediately about his person must have suffered in an unusual proportion. The weather also, if we may trust some stories in Orosius 62, was very unfavourable, and the state of the roads may have retarded the advance of the victorious army, and particularly of the elephants. Besides, so complete a victory, won by Pyrrhus with his own army alone, before the mass of his allies had joined him, might dispose the Romans to peace without the risk of a second battle. Accordingly, whilst the army advanced slowly from the shores of the Ionian Sea towards central Italy, Cineas was sent to Rome with the king's terms of peace and alliance 63.

The conditions offered were these:—peace, friend-He proposes ship, and alliance between Pyrrhus and the Romans 64; peace. but the Tarentines were to be included in it, and all the Greek states in Italy were to be free and independent. Further, the king's Italian allies, the Lucanians, Samnites, Apulians, and Bruttians, were to recover all towns and territories which they had lost in war to the Romans. If these terms were agreed to,

62 Orosius, IV. 1. One of the These terms showed sufficient respect on the part of Pyrrhus for the power and resolution of the Romans; but they would not satisfy the Roman vanity, and accordingly, Plutarch says, that "the king merely asked for peace for himself and indemnity for the Tarentines, and offered to aid the Romans in conquer-64 Appian, Samnitic. Fragm. X. ing Italy." Pyrrh. 18.

Roman foraging parties soon after the battle was overtaken by so dreadful a storm, that thirty-four men were knocked down, and twenty-two left nearly dead; and many oxen and horses were killed or maimed.

⁶³ Appian, Samnitic. Fragm. X. Plutarch, Pyrrh. 18.

A.U.C. 474 A.C. 280. Cineas sent as his ambassador.

the king would restore to the Romans all the prisoners whom he had taken without ransom.

Cineas, the ambassador of Pyrrhus on this memorable occasion, was, in the versatility and range of his talents, worthy of the best ages of Greece. He was a Thessalian 65, and in his early youth he had heard Demosthenes speak; and the impression made on his mind by the great orator was supposed to have enkindled in him a kindred spirit of eloquence; the tongue of Cineas, it was said, had won more cities than the sword of Pyrrhus. Like Themistocles, he was gifted with an extraordinary memory; the very day after his arrival at Rome, he was able to address all the senators 66 and the citizens of the equestrian order by their several proper names. He had studied philosophy, like all his educated countrymen, and appears to have admired particularly the new doctrine of Epicurus 67; which taught that war and state affairs were but toil and trouble, and that the wise man should imitate the blissful rest of the gods, who, dwelling in their own divinity, regarded not the vain turmoil of this lower world. Yet his life was better than his philosophy; he served his king actively and faithfully in peace and in war, and he wrote a military work 68, for which he neither wanted ability nor practical knowledge. He excited no small attention as he went to Rome, and his sayings at the places through which he passed were remembered and recorded 69. Some stories said that he was the bearer

67 Cicero, de Senectut. 13. Plu-

tarch, Pyrrh. 20.

68 At least Cicero in writing to tam peritum esse rei militaris. Pyrtasse." Ad Familiar. IX. 25. Now at the same time complained of the

the commentaries of Pyrrhus are re-66 Pliny, Histor. Natur. VII. § ferred to by Plutarch, and it would seem, therefore, that the allusion to the writings of Cineas is also to be taken literally.

69 At Aricia on the Appian Way, Pietus says, "Plane nesciebam te Cineas had remarked the luxuriance of the vines as they festooned on rhi te libros et Cineæ video lecti- the very summits of the elms, and

⁶⁵ Plutarch, Pyrrh. 14. 88.

of presents to the influential senators, and of splendid CHAP. dresses 70 to win the favour of their wives; all which, XXXVII. as the Roman traditions related, were steadily re- A.C. 280. fused. But his proposals required grave consideration, and there were many in the senate who thought that the state of affairs made it necessary to accept

Appius Claudius, the famous censor, the greatest of Appius his countrymen in the works of peace, and no mean led to the soldier in time of need, was now, in the thirtieth year senate, and after his censorship, in extreme old age, and had been against the for many years blind. But his active mind triumphed over age and infirmity; and although he no longer took part in public business, yet he was ready " in his own house to give answers to those who consulted him on points of law, and his name was fresh in all men's minds, though his person was not seen in the forum. The old man heard that the senate was listening to the proposals of Cineas, and was likely to accept the king's terms of peace. He immediately desired to be carried to the senate-house, and was borne in a litter by his slaves through the forum. When it was known that Appius Claudius was coming, his sons and sonsin law 72 went out to the steps of the senate-house to receive him, and he was by them led in to his place. The whole senate kept the deepest silence as the old man arose to speak.

No Englishman can have read thus far without re-Similar membering the scene, in all points so similar, which English histook place within our fathers' memory in our own

harshness of the wine,-" The mo- four sons and five daughters, but

72 Plutarch, Pyrrh. 18. He had have regarded it as genuine.

ther which bore this wine well de- how many of his daughters were serves," he said, "to be hung on so high a gibbet." Pliny, Hist. Natur. XIV. § 12.

70 Plutarch, Pyrrh. 18.

Natur. be that which Appius spoke on this ⁷¹ Cicero, de Senectut. 6. 11. occasion. De Senectut. 6. Brutus, Tusculan. Disp. V. 38.
16. But Cicero does not seem to

house of parliament. We recollect how the greatest A.U.C. 474, of English statesmen, bowed down by years and infirmity, like Appius, but roused, like him, by the dread of approaching dishonour to the English name, was led by his son and son-in-law into the house of lords, and all the peers with one impulse arose to receive him. We know the expiring words of that mighty voice, when he protested against the dismemberment of this ancient monarchy, and prayed that if England must fall, she might fall with honour. The real speech of Lord Chatham against yielding to the coalition of France and America, will give a far more lively image of what was said by the blind Appius in the Roman senate, than any fictitious oration which I could either copy from other writers or endeavour myself to invent; and those who would wish to know how Appius spoke, should read the dying words of the great orator of England.

The senate reject the terms proposed.

When he had finished his speech, the senate voted that the proposals of Pyrrhus should be rejected, that no peace 73 should be concluded with him so long as he remained in Italy, and that Cineas should be ordered to leave Rome on that very day.

And preously for

Even whilst the senate had been considering the king's proposals, there had been no abatement of the vigour of their preparations for war. legions 74, which must have been at least the ninth

Campanian legion which garrisoned Rhegium had been the eighth. Orosius, IV. 3. But, perhaps, the proletarians raised to form the army of reserve had already formed a ninth and tenth legion, in which case those now raised would be the eleventh and twelfth. We can account for

zions in the two consular wo more under the procon-

 Plutarch, Pyrrh. 19. Appian, sul L. Æmilius; one or two, we Samnitic. X. 2. Zonaras, VIII. 4. know not which, forming the re Appian, Samnitic. X. 3. The serve army under the walls of Rome, and one in garrison at Rhegium. The legions of Laevinus had suffered so greatly in the battle that their numbers were no doubt very incomplete; but the reinforcements formed two fresh legions, and did not merely serve to recruit the old ones, as appears both by Appian's express lan-guage, and also by what is afterwards said of the punishment of the legions

and tenth in number, were raised, while Cineas was CHAP. at Rome, by voluntary enlistment, proclamation being A.U.C. 474. made, that whoever wished to offer his services to A.C. 280. supply the place of the soldiers who had fallen in battle, should enrol himself immediately. Niebuhr supposes that this was the period of P. Cornelius Rufinus' dictatorship, and that he superintended the recruiting of the armies. The new legions were sent to reinforce Lævinus, who, as Pyrrhus began to advance northwards, followed him, hanging upon his rear, but not venturing to engage in a second battle.

Cineas returned to the king to tell him that he Pyrrhus admust hope for nothing from negotiation. He ex- Campania. pressed, according to the writers 75 whom we are obliged to follow, the highest admiration of all that he had seen. "To fight with the Roman people was like fighting with the hydra, so inexhaustible were their numbers and their spirit." "Rome was a city of generals, nay rather of kings," or according to another and more famous version of the story, "The city was like a temple, the senate was an assembly of kings." Did we find these expressions recorded by Hieronymus of Cardia, who wrote before Rome was the object of universal flattery, we might believe them; but from the later Greek writers they deserve no more credit than if reported merely by the Romans themselves; and nothing is more suspicious than such statements of the language of admiration proceeding from the mouth of an enemy. But be this as it may, Pyrrhus now resolved to prosecute the war with vigour. At the head of a large army 76, for the Italian allies

involved in their sentence the newly- Collect. tom. II. p. 538. raised soldiers who had no share in

75 Plutarch, in Pyrrh. 19. Appian,

which had fought on the Siris, for Samnit. X. 3. Florus, I. 18. Dion it would have been very hard to have Cassius apud Maium, Script. Veter.

⁷⁶ Zonaras, VIII, 4. Eutropius, II. Florus, I. 18.

A.U.C. 474.

had now joined him, he advanced through Lucania and Samnium into Campania. The territory of the A.C. 280. allies of Rome had now for some years been free from the ravages of war ", and its scattered houses, its flourishing cultivation, and luxuriant fruit trees, were a striking contrast to the wasted appearance of Samnium and Lucania. All was ravaged and plundered without mercy, by the Italians in revenge, by the Greeks to enrich themselves and force their enemy to submission; but in some instances it only provoked a firmer resistance, and Neapolis and Capua 18 were attacked, but refused to surrender, nor could Pyrrhus make himself master of either of them.

through the Hernican country. He takes Præneste, and within eighteen miles of Rome,

From Campania he ascended the valley of the Liris, and followed the Latin road towards Rome. Fregellæ79, wrested formerly from the Volscians by the Samnites, and the occupation of which by the Romans had led to the second Samnite war, now yielded to the Greek conqueror. The Hernicans, who, under the name of Roman citizens, without the right of suffrage, were in fact no better than Roman subjects, received Pyrrhus readily; and Anagnia 80, their principal city, opened its gates to him. Still advancing, he at last looked out upon the plain of Rome from the opening in the mountains under Præneste; and Præneste itself 81, with its almost impregnable citadel, fell into his hands, for the Prænestines remembered the execution of their principal citizens a few months before. and longed for vengeance. Præneste is barely twentyfour miles distant from Rome, but Pyrrhus advanced yet six miles further 52, and from the spot where the

⁷⁷ Dion Cassius, Fragm. 50. Script. mo." Eutropius. If this statement Veter. Collect.

75 Zonaras, VIII. 4.

79 Florus, I. 18.

Appian, Samnitic. X. 3.
 Florus, I. 18. Eutropius, II.

is correct, Pyrrhus must have passed beyond Zagarolo, and reached the spot where the road descends to the Appian, Samnitic. X. 3.
 Florus, I. 18. Eutropius, II.
 Miliario ab urbe octavo-deci Miliario ab urbe octavo-deci Level of the Campagna, close by what is called the lake of Regillus, and just at the junction of the

road descends from the last roots of the mountains to CHAP the wide level of the Campagna he cast his eyes upon the very towers of the city.

A.U.C. 474 A.C. 280.

One march more would have brought him under The Etrusthe walls of Rome, where, as he hoped, there was no-dealy make thing to oppose him but the two legions which, at the Rome, and beginning of the campaign, had been reserved for the consular defence of the capital. But at this moment he was ployed informed that the whole Etruscan nation had con-rhus. He cluded a peace 83 with Rome, and Ti. Coruncanius with Campania. his consular army was returned from Etruria, and had joined the army of reserve. At the same time Lævinus was hanging on his rear, and before he could enter Rome, both consuls would be able to combine their forces, and he would have to deal with an army of eight or nine Roman legions, and an equal number of their Latin and other allies. Besides, his own army was feeling the usual evils of a force composed of the soldiers of different nations; the Italians complained of the Greeks 84, and charged them with plundering the territory of friends and foes alike; the Greeks treated the Italians with arrogance, as if in themselves alone lay the whole strength of the confederacy. Pyrrhus retreated, loaded with plunder, and returned to Campania; Lævinus fell back before him, but it is said that when Pyrrhus 85 was going to attack him, and ordered his soldiers to raise their battle-cry, and the Greeks to strike their spears against their brazen shields, and when the elephants, excited by their drivers, uttered at the same time their fearful roar-

ings, the Roman army answered with a shout so loud and cheerful, that he did not venture to bring on an

modern road from La Colonna.

sa Zonaras, VIII. 4. See also Appian, X. 3, although his statement is not quite accurate as to time.

⁸⁴ Dion Cassius, Fragm. 50. Script. Veter. Collect.

S Zonaras, VIII. 4. Dion Cassius, Fragm. LI.

CHAP. action. Neither party made any further attempt at A.U.O. 474, active operations; the Samnites and Lucanians win-A.C. 280. tered in their own countries, Pyrrhus himself returned to Tarentum, and the Romans remained within their own frontiers 86, excepting only the legions which had been beaten in the first battle, and which were ordered to remain in the field during the winter in the enemy's country, with no other supplies than such as they could win by their own swords.

A Roman with Fabricius.

sent to Pyr-rhus. His-interview would either allow the would either allow them to ransom his Roman prisoners, or that he would exchange them for an equal number of Tarentines and others of his allies who were prisoners at Rome⁸⁷. The ambassadors sent to Pyrrhus were C. Fabricius, Q. Æmilius, and P. Dolabella, all of them men of the highest distinction, but Fabricius was the favourite hero of Roman tradition, and the stories of this embassy spoke of him alone. That Pyrrhus was struck with the circumstance of his being at once so eminent among his countrymen, and yet so simple in his habits, and even, according to a king's standard of wealth, so poor, is perfectly probable: he may have asked him to enter into his service, for the Greeks of that age thought it no shame

Ferentinum, supposing that Ferentinum, the Hernican town, had re-

ambassadors, and long speeches put

§ Frontinus, Strategem. IV. 1, into the mouths of Pyrrhus and of § 24. The name of the place to which Lævinus' army was sent is Fragments of Dionysius, XVIII. corrupt. Oudendorp and the Bipont 5-26. The famous anecdotes, how edition read "Firmum," which of Fabricius was neither to be bribed course must be wrong, as Firmum by the king's money nor frightened was far away from the seat of war. by the sudden sight of one of his Niebuhr conjectures Samnium or elephants, which at a signal given stretched out its trunk immediately tinum, the Hernican town, had revolted, and that these legions were employed in reducing it. But nothing can be decided with certainty.

Stetched out its frank immediately over his head, are given by Plutarch, Pyrrh. 20. Speeches of Pyrrhus and of Fabricius in answer, declining the king's offers, are also preserved in the Vatican Fragments of Dien Cassius, LIII. LIV. to serve a foreign king; and if the Thessalian Cineas was his minister, he could not suppose that a similar office would be refused by the barbarian Fabricius.

A.C. 280. It was the misfortune of Pyrrhus to live in a state of society where patriotism was become impossible; the Greek commonwealths were so fallen, and their inner life so exhausted, that they could inspire their citizens neither with respect nor with attachment, and the military monarchies founded by Alexander's successors could know no deeper feeling than personal regard for the reigning monarch; loyalty to his line could not yet have existed, and love for the nation under a foreign despotism is almost a contradiction. In Rome, on the other hand, the state and its institutions were in their first freshness and vigour, and so surpassed any individual distinction, that no private citizen could have thought of setting his own greatness on a level with that of his country, and the world could offer to him nothing so happy and so glorious as to live and die a Roman. But the particular anecdotes recorded of the king and Fabricius are so ill attested and so suspicious, and the speeches ascribed to them both are so manifestly the mere invention of the writers of a later age, that I have thought it best to exclude them from this history, and merely to give a slight mention of them in a note, on account of their great celebrity.

Pyrrhus would neither ransom nor exchange his His geneprisoners, unless the Romans would accept the terms ment of the Roman priof peace proposed to them by Cineas 88. But to show soners. how little he wished to treat them with harshness, he allowed Fabricius to take them all back with him to

^{4, 5.} Zonaras, following Dion Cassius, and Dionysius also, place at this period the free release of all the Roman prisoners by Pyrrhus, without ransom. And so also does the

CHAP. Rome to pass the Saturnalia, their winter holydays, at A.U.C. 474 their several homes, on a solemn promise that they A.C. 280. would return to him when the holydays were over, if the senate still persisted in refusing peace. senate did persist in its refusal, and the prisoners returned to Pyrrhus; the punishment of death having been denounced by the Roman government against any prisoner who should linger in Rome beyond the day fixed for their return. And thus both parties prepared to try the fortune of war once again.

A.U.C. 475. A.C. 279. opposed to Pyrrhus in Apulia.

The new consuls were P. Sulpicius Saverrio, whose Second cam- father had been consul in the last year of the second paign. Both Samnite war, and P. Decius Mus, the son of the Decius who had devoted himself at Sentinum, and the grandson of him who had devoted himself in the great battle with the Latins. The legions required for the campaign were easily raised 89, every citizen being eager to serve in such a season of danger, and C. Fabricius acted as lieutenant to one of the consuls; but beyond this we know nothing of the number or disposition of the Roman armies, nor of their plan of operations, nor of the several generals employed in different quarters. Nor do we know whether any of the places which had revolted to Pyrrhus during his advance upon Rome, continued still to adhere to him after his retreat; nor, if they did, how much time and what forces were required to subdue them. are only told that Pyrrhus took the field in Apulia, and reduced several places in that quarter 30; and that he was employed in besieging Asculum when both consuls with their two consular armies advanced to relieve it and to offer him battle.

Preparations for battle on

The ancient Asculum, if its site was exactly the both sides. same with that of the modern Ascoli, stood on a hill

⁸⁹ Dion Cassius, Fragm. Vatic. LV. Orosius, IV. 1. 90 Zonaras, VIII. 4.

of inconsiderable size 91 on the edge of the plains of CHAP. Apulia; but geologically speaking it belongs to the XXXVII. plains, for the hill is composed only of beds of sand A.C. 279. and clay, and the range of the limestone mountains sweeps round it at some distance on the west and south. The country is for the most part open, and must have been favourable for the operations of the king's phalanx and elephants, as the soil, which after the winter rains is stiff and heavy, must, later in the year, have recovered its hardness. When the armies were opposed to each other, a rumour spread among Pyrrhus' soldiers 92 that the consul Decius intended to follow the example of his father and grandfather, and to devote himself together with the enemy's army to the powers of death, whenever they should join battle. The men were uneasy at this report, so that Pyrrhus thought it expedient to warn them against yielding to superstitious fears, and to describe minutely the dress worn by any person so devoting himself. "If they saw any one so arrayed," he said, "they should not kill him, but by all means take him alive;" and he sent a message to the consuls, warning them that if he should take any Roman practising such a trick, he would put him to an ignominious death as a common impostor. The consuls replied, that they needed no such resources, and trusted to the courage of Roman soldiers for victory.

The first encounter took place on rough ground 93, BATTLE OF ASCULUM. and near the swampy banks of a river; and Pyrrhus, having assailed the Romans in such a position, was repulsed with loss. But he manœuvred so as to bring them fairly into the plain, and there the two armies

of See Dr. Daubeny's Excursion from earthquakes.

to Amsanctus, p. 30. Ascoli is a poor town, though it contained in 1797, according to Giustiniani, 5270

"3 Plutarch, Pyrrh. 21. souls. It has suffered repeatedly

engaged. He kept his cavalry and elephants to act as a reserve; the Tarentines formed the centre of his A.U.C. 475. A.C. 279. line; the Lucanians, Bruttians, and Sallentines 94 were on the left, and the Greeks and Samnites on the right. The Romans, as usual, had their cavalry on the wings, and their own legions formed the first line, and also the reserve; the troops of their allies forming a second line between them. If this be true, the Romans must have suspected the fidelity of their allies; for their courage had been proved in a hundred battles; and the Marsians and Pelignians now, as at Pydna, would have thrown themselves on the pikes of the phalanx as fearlessly as the bravest Roman. On the other hand, Pyrrhus intermingled the Samnites with his Greek infantry, on purpose to combine the advantages of the Italian tactic 95 with those of the Macedonian; that if his line should be attacked in flank, or if the enemy should penetrate it in any quarter, the Samnites might meet the Romans with their own weapons, and allow the Greeks time to recover the position and close order which to their mode of fighting were indispensable.

But he had no occasion to try the effect of this disposition; for his phalanx kept its advantage, and as the nature of the ground obliged the Romans to attack it in front, they hewed in vain with their swords 96 at the invincible mass of the Macedonian pikes, or tried to grapple them with their hands and break them. The Greeks kept an even line, and the Romans, finding it impossible to get within the hedge of spears, were slaughtered without returning a wound. At last they gave way, and then the elephants charged and completed the rout. The other parts of the

⁹⁴ Frontinus, Strategem. II. 3, 96 Plutarch, Pyrrh. 21, copying apparently from Hieronymus. 4 XVIII. 11.

line opposed to the Tarentines and Lucanians were CHAP. obliged to follow the example, and the Roman A.U.C. 475, army fled to its camp. This was so close at hand, A.C. 279, that the loss did not exceed six thousand men, while in the army of Pyrrhus there had fallen 3505, according to the statement copied by Hieronymus from the commentaries of the king himself. This loss must again have fallen on the cavalry, light troops, and peltastæ of Pyrrhus' army, unless it was sustained chiefly by his allies on the centre and left wing; for the circumstances of the battle make it certain that the victory of his heavy armed Greek infantry must have been almost bloodless.

In his account of the actual battle of Asculum, Exaggerated Plutarch luckily chose to copy Hieronymus; but im-counts of mediately after it he follows Dionysius, and we have this battle. nothing but the usual exaggerations of Roman vanity, which leave the real facts of the campaign in utter darkness. The victory of Asculum was not improved, and at the end of the season the Romans wintered in Apulia, and Pyrrhus again returned to Tarentum. A victory followed by no results is easily believed to be a defeat; and where there is no other memorial of events than unchecked popular report and unsifted stories, facts which have no witness in their permanent consequences are soon hopelessly perverted. Niebuhr declares, from his own personal observation, that within a few days after the battle of Bautzen, every Prussian who had not actually been engaged in the action, maintained that the allies had been victorious; and we can remember the extraordinary misrepresentation which for a moment persuaded the English public that Napoleon had been defeated at Borodino. The successive steps of Roman invention with respect to the battle of Asculum are so curious, that I have

given a view of them in a note 97; but it is not so easy to A.U.C. 475, determine what were the real causes which neutralized A.C. 279. to Pyrrhus the result of his victory, and made the issue of the campaign, as a whole, decidedly unfavourable to him.

It is attendresults. League be-Carthaginians,

Both Zonaras and Dionysius relate that the baggage of Pyrrhus was plundered during the battle by tween the Romans and his Italian allies; by the Apulians, according to Zonaras, or according to Dionysius by the Samnites. If this was so, not only did it imply such bad discipline and bad feeling on the part of his allies as to make it impossible for Pyrrhus to depend on their co-operation for the future; but the loss of their plunder and baggage would greatly discourage his own soldiers, and indispose them to the continuance of the war. Be-

> tarch's, copied, as I have said, from Hieronymus of Cardia, a contemporary historian. And Justin agrees with it: "The issue of the second battle," he says, "was similar to that of the first." XVIII. 1. Livy, if we may trust the epitome of his 13th book, described the action as a drawn battle: "dubio eventu pug-natum est." But Florus calls it a victory on the part of the Romans; and Eutropius and Orosius, copying apparently from the same source, say that Pyrrhus was wounded, many of his elephants destroyed, and 20,000 of his men killed, the Roman loss not exceeding 5000. Zonaras, copying Dion Cassius, says that Pyrrhus was wounded, and that his army was defeated; owing chiefly to an attack made on his camp during the battle by a party of Apulians, which spread a panic among his soldiers. According to Dionysius, as quoted by Plutarch, Pyrrhus was wounded, the Samnites, and not the Apulians, assaulted his camp during the action, and the loss on both sides was equal, amounting to 15,000 men in each army. It is no less re-

97 The account in the text is Plu- markable that, according to Cicero, the consul P. Decius did actually devote himself in this battle, as his father and grandfather had done before him. De Finib. II. 19. Tus-culan. Disp. I. 37. No other exist-ing account notices this circumstance; and according to the author "De Viris Illustribus," Decius was alive some years afterwards, and was engaged in the last war with Volsinii. Probably it was either a forgetfulness in Cicero himself, or he followed some exaggerated account, which, as he was not writing a history of the period, he did not criticize, but adopted it without inquiry. But such enormous discrepancies in the several accounts show what is the character of the Roman history of this period, that, except in parti-cular cases, it is merely made up of traditional stories and panegyrical orations, and can scarcely be called history at all. How different is the account given of the battle by the contemporary historian Hieronymus, who was writing from really good materials, not from guess or fancy, but from knowledge! sides, it was manifest that the brunt of every battle CHAP. must fall on the Greeks; already Pyrrhus had lost A.U.C. 475. many of his best officers, and as he never lost sight of A.C. 279. his schemes of conquest in Greece, he would not be willing to sacrifice his bravest soldiers in a series of hard-won battles in Italy, for the sake of allies on whom he could place no reliance. It is likely also that the Apulian cities which he had taken, overawed by the Roman power, and disgusted with the arrogance and indiscriminate plundering of the Greeks, were ready to return to their alliance with Rome; and as the Roman army was certain to be speedily reinforced, whilst Pyrrhus could look for no additional soldiers from Epirus, it might be absolutely impossible for him to keep the field. Finally, the Romans had concluded a defensive alliance 98 with the Carthaginians, for their mutual support against Pyrrhus; and towards the autumn of the year Ptolemy Ceraunus, king of Macedon, was defeated and killed by the Gauls 99, and the presence of these barbarians in Macedonia made it certain that no more soldiers could be spared from Epirus for foreign warfare, when their own frontier was in hourly danger of invasion.

Thus left with no prospect of further conquests in Pyrrhus Italy, Pyrrhus eagerly listened during the winter to into Sicily. offers from other quarters, inviting him to a new field of action. The death of Ptolemy Ceraunus, and the anarchy which followed, tempted him to win back his old dominion in Macedonia, while envoys from some of the principal cities of Sicily called upon him to aid them against Carthage, and promised to make him master of the whole island. He was thus eager to seize the first pretext for abandoning Italy, and early in the following spring such an occasion was afforded

Livy, Epitome, XIII. Polybius, III. 25. Justin, XVIII. 2.
 Plutarch, Pyrrh. 22.

CHAP. him. The new consuls, C. Fabricius and Q. Æmilius, were sent against him 100: and he soon received a A.U.C. 476.
A.C. 278. message from them to say that one of his servants had offered to poison him, and had applied to the Romans to reward his crime, but that the consuls, abhorring a victory gained by treason, wished to give the king timely notice of his danger. Pyrrhus upon this expressed his gratitude in the warmest terms, furnished all his prisoners with new clothing, and sent them back to their own country, without ransom and without conditions 101. Immediately afterwards, without paying any regard to the remonstrances of his allies, he left Milo still in possession of the citadel of Tarentum 102, and his second son Alexander at Locri, and set sail with the rest of his army for Sicily.

A Carthaginian fleet is sent to the aid of the Romans.

It was apparently soon after the battle of Asculum, that a Carthaginian fleet of 120 ships 103 was sent to Ostia to offer aid to the Romans, and the senate declining this succour, the Carthaginian commander sailed away to the south of Italy, and there, it is said, proposed to Pyrrhus that Carthage should mediate between him and the Romans, his real object being to discover what were the king's views with respect to Sicily. Was then the Tarentine fleet wasting the

100 Claudius Quadrigarius, quoted by A. Gellius, III. 8. Appian, Samnitic. Fragm. XI. Plutarch, Pyrrh.

21. Plutarch and Appian say that the senate released an equal number of Tarentine and Samnite prisoners, and that Cineas was again sent to Rome to negotiate a peace, but that the Romans refused to treat while Pyrrhus remained in Italy. Yet Appian, in another fragment, says that Pyrrhus, "after his treaty with the Romans," μετὰ τὰς πρὸς Ῥωμαίους συνθήκας, went over to Sicily. Probably a truce for a certain period was agreed to, and with it a general

exchange of prisoners. Pyrrhus stipulated any thing for the Tarentines we cannot tell; but the consuls of the two succeeding years, although they triumphed over the Samnites and Lucanians, yet appear to have obtained no triumph over Tarentum, and the successes for which Fabricius triumphed "de Tarentinis," (Fasti Capitol.) may have been obtained in the early part of his consulship, before the truce with

Pyrrhus was concluded. 102 Justin, XVIII. 2. Zonaras, VIII, 5.

103 Justin, XVIII. 2.

coasts of Latium, so that Rome stood in need of naval CHAP. aid? Or did so large a fleet contain a Carthaginian XXXVII. army, and was Rome wisely unwilling to see an A.C. 476. African general making war in Italy, and carrying off the plunder of Italian cities? The insinuation against the good faith of the Carthaginian commander seems quite unfounded; this very armament helped the Romans 104 in attempting to recover Rhegium, and though the siege did not succeed, yet a large supply of timber, which the Campanians had collected for building ships, was destroyed, and the Carthaginians having made a league with the Mamertines of Messana, watched the strait with their fleet, to intercept Pyrrhus on his passage. But it seems that their fleet was called off in the next year to be employed in the siege of Syracuse, so that Pyrrhus, avoiding Messana, crossed from Locri to Tauromenia 105 without opposition, and being welcomed there by the tyrant Tyndarion, landed his army, and marched to the deliverance of Syracuse. His operations in Sicily lasted more than two years 106; his fortune, which at first favoured him in every enterprise, was wrecked in a fruitless siege of Lilybæum 107; disgusts arose, as in Italy, between him and his allies; they were unmanageable, and he was tyrannical, so that when at length his Italian allies implored him to come once again to their aid, he was as ready to leave Sicily as he had before been anxious to invade it.

During his absence the Samnites, Lucanians, Brut-Progress of tians, and Tarentines, still continued the war. They Italy during ventured no battles in the field, but resolutely de- of Pyrrhus.

XXII.9.

XXII. 11.

105 From the middle of 476 to the latter end of 478, ἔτει τρίτφ, is Appian's expression, Samnitic. Fragm.

106 From the middle of 476 to the been ἔτει τρίτφ, but τετάρτφ.

107 Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel.

XXII. 14. Plutarch, Pyrrh. 22. 23.

104 Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel. XII., which Mr. Fynes Clinton wrongly understands of the year 105 Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel. 479, for that, according to the Greek mode of reckoning, would not have

fended their towns and fastnesses 108, and sometimes, as always happens in such warfare, inflicted some partial loss on the enemy, without being able to change in any degree the general fortune of the contest. The consuls employed against them enjoyed a triumph at the end of each campaign; Fabricius at the end of the year 476 109, C. Junius Brutus at the end of 477. and Q. Fabius Gurges at the end of 478. In the mean time P. Cornelius Rufinus, the colleague of C. Junius in 477, had recovered Croton and Locri; but as he was considered the principal cause of a severe repulse sustained by himself110 and his colleague from the Samnites, at the beginning of the year, he was not thought deserving of a triumph.

A.U.C. 478. A.C. 276. Pyrrhus returns to Italy.

It seems to have been in the autumn of 478 that Pyrrhus returned to Italy 111. But his return was beset with enemies, for a Carthaginian fleet attacked him on his passage, and sunk seventy of his ships of war 112, and when he landed on the Italian coast he found that the Mamertines had crossed over from Messana to beset his road by land, and he had to cut his way through them with much loss. Yet he reached Tarentum with a force nearly as large as that which he had first brought over from Epirus; as large in numbers, but of a very different quality, consisting principally of mercenaries raised in his Sicilian wars.

108 Zonagas, VIII. 6.

110 Zonaras, VIII. 6.

Samnitic, Fragm. XII. rrh. 24. Pyrrhus had s fleet chiefly from the ports to escape.

Syracusans, who, on his first arrival 107 Fabricius triumphed in De- in Sicily, gave up to him their whole navy, amounting to 140 ships of war. Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel. XXII. 11. The Carthaginians employed in their engagement with Duilius in the first Punic war a large ship which they took from Pyrrhus, probably on his retreat from Sicily. Polybius, I. 23. We must suppose that the ships of war were convoying the transports on which Pyrrhus had embarked his army, and that their resistance enabled the trans-

cember, Brutus in January, thirteen months afterwards, and Fabius in the February of the year following, when Pyrrhus, in all probability, was already returned to Italy.

¹¹¹ Zonaras expressly says that Pyrrhus returned in the year after the consulship of P. Rufinus, that is, in 478. VIII. 6.

men of all countries, Greek and barbarian, and whose CHAP. fidelity would last no longer than their general was A.U.C. 478. victorious.

No sooner had he arrived at Tarentum, than he He plunders the temple commenced active operations. The Roman consuls of Proserwere employed in Lucania and in Samnium 113, but he Locri. received no interruption from them, and recovered Locri. He next made an attempt upon Rhegium, a place so important, from its position, to the success of any new expedition to Sicily; but the Campanian garrison resisted Pyrrhus 114 as stoutly as they had resisted the Romans, and the king was obliged to retire with loss. His old allies, the Samnites and Lucanians 115, received him coldly, and, however anxious to obtain his aid, they had not, exhausted as they were, the means of supplying him with money, even if they had been disposed to rely on his constancy in their cause. Thus embarrassed, as he passed by Locri on his return from Rhegium to Tarentum, he listened to the advice of some of his followers 116, and plundered the temple of Proserpine. In the vaults underneath this temple was a large treasure, which had been buried for unknown generations, and no mortal eye had been allowed to look on it. This he carried off, and embarked his spoil on board of his ships, to transport it by sea to Tarentum. A storm however arose and wrecked the ships and cast ashore the plundered treasure on the coast of Locri. Pyrrhus was moved, and ordered it to be replaced in the temple of the goddess, and offered sacrifices to propitiate her anger. But when there were no signs given that she accepted his offering, he put to death the three men who had advised him to commit the sacrilege, and

¹¹³ Zonaras, VIII. 6. 114 Zonaras, VIII. 6.

¹¹⁵ Plutarch, Pyrrh. 25. Dion S.

even yet his mind was haunted by a dread of Divine vengeance, and his own commentaries 117 recorded his A.U.C. 478. belief that Proserpine's wrath was still pursuing him, and bringing on his arms defeat and ruin. If Pyrrhus himself, after his long intercourse with the Epicurean Cineas, entertained such fears, they weighed far more heavily doubtless on the minds of many of his soldiers and his allies; and the sense of being pursued by the wrath of heaven may have well chilled the hearts of the bravest, and affected in no small degree the issue of the war.

A.U.C. 479. A.C. 275, Religious terrors at Rome.

This was fast approaching. The consuls chosen for the year 479 were M'. Curius Dentatus and L. Cornelius Lentulus. The Romans on their side also were visited by religious terrors; during the year 478 a fatal pestilence had raged amongst them 118, and now the clay statue of Jupiter on the summit of the Capitoline temple was struck by lightning, and shattered to pieces. The head of the image was no where to be found, and the augurs declared that the storm had blown it into the Tiber, and commanded that it should be searched for in the bed of the river. It was found in the very place in which the augurs had commanded the search to be made.

Severity of the consul in the enlistment of soldiers.

Fears of the anger of the gods, together with the dread of the arms of Pyrrhus, made the Romans backward to enlist in the legions. Those who were summoned did not answer to their names, upon which the consul, M'. Curius 119, commanded that the goods

117 Dionysius, XIX. ws kal auros ό Πύρρος έν τοις ίδιοις υπομνήμασι γράφει.

118 Orosius, IV. 2. Livy, Epi-

the man himself, saying, "that the Commonwealth wanted no citizen who did not know how to obey.' If the tribunes did not interfere, the tome, XIV. Cicero, de Divinat. I. consul's power might indeed extend to any thing; and we know that the 119 Livy, Epitome, XIV. Valerius Maximus, VI. 3, § 4, adds to this story, that Curius sold not only lic service seemed to require it. But operty of the defaulter, but the authority of a collector of anecof the first defaulter should be publicly sold. A CHAP. public sale of a man's property by the sentence of a A.U.C. 479. magistrate rendered him incapable of exercising after- A.C. 275. wards any political rights; but the necessity of a severe example was so felt, that no tribune interposed in behalf of the offender, and the consul's order was carried into execution. The usual number of legions was then raised; Lentulus 120 marched into Lucania, Curius into Samnium.

Pyrrhus took the field against Curius with his own Pyrrhus and M'. Curius army, and the flower of the force of Tarentum, and a opposed to each other division of Samnites; the rest of the Samnite army near Benewas sent into Lucania to prevent Lentulus from coming to join his colleague. Curius, finding that Pyrrhus was marching against him, sent to call his colleague to his aid; and in the meanwhile the omens would not allow him to attack the enemy 121, and he lay encamped in a strong position near Beneventum. There is much rugged and difficult country behind the town on the road towards Apulia, and there is a considerable extent of level ground in the valley of the Calore below it, which was the scene of the decisive battle between Manfred and Charles of Anjou. But whether they fought on the same ground which had witnessed the last encounter between Pyrrhus and the Romans, it is not possible to determine.

Pyrrhus resolved to attack Curius before his col-Unsuccessleague joined him, and he planned an attack upon his march of camp by night 122. He set out by torch-light, with the surprise the Roman flower of his soldiers and the best of his elephants; camp. but the way was long, and the country overgrown with wood, and intersected with steep ravines; so that his progress was slow, and at last the lights were burnt

dotes is so small, that Valerius' addition to the story must be considered very doubtful.

121 Plutarch, Pyrrh. 25. 122 Plutarch, Pyrrh. 25. Dionysius, XIX. 12-14.

120 Plutarch, Pyrrh. 25.

out, and the men were continually missing their way. Day broke before they reached their destination; but A.C. 275. still the enemy were not aware of their approach till they had surmounted the heights above the Roman camp, and were descending to attack it from the vantage ground. Then Curius led out his troops to oppose them; and the nature of the ground gave the Romans a great advantage over the heavy-armed Greek infantry, as soon as the attempt to surprise them had failed. But the action seems to have been decided by an accident; for one of Pyrrhus' elephants was wounded, and running wild among its own men, threw them into disorder; nor could they offer a long resistance, being almost exhausted with the fatigue of their night-march. They were repulsed with loss 123; two elephants were killed, and eight being forced into impracticable ground from which there was no outlet, were surrendered to the Romans by their drivers.

BATTLE OF BENEVENrhus is defeated.

Thus encouraged, Curius no longer declined a decisive action on equal ground; he descended into the plain 124, and met Pyrrhus in the open field. On one wing the Romans were victorious, on the other, oppressed by the weight of the elephants' charge, they were driven back to their camp 125. But their retreat was covered by a shower of missiles from the guards on the rampart, and these so annoyed the elephants, that they turned about, and fled through their own ranks, bearing down all before them. When the

ras and Florus referred to the last The and decisive battle; namely, that a young elephant having been wounded, and running about screaming, its cries were heard by its mother, and so excited her, that she too became ungovernable, and threw the Greek army into disorder, and that this accident first turned the fortune of the day.

¹²³ Dionysius, XIX. 14.

¹²⁴ Plutarch, Pyrrh. 25. scene of the battle is placed by Orosius and Florus "in campis Arusinis," or "sub campis Arusinis;" but this name is unknown to us, and does not enable us to determine

the place exactly.

123 Plutarch, Pyrrh. 25. The y which Dionysius and Plutarch te of the first action is by Zona-

phalanx was thus disordered, the Romans attacked it CHAP. vigorously, and made their way into the mass; and A.U.C. 479 then their swords had an immense advantage over the A.C. 275. long spears of the enemy, and their victory was speedy and complete.

What number of men were killed or taken is He finally variously reported; but the overthrow was decisive; and returns to Epirus. and Pyrrhus retreated to Tarentum, resolved immediately to evacuate Italy. Yet, as if he still clung to the hope of returning hereafter, he left Milo with his garrison in the citadel of Tarentum, and then embarked for Epirus 126. He landed in his native kingdom with no more than eight thousand foot and five hundred horse 127, and without money to maintain even these. Thus he was forced to engage in new enterprises; and often victorious in battle, but never successful in war, he perished two or three years afterwards, as is well known, by a woman's hand, in his attack upon Argos.

from the kings of Macedonia and and note 927. Syria, and that the Romans there-

125 It is said that a report was fore did not venture to advance purposely circulated by Pyrrhus of upon Tarentum. Pausanias, I. 13; the speedy arrival of reinforcements compare Niebuhr, Vol. III. p. 610, 137 Plutarch, Pyrrh. 26.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

GENERAL HISTORY FROM THE DEPARTURE OF PYRRHUS FROM ITALY TO THE BEGINNING OF THE FIRST PUNIC WAR — FINAL SUBMISSION OF SAMNIUM — CONQUEST OF TARENTUM—PICENTIAN AND VOLSINIAN WARS—ROME ACQUIRES THE SOVEREIGNTY OF ALL ITALY—DETACHED EVENTS AND ANECDOTES RELATING TO THIS PERIOD.—479 TO 489 A.U.C., 275 TO 265 A.C.

"France was now consolidated into a great kingdom. . . . And thus having conquered herself, if I may use the phrase, and no longer apprehensive of any foreign enemy, she was prepared to carry her arms into other countries."—Hallam, Middle Ages, Chap. I. Part II.

CHAP. XXXVIII. Relations between Rome and Carthage.

We have seen that a Carthaginian fleet appeared on the coasts of Latium in the heat of the war with Pyrrhus, to offer its assistance to the Romans. The offer was then refused, but very soon afterwards a treaty was concluded between Rome and Carthage 1, in which both nations engaged to reserve to themselves the right of assisting one another, even if either should conclude an alliance with Pyrrhus; that is to say, their alliance with him was to be subordinate to their alliance with each other, and instead of aiding him in his attacks against the other, they were in such a case to aid one another, even against him. Such were the relations subsisting between Rome and Carthage in the year 479; eleven years afterwards

these friendly ties were broken to pieces, and the two CHAP. nations were engaged in the first Punic war.

In fact, from the moment that Pyrrhus embarked Preparation of events at Tarentum to return to Epirus, the whole stream of for the first Punic our history begins to set towards that great period war. when Rome and Carthage first became enemies. The relics of wars in Italy, which still remain to be noticed, are only like a clearing of the ground for that mightier contest; and the union of all Italy under one dominion is rather to be regarded for the present as the forging of that iron power by which Carthage was to be crushed, and the whole civilized world bowed into subjection, than as the completion of the magnificent and complicated fabric in which law and polity were to abide as in their appointed temple. barrenness of the political history of Rome during the half century which followed the war with Pyrrhus, is in itself a presumption that the energies of the Roman people at this time were employed abroad rather than at home, I shall therefore defer all notice of the internal state of Italy under the Roman sovereignty, till we come to the period of the second Punic war. Then, when Hannibal's sword was probing so deeply every unsound part in the Roman dominion, and when he was labouring to array Campania, and Samnium, and Lucania, and Bruttium in a fifth coalition against Rome, the internal relations of the Italian states toward the Romans and towards each other will necessarily demand our attention. But for the present I shall merely regard them as blended into one great mass, which was presently to be engaged in deadly conflict with the dominion of Carthage.

After Pyrrhus left Italy, his general, Milo, retained A.U.C. 482. the citadel of Tarentum for nearly four years. The Siege of aristocratical party, which had been from the begin- Milo retires ning opposed to the Epirot alliance, now endeavoured Surrender of

CHAP. to rid themselves of it by force of arms. They failed, however, in their attempt to recover the citadel, and A.C. 272. then leaving Tarentum, they occupied a fort in the neighbourhood2, from whence they carried on a plundering warfare against the city, and were able to make their own peace with the Romans. Even the popular party were tired of the foreign garrison and its governor, but feeling that they never could be forgiven by the Romans, they looked elsewhere for aid, and sent to the Carthaginian commanders in Sicily to deliver them from Milo's dominion. A Carthaginian fleet appeared accordingly before the harbour, while L. Papirius Cursor, the Roman consul, was besieging the town by land. But Papirius dreading the interference of Carthage, treated secretly with Milo 4, and persuaded him to deliver up the citadel to the Romans, on condition of being allowed to retire in safety to Epirus with his garrison and all their baggage. Thus Tarentum was given up into the hands of the Romans, and the Carthaginian fleet returned to Sicily. The Roman government complained of its appearance on the coasts of Italy 5, when its assistance had not been requested by Rome; and the Carthagi-

> ² Zonaras, VIII. 6. This was like the aristocratical party in Corcyra, who, after their expulsion from the city, built a fort in the mountains, from whence they plundered the lands of their opponents. Thucyd. III. 85.

> ³ Zonaras, VIII. 6. Orosius, IV. 3. But the account in Orosius is greatly distorted and exaggerated, for he makes the Tarentines call in the aid of Carthage not against Milo, but against Rome, and says that a regular action took place between the Roman and Carthaginian forces, in which the Romans

⁵ Orosius, IV. 5. That the interference of the Carthaginians on this occasion was complained of by the Romans, appears also from Livy, Epitome, XIV., and from Dion Cas-sius, Fragm. Vatican. LVII. Yet as Pyrrhus was the enemy of Carthage, the Carthaginians might lawfully aid the Tarentines against his officer; the offence complained of, however, was, in all probability, the appearance of a foreign fleet uninvited by the Romans, on the coast of what they would consider the Roman dominion. But the Cartha-⁴ Zonaras, VIII. 6. Frontinus, of Iapygia was not yet to be regarded as belonging to Rome. ginians might answer that the coast

nians, now that Tarentum was actually in the Roman CHAP. power, disavowed the expedition as an unauthorized xxxvin. act of their officers in Sicily.

The death or banishment of the leaders of the Subjugation democratical party at Tarentum atoned no doubt for tum. the insult offered to the Roman ambassadors, and for the zealous enmity which had organized against Rome the fourth Samnite war. When vengeance was satisfied, policy demanded the complete humiliation of a city which had shown both the will and the power to injure⁶. Tarentum was dismantled, its fleet and all its stores of arms were surrendered, it was made to pay a yearly tribute, and a Roman garrison', it seems, was quartered in the citadel. When thus effectually disarmed and fettered, the Tarentines were allowed to retain their municipal freedom, as the allies, and not the subjects of Rome.

In the same year, immediately before the fall of Submission Tarentum, Samnium, Lucania, and Bruttium had Samnites, made their final and absolute submission. L. Papirius and Brut-Cursor and Sp. Carvilius Maximus, who had been consuls together one and twenty years earlier in the great campaign which decided the third Samnite war, were elected consuls together for the second time, to put the last stroke to the present contest. Carvilius invaded Samnium⁸ and received the submission of the Samnites; Papirius received that of the Lucanians and Bruttians. The three nations all retained their municipal freedom, or rather their several towns or districts were left free individually, but their national union was dissolved; and they were probably not even allowed to intermarry with or to inherit property from each other. Besides this, they made undoubtedly large

6 Zonaras, VIII. 6.

tum. Polybius, II. 24. Niebuhr 7 In the interval between the first thinks that this had been the case

and second Punic wars, a legion ever since the surrender of the city. was regularly stationed at Taren
* Zonaras, VIII. 6.

COA

cessions of territor, and were obliged to an entrages. - nor their many goo believed: It's mention i A 2's percentage that the inviting scene that it it item mountain an torus querrent class SL" Vi eni Than you to the curve a severence of THEORY THE ROOM TO VIOLATION THEORY OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PRO rate can rate to both a higher to the term secondles with Know a the named to The year of preparation page was a a siste of the consert, and pronon-n so the columbia . Return tenenth-

i 100 Lucy in

They too keeping my pre down at they entire or the source than except the receinous solmerse the energy way we are taken possession of Regreen These among were reduced by Years Mc or the constant farming . . separate Treat oncourse with the Manierome of Messanor nach then of the them need natural succourt. End Here. with a top A coming the Last Sight Has been resent to to make a committee of the Intibe of Street, erm at estate with against them. Inc. Surplike to Remain to suggest arm to a vital some curve our vita at auxinam server a riser. Thus the town of Hepour ward has sommer, and not on the married in of the swood morne assembly the survivors all engine the configuration of the computing segretal water and configuration the french senting of a pur these as Immure received and some or name all the visitate and of response of home was recommended by the titlement s to omno and people. View they were include from the Constitution bundled II ther bull

 $[\]label{eq:constraint} \mathcal{F} = \frac{\operatorname{adjust}(a)}{\operatorname{adjust}(a)} + \frac{\operatorname{adjust}(a)}{\operatorname{adjust}(a)} +$ appear and 22 7 8 . . .

the one the same was a Sec. of we long. For the art of sale of Min Price Commerce See No Longe Same of them in the Sant hery Very

Nepulie Ion He

that they were Roman citizens 16, and ought not to be CHAP. put to death, except by the judgment of the people; XXXVIII. but the people were as little disposed to mercy as the A.U.C. 484. senate, and the thirty-three tribes 17 condemned them unanimously. They were thus all scourged and beheaded, to the number of more than three hundred, and their bodies were cast out unburied. Rhegium and its territory were restored to the survivors of the old inhabitants.

In the next year one of the Samnite 18 hostages A.U.C. 485. escaped from Rome, and revived a guerilla warfare in Short the country of the Caracenians in northern Samnium. in Sam-Both consuls were employed to crush at once an enemy nium. who might soon have become formidable, and the bands which had taken up arms were soon dispersed, and their strongholds taken, although not without some loss and danger on the part of the conquerors.

A war followed with a people whose name has A.U.C. 486. only once before been heard of in Roman history, War with the Picentians on the coast of the Adriatic. Picentians had become the allies of Rome 19 thirtyone years before this period, at the beginning of the third Samnite war, and they had ever since observed the alliance faithfully. But in the year 486 we find

The same thing happened after the reduction of Capua in the second Punic war. The Campanians being Roman citizens, the senate could not determine their fate without being empowered by the people to do so; and accordingly the tribes voted that whatever sentence the senate might pass should have their authority for its full execution. Livy, XXVI. 33. It is remarkable that the power of taking up the Roman franchise at pleasure should be considered as so completely equivalent to the possession of the franchise actually, which is Niebuhr's explanation of the condition of the

Yalerius Maximus, H. 7, § 15. Campanians. Vol. II. note 136, he same thing happened after the Eng. Transl. It rather appears from the definition of the term municeps, given by Festus from Ser. Sulpicius the younger, that the Campanians, and others in the same relation to Rome, enjoyed actually all the private rights of Roman citizens, without forfeiting their own Campanian franchise; and this too seems implied by the fact of their forming a regular legion in war, instead of being reckoned merely as auxiliaries. ¹⁷ Dionysius, XX. 7. Polybius,

 7.
 Is Zonaras, VIII. 7. Dionysius, XX. 9.

19 See page 264 of this volume.

CHAP. two consular armies 20 employed against them, and after a short struggle they submitted at discretion. A.C. 268. A portion of them was removed to the coast of the Tuscan Sea, and settled in the country which had formerly belonged to the Samnites, on the shores of the Gulf of Salernum. It may have been that this migration had been commanded by the Roman government as a measure of state policy, in order to people the old Samnite coast with less suspected inhabitants, and to acquire as Roman domain the lands which the Picentians had left in their old country; and the Picentians perhaps, like the Carthaginians in the third Punic war, unwilling to be torn from their native land, rose against Rome in mere despair. But whatever was the cause of the war, it ended in the speedy and complete conquest²² of the Picentian people.

A.U.C. 487. piane (hcupation of Prendi-

The last gleanings of Italian independence were A.C. Sc. gathered in during the two years which next followed. Conquest of the Sallentines and Messapians had at one time taken the Moss. part in the confederacy of Southern Italy against Rome, but they had withdrawn from the cause before its overthrow. Their repentance, however, availed them nothing, for the port of Brundisium in the Sallentine territory was a position which the Romans were very anxious to secure24; the more so as Alex-

instriumphed ever the Picentians.

Strabe, V. p. 251.

They had despit under Promises at Asculum: see Frontiers.

Strategem, H. 3, § 21: and they noticed by Fierra I. 19, by Entry- are not mentioned as conquerred by plot and by Onelia IV. 4. A Papirlus and Carrillus, when the great earth-track happened just as Samnites Loranians and Brumans the Roman and Pownian armies submitted so that they had predainly and Phonoman armost the engineering as an engage, upon which left the confederacy as an active consult vived period.

The ** London country from Pine Property of the Remains of the Remai

^{**} The Fasti Capitolini record they submitted to the Remans. that both the consults of the year.

P. Sempronius and Appelus Cautannian Natur. III. § 110 to \$500,000 semis.

They had fought under Pyriodes.

ander the son of Pyrrhus was reigning in Epirus, and CHAP. had inherited much of the warlike temper of his A.U.C. 487, father; and whether for attack or defence, the posses- A.C. 267. sion of Brundisium, the favourite point of communication in later times with Greece and the East, appeared therefore to the Romans very desirable. Accordingly the Sallentines and Messapians were reduced to submission, and Brundisium was ceded to the Romans. They did not send a colony thither till some years 25 afterwards, but the land must in the mean while have formed a part of their domain, and the port in all probability was occupied by a Roman garrison.

In the midst of the Sallentine war, the consuls Conquest of the Sarsinaof the year 488 triumphed over the Sarsinatians 26, a tians. people of Umbria, and the countrymen of the comic poet Plautus. Livy's Epitome 27 speaks of the Umbrians generally, and says that they, as well as the Sallentines, submitted to the Romans at discretion.

One more conquest still remained to be achieved, a A.U.C. 489. conquest called for by political jealousy no less than war with by national ambition. The aristocracy of Volsinii 28 the Volsinians.

making war on the Sallentines be- been greatly weakened by their wars cause they wished to get possession of Brundisium. VIII. 7.

23 In the latter part of the first

Punic war. See Livy, Epitome, XIX. But Florus says (I. 20.) that Brundisium with its famous port was reduced by M. Atilius, who was one of the consuls of the year 487. And so also does Eutropius.

rasti Capitolini.

27 Epitome, XV. "Umbri et
Sallentini victi in deditionem accepti sunt."

28 Zonaras, VIII. 7. Auct. de Viris Illustrib. "Decius Mus."
Florus, I. 21. Valerius Maximus,
IX. 1, Extern. § 2. Orosius, IV.
5. All these writers call the revolution of Volsinii a rising of slaves against their masters; just as Herodotus represents a similar revolution

with Sparta. VI. 83. The story told in the work "De Mirabil. Auscultationibus," 94, ed. Bekker, wrongly ascribed to Aristotle, relates undoubtedly to Volsinii, and shows the vague and exaggerated form in which even contemporary events in distant countries are related, when there is no real historian to sift them. According to this story, "the city is very strong; for in the midst of it there is a hill that runs up thirty stadia in height; and beneath there is a forest of all sorts of trees, and much water. So the people of the city, fearing lest any of them should become a tyrant, set up their freedmen to be their magistrates; and these freedmen rule over them, and others of the dotus represents a similar revolution same sort are appointed in their at Argos, after the old citizens had place at the end of the year."

CHAP. applied to Rome for aid against the intolerable tyranny A.U.C. 489 of their former serfs or vassals, who were now in possession of the government. As the necessity of keeping up a large navy in the Persian invasions first led to the ascendancy of the poorer classes at Athens, and as wars with foreign states had favoured the liberties of the Roman commons, so the long wars in which Volsinii had been engaged with Rome had obliged the aristocracy to arm and train their vassals, till they, feeling their importance and power, had risen against their old lords, and had established their own complete ascendancy. But in proportion as they had been more degraded and oppressed than the Roman commons, so was their triumph far less happy. Slaves let loose knew not how to become citizens; two only social relations had they ever known, those of oppressor and oppressed; and having ceased to be the one, they became immediately the other. They retaliated on their former masters the worst atrocities which they had themselves been made to suffer"; and when they found that some of the oppressed party had applied to Rome for aid, they put many of them to death : as for an act of treason. This was more than sufficient to excite the Romans to interfere, and as the present ruling party in Volsinii were regarded as little better than revolted slaves, the majority of the Roman commons would be ready to put them down no less than the senate. National ambition no doubt made the enterprise doubly welcome; perhaps too the accusation of Metrodorus " was not without foundation.

Valerius Maximus, IX. 1. The worst of all the outrages there he

[&]quot; Zomes VIII. 7. F Pliny, Hist. Natur. XXXIV. § artited was practised in some in- 34. Methodorus it Someis Ived in stances by the feedal aristocracy in the seventh century of Rome, and modern Europe; and it is far more was intimate with Minimistus. Skelv that the Voisinian seris retains whose harred against the Ramassa were their masters, than the shared to such a begree, that he such have been the first was called a community. His charge, whether true or take, is at

when he ascribed the war to a baser passion, and said CHAP. that the two thousand statues with which Volsinii XXXVIII. was ornamented, tempted the Romans to attack it. A.C. 265. Q. Fabius Gurges, one of the consuls of the year 489, laid siege to Volsinii with a consular army 32; but having been mortally wounded in one of the sallies of the besieged, he left the completion of his work to his successors 33. In the following year Volsinii was taken; bloody executions took place, and the remnant of the new Volsinian citizens, who were not put to death, were given up as serfs once again to their former masters. But the old Volsinian aristocracy were not allowed to return to the city of their fathers. Volsinii was destroyed, its statues no doubt were carried to Rome, and its old citizens were settled in a new spot 34 on the lower ground near the shores of the lake, apparently on or near the site of the modern town of Bolsena.

Thus the whole extent of Italy from the Macra and The Rothe Rubicon to Rhegium and Brundisium was become reigns of all more or less subject to Rome. But it was not merely Italy. that the several Italian nations were to follow in war where Rome might choose to lead them; nor yet that they paid a certain tribute to the sovereign state. such as Athens received from her subject allies. The Roman dominion in Italy had wrested large tracts of land from the conquered nations in every part of the

peninsula; forests, mines, and harbours had become

least consistent with those other as dictator, we know not. The this period.

32 Zonaras, VIII. 7.

33 The author "De Viris Illustribus" ascribes the conquest of Volsinii to Decius Mus, who was consul in 475, and fought with Pyrrhus at Asculum. But whether Decius was employed as prætor or

representations which speak of the same writer also says that Appius growing wealth and increased love Claudius, the consul of the year of wealth among the Romans at 490, obtained the surname of Caudex after his conquest of the Volsinians; but the Fasti Capitolini give the honour of the conquest to his colleague, M. Fulvius Flaccus, who triumphed "de Vulsiniensibus, An. CDXXCIX. K. Nov.

34 Zonaras, VIII. 7.

CHAP. the property of the Roman people, from which a large A.U.C. 489 revenue was derived; so that all classes of Roman A.C. 265 citizens were enriched by their victories; the rich acquired a great extent of land to hold in occupation; the poor obtained grants of land in freehold by an agrarian law: while the great increase of revenue required a greater number of persons to collect it, and thus from the quæstors to the lowest collectors or clerks employed under them, all the officers of government became suddenly multiplied.

Great

The changes, indeed, which were wrought in the changes which took course of ten years, from the retreat of Pyrrhus to the period in the conquest of Volsinii, must have affected the whole life the Romans, and character of the Roman people. Even the mere fragmentary notices, which are all that we possess of this period, record, first, the increase of the number of quæstors from four to eight 35; secondly, a distribution of land, in portions of seven jugera 30 to each citizen, to the Roman commons generally; thirdly, a distribution of money amongst the citizens 37, probably amongst those of the city tribes who did not wish to become possessors of land; the money so distributed having arisen from the sale of conquered territory; fourthly, the first adoption of a silver coinage, copper having been hitherto the only currency of the state 35;

25 Livy, Epitome, XV.
26 Columella, Præfat.
27 Dionysius, XX. ad finem.
28 Pliny, Hist. Natur. XXXIII.
28 44. The silver coinage was first

30 their own profit, but sanctioned by the triumviri monetales. Quastors are known to have coined money when introduced in the year 485; and the employed under a proconsul as his coins struck were denarii, quinarii, paymaster; but these coins are and sestertii. It is still a great equally without any peculiar naquestion in whose hands the right tional device, and relate to some-of coining money was placed. The thing in the questor's own family devices on the consular denarii are or in the circumstances of his geneso various, and refer so peculiarly to ral. Thus on the gold coins struck the house of the individual who by P. Lentulus Spinther, when he coined them, that Niebuhr supposes was quæstor to Cassius in Asia, we them to haven really a private see the device of a cap of liberty tokens occasion- and a dagger, in manifest allusion England, a coin- to the assassination of Casar. Yet

fifthly, the appointment of several new magistrates or CHAP. commissioners, such as the decemviri litibus judi- xxxviii. candis 39, or the board of ten, who presided over the A.C. 265. court of the centumviri or hundred judges; the board of four 40, who had the care of the streets and roads: the board of five, who acted for the magistrates during the night 11, the consuls' ordinary responsibility ceasing with the going down of the sun; and the board of three who had the care of the coinage. All these things are recorded as having been introduced for the first time about the period between the war with Pyrrhus and the first war with Carthage, and they clearly show what manifold changes the Roman people were then undergoing.

The conquest of Italy was indeed to Rome what Effects of the overthrow of the Athenian empire was to Sparta: national the larger scale of all public transactions, the vast Anecdotes influx of wealth into the state, and the means of and Fabriacquiring wealth unjustly which were put within the cius. reach of many private individuals, were a severe shock to the national character. Many other Romans, no doubt, besides P. Cornelius Rufinus, were as corrupt and tyrannical as Gylippus and Lysander; and it was this very corruption which made men dwell so fondly on those who were untainted by it 12; the virtue of

chariots which appear so often on the denarii are noticed by Pliny as a general device from which the oldest silver coins received their name. It seems probable that there was no fixed rule with respect to the right of coining; that sometimes the state issued a coinage, that sometimes money was struck by particular magistrates for the immediate use of their own department as if the virtue of Curius had beof the public service, and that sometimes also it was struck by indivi-

the two-horsed and four-horsed this day consists in the notes issued

by private bankers.

39 "Pomponius de Origine Juris," 29. See Niebuhr, Rom. Gesch. III. p. 649.

42 Pope has said, that

longed to his age and not to himself. But this is the mistake of a duals for their own profit, just as a satirist and fatalist, whose tendency large part of our own circulation at it always is to depreciate human

Fabricius and Curius, like that of Callicratidas, shone xxxviii. the brighter, because the temptations which they re-A.C. 265, sisted were so often yielded to by others. In the present state of Italy any eminent Roman might seriously affect the condition of any of the subject people either_ for good or for evil: hence the principal citizens of-Rome were earnestly courted with compliment, and often, no doubt, propitiated with presents; and it was for refusing such presents, when offered to them by the Samnites, that Fabricius and Curius became so famous. All know how deputies from Samnium came to Curius 41, at his Sabine farm, to offer him a present of gold. They found him seated by the fireside, with a wooden platter before him, and roasting turnips in the ashes. "I count it my glory," he said, "not to possess gold myself, but to have power over those who do." So again other Samnite deputies came to bring a present 44 of ten pounds of copper, five of silver, and five slaves, to Fabricius as the patron of their nation. Fabricius drew his hands over his ears, eyes, nose, and mouth, and then along his neck and down his body; and said that whilst he was the master of his five senses, and sound in body and limb, he needed nothing more than he had already. Thus, whether refusing to have clients, or to accept from them their customary dues, Curius and Fabricius lived in such poverty as to be unable to give a dowry to their daughters 15; and in both cases the senate paid it for them.

> Curius' day, he would have shown in the possession of ten pounds of silver-plate the same spirit which, in his own days, was shown in the splendour of his feasts in the Apollo: had Curius lived in the days of Cicero, he would have displayed, like Cicero, in the government of his province the same spotless intohis province the same spotless intewhich he proved actually in

Had Lucullus lived in sitting by his cottage fire, and re-Curius' day, he would have shown fusing the humble presents of the Samnites.

Cicero, de Senectut. 16. Valerius Maxim. IV. 3. § 5.
 Julius Hyginus, apud Gellium,

I. 14. Valerius Maximus, IV. 3.

45 I borrow this from Niebuhr, who refers for the story to Apuleius.

of this sort, so indifferent to money, and at the same chaptime not without a roughness of nature which would delight in vexing the luxury and rapacity of others, A.C. 265. were likely to struggle hard against the prevailing spirit of covetousness and expense. When Fabricius was censor in 479, he expelled P. Rufinus 46 from the sen cause he had returned amongst his taxable possessions ten pounds' weight of silver plate; for there is often a jealousy against any new mode of displaying wealth, when the greatest expenditure in old and accustomed ways excites no displeasure. Silver plate was a new luxury in the fifth century of Rome, and therefore attracted the censor's notice; three hundred years later, the possession of silver-plate to any amount was fully allowed 47, but gold-plate was still unusual, and the senate, even in the reign of Tiberius, denounced it as an unbecoming extravagance. But Fabricius, no doubt, disliked the large domain lands held in occupation by Rufinus as much as his ten pounds of silver-plate, thinking that great wealth in the hands of private persons, however employed, was injurious to the Commonwealth.

It must not be forgotten, amongst the other changes First exhiof this period, that the consulship of Appius Claudius gladiators. and M. Fulvius 48, the year which witnessed the final A.C. 264. reduction of Volsinii, was marked by the first exhibition of gladiators ever known at Rome. Two sons of D. Junius Brutus exhibited them, it is recorded, at the funeral of their father. The principle of this, as a part of the funeral solemnity, was very ancient and very universal 19; that the dead should not go on his

⁴⁶ Livy, Epitome, XIV. Niebuhr supposes that Fabricius may have suspected this plate to have been a to the treasury.

⁴⁷ Tacitus, Annal. II. 33. 45 Valerius Maximus, II. 4, § 7. suspected this plate to have been a part of the spoil won by Rufinus slaughter of twelve Trojan prisoners at Croton, and have thought that he ought to have accounted for it When the Scythian kings died, some of all their servants were slain

CHAP. dark journey alone, but that a train of other departed A.U.C. 490. souls, whether of enemies slain to avenge him, or of A.C. 264. followers to do him honour, should accompany him to the unseen world. But the Romans, it is said 50, borrowed the practice of substituting a combat for a sacrifice, that the victims might die by each other's swords, immediately from the Etruscans; and when we recollect that the capture of Volsinii took place in this very year, we may conjecture that the gladiators of M. and D. Brutus were Volsinian prisoners, perhaps slaves who had been accustomed to fight before under the service of their former masters. The spectacle from the very beginning excited the liveliest interest at Rome; but for many years it was exhibited only at funerals, as an offering in honour of the dead; the still deeper wickedness of making it a mere sport, and introducing the sufferings and death of human beings as a luxury for the spectators in their seasons of the greatest enjoyment, was reserved for a later period.

period.

Great prosperity of the Roman peo- probably a time of the greatest physical prosperity which the mass of the Roman people ever knew. Within twenty years two agrarian laws had been passed on a most extensive scale; and the poorer citizens had received, besides, what may be called a large dividend in money out of the lands which the state had conquered. In addition to this, the farming of the state domains 51, or of their produce, furnished

> and were buried with them. Herodotus, IV. 71. In Thrace single combats took place at the funerals of the chiefs; and there also, as in India, the best beloved of the wives of the deceased was killed and buried with her husband. Herodotus, V. 5. 8. In Spain too, when Viriathus was burnt on his funeral pile, there were single combats

fought around it in honour of him. Appian, de Rebus Hispan. 75. Cassander paid the same honour to Philip Arrhidæus and Eurydice at their funeral at Ægæ. Diyllus, apud Athenæum, IV. p. 155. Diodorus, XIX. 52.

50 Nicolaus Damascenus, apud Athenæum, IV. p. 153. 51 See the well-known passage

those who had money with abundant opportunities of CHAP. profitable adventure, while the accumulation of public N.U.C. 490. business increased the demand for clerks and col-A.C. 264. lectors in every branch of the service of the revenue. And the power of obtaining like advantages in all future wars seemed secured to the people by the Hortensian laws, which enabled them to pass an agrarian law whenever they pleased, in spite of the opposition of the senate. No wonder then that war was at this time popular, and that the tribes more than once resolved on taking up arms, when the senate would have preferred peace from considerations of prudence, and, we may hope, of national faith and justice. But our "pleasant vices" are ever made "instruments to scourge us;" and the first Punic war, into which the Roman people forced the senate to enter, not only in its own long course bore most heavily upon the poorer citizens, but from the feelings of enmity which it excited in the breast of Hamilcar, led most surely to that fearful visitation of Hannibal's sixteen years' invasion of Italy, which destroyed for ever, not indeed the pride of the Roman dominion, but the well-being of the Roman people.

But that calamitous period was only to come upon Aqueduct of the children of the existing generation, and in the Tiles used for roofing mean time all was going on prosperously. Another the houses aqueduct was constructed by M'. Curius 52, when he

in Polybius, where he notices the δέσθαι ταις ωναίς καὶ ταις έργασίαις nn Polydius, where he notices the extent of patronage possessed by ταις έκ τούτων.—IV. 17. the senate. Πολλών γὰρ ἔργων ὅντων τῶν ἐκδιδομένων ὑπὸ τῶν τιμη- τῶν ὁιὰ πάσης Ἱταλίας εἰς τὰς ἐπιον του ἐκδιδομένων ὑπὸ τῶν τιμη- 6. The aqueduct of Curius was known by the name of "Anio σκενὰς καὶ κατασκενας τῶν δημοσίων, της τις οὐκ ἄν ἐξαριθμήσαιτο ραδίως, three miles; but, like the older πολλών δὲ ποταμῶν, λιμένων, κηπίων, aqueduct of Appius Claudius, it μετάλλων, χώρας, συλλήβδην ὅσα στείαν, πίντα γενοίξαθαι συνβαίνει an embankment. στείαν, πάντα χειρίζεσθαι συμβαίνει an embankment τὰ προειρημένα διὰ τοῦ πλήθους, και distance σχεδον, ως έπος είπειν, πάντας ένδε- ανοι

CHAP. was censor, soon after the retreat of Pyrrhus, by which a supply of water was conveyed to the northern parts of the city from the Anio above Tibur; and tiles 33 at this time began to supersede wood as the roofing material for the common houses of Rome.

Embassy to Ptolemy Philadelphus, king of Egypt.

Their victories over Pyrrhus spread the fame of the Romans far and wide; and immediately after his return to Greece, when he was again becoming formidable by his victories over Antigonus in Macedonia, Ptolemy Philadelphus⁵⁴, king of Egypt, sent an embassy to Rome to conclude an alliance with the Romans. The senate, delighted at such a compliment from so great a king, sent in return an embassy to Alexandria, consisting of three of the most eminent citizens in the Commonwealth, Q. Fabius Gurges, who was then first senator (princeps senatus), Q. Ogulnius, who had gone to Epidaurus to invite Æsculapius to Rome, and Num. Fabius Pictor, the son of that Fabius who had painted the frescoes in the temple of Deliverance from Danger. The ambassadors found Alexandria at the height of its splendour, for these were the most brilliant days of the Greek-Egyptian kingdom; and Ptolemy Philadelphus", with a fleet of 1500 ships of war, and a revenue of nearly 15,000 talents, reigned over the whole coast of the Mediterranean from Cyrene to the Nile, and from the Nile to the Triopian headland, at the south-western extre-

rius Maximus, IV. 3, § 9.

The extent of Ptolemy Phila-

markable inscription found

so See Cornelius Nepos, quoted at Adulis on the western above of by Pliny, as already noticed, Hist.

Natur. XVI. § 36.

Livy, Epitome, XIV. Zomaras, VIII. 6. Dionysius, XX. 4. Valethe line Red Sea by Cosmas Indicopleustes in the reign of Justin, the father of Justinian. Cosmas copied the inscription into his work, which is to be found in Montfaucon's Col-The extent of Ptolemy Philadelphus' dominion and the flourishing condition of Egypt during his reign are described by Theocritus, are preserved by Jerome in his thess, in his 17th Hyll, and Commentary on Daniel, XI. 5.

mity of Asia Minor, opposite to Rhodes; while to the CHAP. south his power extended to the heart of Æthiopia or Abyssinia, and along both shores of the Red Sea. In his capital there met together the wisdom of Greece and of the East, and of Egypt itself: Theocritus. Callimachus, and the seven tragedians of the Pleias 56: the Jews who at this time began at Alexandria the translation of the Bible; and Manetho, the famous historian of the ancient dynasties of Egypt. The Roman ambassadors were honourably entertained, and received valuable presents; which on their return home they laid before the senate, but which the senate immediately gave back to them with permission to do with them as they thought proper.

In the year 48857, the people of Apollonia, a Greek outrage to city on the coast of Epirus, sent an embassy to Rome, sadors of with what object we know not, but possibly to complain Apollonia. of some of the officers of the Roman government. up to the Two Romans of rank, one of them a senator of the Apollohouse of Fabius, insulted and beat the ambassadors, and were, in consequence of the outrage, given up to the Apollonians; one of the quæstors also was sent to escort the ambassadors and their prisoners to Brundisium, lest any attempt should be made to rescue them. But the Apollonians, measuring rightly their own utter inability to cope with so great a nation as the Romans, and judging that it would be unwise 58

56 They were called the Pleias p. 438-450. from their number, in allusion to the constellation. Different lists of them are given (see Fynes Clinton, Fasti, Hellen. Vol. III. year B.C. 259), but none of them are known

57 Zonaras, VIII. 7. Livy, Epitome, XV. Valer. Max. VI. 6, § 5.
68 They may have remembered the wisdom of the Æginetans in 259), but none of them are known to us by any existing works, if, as tan king, Leutychidas, was given up Mr. Fox and Niebuhr seem most to them by his countrymen, as an justly to think, the Lycophron who wrote the Alexander is a very different to them. A Spartan had warned them not to take the content of the country works are covernment at its word, nor the country works are covernment at its word, nor the country works are considered to the country when the country we have the country works are considered to the country when the country we have the country when the country when the country we have the country when the country when the country we have the country when the country we have the country when the country we have the country when the country when the country we have the country when the country when the country we have the country when the country we have the country when the country we have the country when the country when the country we have the country when the country when the country we have the country when the country we have the country when the country we have the country when the country when the country we have the country when the coun wrote the Alexander is a very dif-ferent person from the Lycophron of the Pleias, and belongs to a later age. See Niebuhr's Kleine Schrift. CHAP. to interpret too closely the sentence of the senate, restored both offenders unhurt.

Our notices of the physical history of these times tory. Severe are very scanty. The winter of 484 was one of unusual severity 59; the Tiber was frozen over to a great depth, the snow lay in the forum for nearly six weeks, the olives and fig-trees were generally killed, and many of the cattle perished for want of pasture, as they were dependent, even in winter, on such food as they could find in the fields. This great frost happened about one hundred and thirty years after the frost of 355, and seems to have equalled it in severity. Volcanic phenomena 60 are recorded during the two following years, and in 488 we hear of a very destructive pestilence, which lasted for more than two years more, and is described as exceedingly fatal 61; but the language of Augustine is indefinite, and that of Orosius clearly exaggerated, so that we can neither discover the nature and causes of the disease, nor estimate the amount of the mortality.

A new generation com-Curius and Fabricius.

Ten years, as they bring forward into active life a ing forward. new generation, so they always sweep away some of the last survivors of former times, and bring down to a later period the range of living memory. Appius Claudius and Valerius Corvus, who were both alive when Pyrrhus was in Italy, died soon after his return to Epirus. L. Papirius Cursor, if he were still living, had yet appeared for the last time in a public station; neither he nor his colleague, Sp. Carvilius, are heard of again after their second censorship in the year 482. M'. Curius had obtained the censorship in that same

> carry the king of Sparta away as quake which happened in the Picentheir prisoner, and punish him at tian war, just as the Romans and their discretion. See Herodotus, Picentians were going to engage, VI. 85.

59 Zonaras, VIII. 6. Augustine, of this period. de Civit. Dei, III. 17.

Orosius, IV. 4. The earth- IV. 5.

Picentians were going to engage, belongs to the volcanic phenomena

61 Augustine, III. 17. Orosius,

year, three years after his victory at Beneventum; he CHAP. employed the money arising from the spoils of his triumph in constructing, as we have seen, the second oldest of the Roman aqueducts; and after his censorship he was named by the senate one 62 of two commissioners for completing the work, but he died within a few days after his appointment. Thus one of the most honest and energetic men known to us in the Roman history, a man whose name is associated so closely with the uncorrupted period of the Roman character, was carried off apparently before he had arrived at old age. When Fabricius died we know not; but he is not heard of again after his censorship in 479, nor do we know any further particulars of him than that he was buried, by a special dispensation, within the city walls 65; a rare honour, which strongly marks the general sense entertained of the purity of his virtue; "as if," says Niebuhr, "his bones could be no defilement to the temples of the heavenly gods, nor his spirit disturb the peace of the living."

So passes away what may be called the spring-time conclusion. of the Roman people. Wealth, and power, and dominion have brought on the ripened summer, with more of vigour indeed, but less of freshness. Beginning her career of conquest beyond the limits of Italy, Rome was now entering upon her appointed work, and that work was undoubtedly fraught with good. The conqueror and the martyr are alike God's instruments; but it is the privilege of his conscious and willing instruments to be doubly and merely blessed; the benefits of their work to others are unalloyed by evil,

⁶² Frontinus, de Aquæduct. 6. the walls of Amphipoli ⁶³ Cicero, de Legibus, II. 23. been the deliverer of Thus Brasidas was buried within Thucyd. V. 11. the walls of Amphipolis. as he

XXXVIII. while to themselves it is the perfecting and not the corrupting of their moral being: when it is done, they are not cast away as instruments spoiled and worthless, but partake of the good which they have given, and enjoy for ever the love of men, and the blessing of God.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

CONSTITUTION AND POWER OF CARTHAGE.

Πολιτεύεσθαι δε δοκούσι καὶ Καρχηδόνιοι καλώς. ARISTOTLE, Politic. II.

THE name of Carthage has already occurred more CHAP. than once in the course of this history; and I have XXXIX. already noticed the extent of her dominion, and the condition of inherent causes of its unsoundness, inasmuch as the Carthage. Carthaginians and their African subjects were separated from one another by broad differences of race. language, and institutions; so that they could not blend together into one nation. The isolation of Carthage from all the surrounding people offers a striking contrast to the position of Rome in Italy, where the allies and the Latin name were bound to the Romans and to each other by manifold ties; and the communication of the Roman franchise, or at least the prospect of obtaining it hereafter, was every year effacing the painful memory of the first conquest, and effecting that consolidation of various elements into one great and united people, in which alone conquest can find its justification. But as the Carthaginians will now occupy no small share of our attention, from the importance and long duration of their contest with the Romans, so it becomes desirable to look at them more closely, and see what was their internal state, and with what excellences and defects in their

Its governmixed, but predominantly aristocratical.

national character and institutions they encountered the iron strength of Rome.

The constitution of Carthage was compared to that of Sparta, as containing in it the elements of monarchy and of aristocracy and of democracy. But in such mixed governments, one element is always predominant: first, in the natural course of things, the monarchical, next the aristocratical, and, lastly, the democratical or popular. The predominance of one element by no means implies, however, the total inactivity of the others; and in their common, although not equal action, consists the excellence of such constitutions; not simply that the working of the principal power is checked by the direct legal rights of the other two, but much more because the nation retains by their means those ideas and those points of character which they peculiarly suggest and encourage, and is thus saved from that narrow-minded uniformity of views and of tastes which the exclusive influence of any single element must necessarily occasion. In Carthage there is reason to believe that the monarchical part of the constitution had once the ascendancy 1, but during those times in which she is best known to us, the aristocratical element was predominant; the full development of the democratical was prevented by the premature destruction of the whole nation.

The suffetes or judges.

The Carthaginian aristocracy was partly one of birth, but chiefly, as it should seem, of wealth. Indeed the older form of a pure aristocracy of birth must necessarily be rare in a colony, where the original settlers must almost always be a mixed body, and yet

Aristotle says that Carthage aristocracy. V. 12. It seems then had never suffered in any serious that this tyranny must be under-degree either from faction or from stood of the earlier times of the a tyrant. Politic. II. 11. Yet in Carthaginian history, before that another place he gives Carthage as constitution existed on which Aris-

e of a country where a totle comments. I been succeeded by an

in their new settlement find themselves on an equality CHAP. with each other. It appears, however, that nobility of birth was acknowledged in Carthage, and that their two chief magistrates or judges 2, suffetes, whom the Greeks called kings, were elected only from a certain number of families. How many these were, and what was the origin of their nobility, we are not informed. But wealth, contrary to the practice of the Roman government, was an indispensable qualification for all the highest offices. Nay, we are told that the very suffetes and captains-general of the Commonwealth bought their high dignities 3: whether this is to be understood of paying money to obtain votes, or, as is much more probable, that the fees or expenses of entering on an office were purposely made very heavy to render it inaccessible to any but the rich.

The great council, σύγκλητος, was probably an as- The great sembly as numerous as the Roman senate, and, like the council the senate, was a mixed body, containing members of of elders. different ages, who, in whatever manner appointed, were a sort of representation of the general feelings of the aristocracy. But from this great council there were chosen one hundred members', who formed what

² Aristotle, Politic. II. 11. Βέλτιον δέ τους βασιλείς μήτε κατά τὸ αὐτὸ εἶναι γένος μηδὲ τοῦτο τὸ τυχόν. It is obvious that "suffes," or "sufes," is the same word with the Hebrew Dow which was the title of those magistrates whom we call the judges. Now as the judges in the Scripture history are distinguished from the kings, and it was a great change when the Israelites, tired of their judges or suffetes, desired to have a king; so it is probable that the suffetes at Carthage also were so named to show that they were not kings, and that the Greek writers, in calling them βασιλείς, have used a term likely to mislead.

³ Polybius, VI. 56. Aristotle's account implies the same thing.

4 " Centum ex numero senatorum judices deliguntur," says Justin, in giving an account of the origin of this council of elders, XIX. 2. The council of elders, or γερουσία, is distinguished expressly from the larger council, or senate, σύγκλητος. See Polybius, X. 18, and XXXVI. 2. For the whole subject of the Carthaginian constitution I have been largely indebted to Heeren's Historical Researches on the African Nations, Vol. I. I have also derived some assistance from Kluge's Commentary on Aristotle's account of the Carthaginian constitution, published in 1824.

CHAP. XXXIX.

was called the council of elders, and who in fact were the supreme authority in the state. They were originally appointed as a check upon the power of the captains-general, and were a court before which every general, on his return from a foreign command, had to render an account of his conduct. But by degrees they became not only supreme criminal judges in all cases, but also a supreme executive council, of which the two suffetes or kings were the presidents. In this capacity they were legally, we may presume, no more than a managing committee for the great council; but as they were themselves members of that council, so they became in ordinary cases its substitute, and in all cases exercised such a control over it, that they are called a power for governing the general council itself5.

The commissions or boards of five.

The hundred, or the elders, were chosen for life from the members of the great council, but not by the votes of the council at large. On the contrary, they were chosen by certain bodies which Aristotle calls πενταρχίαι, or commissions of five, and which formed so many close corporations, filling up their own vacancies. This is nearly all the information which we possess on the subject; for Aristotle only adds, that these commissions had great and various powers, and that their members remained longer in office than the ordinary magistrates, inasmuch as they exercised an authority both before and after their regular term of magistracy. The most probable conjecture is, that the more important branches of the public administration were, as we should say, put in commission, and vested in boards of five members; that thus the treasury would be entrusted to one commission of five; the care of public manners and morals, the censor's

⁶ Livy, XXX. 16. "Sanctius contum regendum vis." silium, maximaque ad ipsum sena-

office at Rome, would be given to another commission; CHAP. the police, perhaps, to another; the navy to another; XXXIX. and so on. Nothing would hinder these commissioners from being members of the great council, and nothing would hinder them, therefore, from electing themselves also to fill up vacancies in the council of elders: in fact, we are expressly told 6 that the treasurer's or quæstor's office led regularly to a seat amongst the hundred; and thus the same men being often members at one and the same time of one or perhaps more of these administrative commissions, and

of the great council, and also of the council of elders, we can understand what Aristotle means when he says that it was a favourite practice with the Carthaginians to invest the same person with several offices

together.

All this was sufficiently aristocratical, or rather in The aristothe spirit of that worst form of aristocracy which the clubs. Greeks called oligarchy. And what was thus ordered by law, was to be maintained by feeling: the members of the aristocracy had their clubs 7, where they habitually met at a common mess or public table, with the very object of binding them more closely to each other, and imbuing them entirely with the spirit of their order.

Under such a constitution the power of the suffetes Diminution had been reduced from its originally almost kingly of the prerogatives to the state of the doge under the later

se trouvaient réunis dans les mêmes mains." Histoire de Venise, Livre XXXIX. Vol. VI. p. 78 and 146.

7 Τὰ συσσίτια τῶν ἐταιριῶν. Aristotle, Politic. II. 11. It may be mentioned as a mark of the aristo-cratical spirit of the Carthaginian government, that the senate and people had different baths. Valer. Max. IX. 5. Ext. § 4.

⁶ Livy, XXXIII. 46. What is pouvoir discrétionnaire de la police, here said of the multiplication of se trouvaient réunis dans les mêmes offices in the hands of the same persons at Carthage was also the case at Venice. Every member of the supreme criminal tribunal of Forty had a seat ex-officio in the senate; and the three presidents of the Forty sat also in the council of the doge. "L'autorité du législateur," says Daru, " celle du juge, l'influence de l'administration et le

CHAP.

constitution of Venice. In earlier times they had been invested with the two great characters of ancient royalty, those of general and of priest ; but now the first of these was commonly taken from him, and the office of general-in-chief is spoken of by Aristotle as distinct; nor was it even left in the suffetes' appointment. Still the two kings, as the Greek writers call them, were recognized as an essential branch of the government, and if they differed upon any proposed measure from the council of elders, then the question was referred to the assembly of the people . It was thus, no doubt, that an opening was afforded for weakening the power of the aristocracy; for either of the suffetes was thus enabled to introduce the decision of the popular branch on points of government; and it is of the essence of a popular assembly, if called into activity, to become predominant: it may exist and yet be powerless, but only so long as few points are in practice submitted to its decision.

Judicial and four.

But so long as the suffetes and council were agreed. power. Court of the the power of the Carthaginian people was exceedingly small. Nothing, it seems, could originate with the popular assembly; so that the exercise of its functions did not depend on its own will, but on the accidental disagreement of the other branches of the legislature. And as the mass of the people had so small a share practically in the legislation or in the administration of affairs, so they were destitute of judicial power; there were no juries, as in England, nor any large

> 8 At least Hamilcar, who commanded the Carthaginians at the battle of Himera, and who was one of the suffetes, is described by Herodotus as sacrificing during the battle, and pouring libations with his own hand on the victims. VII. 167. And although the expression in Herodotus is ἐθύετο, and not εθυεν, yet the same expression is

applied to the prophet Tisamenus, who was with the Greek army at Platea; and unless Hamilcar had been personally engaged in the sa-crifice, we can scarcely suppose that he would have remained in the camp while it was going forward, instead of being present with his soldiers in the action.

9 Aristotle, Politic. II. 11.

popular courts, where hundreds or even thousands of CHAP. the poorer citizens sat in judgment, as at Athens. All causes, civil and criminal, were tried by certain magistracies 10: the highest matters, as we have seen, by the council of elders; but every magistracy seems to have had a judicial power attached to it, and only one court had a popular constitution. This was the court of the hundred and four", the members of which were elected by the people at large; but public opinion required that they should be men of irreproachable characters; and therefore the election was conducted with care, and no one without merit was likely to be appointed. This court probably exercised jurisdiction especially in civil and mercantile causes; such as

10 'Αριστοκρατικόν, τὸ τὰς δίκας possible therefore to refer the words ύπὸ τῶν ἀρχείων δικάζεσθαι πάσας, καὶ μὴ ἄλλας ὑπ' ἄλλων, καθάπερ ἐν Λακεδαίμονι. Aristot. Politic. II. 11. Πάσας άρχαί τινες κρίνουσι τὰς δίκας, ΙΙΙ. 1. For the statement in the text these passages are a suffi-cient warrant; but the first offers, as is well known, much difficulty in itself; and Kluge's explanation is not satisfactory. In the latter passage Carthage and Lacedæmon are said to resemble each other in the aristocratical principle of vesting the judicial power in magistrates, and not in juries taken from the people at large. This is perfectly clear; but one does not see why it should be more aristocratical to give to all these magistrates an universal jurisdiction, rather than, as at Sparta, to assign civil causes to one court, and criminal to another. It is strange, too, that in one of these passages, Sparta and Carthage should be said to manage their courts of justice on the same principle; that is, on one of an antipopular character, τὸν αὐτὸν δὲ τρόπον καὶ περὶ Καρχηδόνα, if in the other passage they are meant to be con-trasted with one another. Is it not

καθάπερ εν Λακεδαίμονι to the whole of the clause preceding it, rather than to the words kal un allas vn' äλλων, and to understand these last words not of the Lacedæmonian practice of submitting different causes to different magistrates, but of a more democratical system by which not all causes were tried by magistrates, as at Carthage, but some by magistrates and others by juries; "some by one authority, and others

by another?"

11 The number of this court is supposed by Niebuhr (Vol. I. note 851) to have reference to the number of weeks in the solar year, as if there were two judges for each week. The numbers were elected, says Aristotle, οὖκ ἐκ τῶν τυχόντων ἁλλ ἀριστίνδην. This can only mean that public opinion required for the office so high a qualification in point of character, that the appointment was in the truest sense of the word aristocratical; whereas, at Sparta, a lower standard being fixed for the characters of the Ephori, persons of very ordinary qualifications were often chosen, if party feelings re-

commended them.

CHAP.

would be exceedingly numerous in so great a commercial country as Carthage.

Regular system of colonization.

Thus excluded in the ordinary course of things from the government, the legislature, and the courts of justice, the Carthaginian commons were kept for centuries in a state of contented acquiescence with their country's constitution, because provision was happily and wisely made for their physical wants. Colonization, as a provision for the poorer citizens, was an habitual resource of the Carthaginian govern-And not only did their numerous settlements along the coast of Africa enable them to make grants of land to whole bodies of their people, but individuals 12 were employed in various offices under the government, as clerks, or as custom-house officers, where opportunities of acquiring money would not be wanting. With such means of relief, largely offered by fortune and wisely used, the Carthaginian people were saved from that worst cause of revolutions, general distress; and the mass of mankind are so constituted, that so long as their physical wants are satisfied, the cravings of their intellectual and moral nature are rarely vehement.

Meagreness of our accounts of Carthage from the total want of all Carthaginian literature.

Every one who is accustomed to make history a reality must feel how unsatisfactory are these accounts of mere institutions, which, at the best, can offer us only a plan, and not a living picture. Was the Carthaginian aristocracy, with its merchant-nobles, its jealous tribunals, its power abroad and its weakness at home, an older sister of that Venetian republic, whose fall, less shameful than the long stagnation of its half existence. Nemesis has in our own days rejoiced in? Or did the common voice in France

Time irmiumores rou dipou apòs rus pretation, and explains it of colonies σω εύπόρους. Kluge sent out in the mass. s passage as I have

Aristot Politic, VI. 5. 'Aci done: Heeren objects to this inter-

speak truly, when it called England the modern Car- CHAP. thage? Or is Holland the truer parallel; and do the xxxix. contests of the house of Nassau with the Dutch aristocracy represent the ambition of the house of Barca, and the triumph of the popular party over the old aristocratical constitution? We cannot answer these questions certainly, because Carthage on the stage of history is to us a dumb actor; no poet, orator, historian, or philosopher, has escaped the wreck of time, to show us how men thought and felt at Carthage. There were Carthaginian writers we know. Sallust had heard translations of passages in their historical records 13; and the Roman senate, when Carthage was destroyed, ordered Mago's work on agriculture to be translated into Latin 14. Nor were geographical accounts of their voyages of discovery wanting; imperfect translations of, or rather extracts from, two of which into Greek 15 and Latin, have descended to our own times. But of poets, orators, and philosophers, we hear nothing; nor probably were the writers who were translated to Sallust deserving of the name of historians; at least all that he quotes from them relates to

Sallust, Bell. Jugurth. 20.
Pliny, Histor. Natur. XVIII. § 22. It appears from this passage that on the destruction of Carthage the Carthaginian libraries were given by the senate to "the princes of Africa," "regulis Africa;" that is, chiefly, no doubt to Masinissa- And thus the Carthaginian books from which Sallust quotes, were said, he Hiempsal, Masinissa's grandson.
And further, Mago's work was committed for translation to persons who understood Carthaginian, of whom the man who knew it best was a member of the Junian family, D. Silanus. Still a knowledge of Carthaginian must have been a rare accomplishment; which makes us in the Apwonder at the introduction of Carthage.

speeches in that language upon the Roman stage, as in the Pœnulus of Plautus. It seems to me by no means certain that all of what is there given is genuine Carthaginian. Was Plautus likely to have learnt the language, and for what object would pure Carthaginian have been introduced, when apparently the only purpose answered by Hanno's speaking in a foreign language is to cause a laugh at Milphio's bur-

lesque interpretation of it?

¹³ Such as a Greek translation of a voyage of Hanno, published by Hudson in his Geographi Minores; and Festus Avienus' Latin version of certain parts of the voyage of Himilcon, which Heeren has given in the Appendix to his work on

CHAP.

times beyond real historical memory, as if they had but recorded floating popular traditions, without attempting critical or contemporary history. It was a Greek who gave what may be looked upon as a Carthaginian account 16 of the first Punic war; and it was to two Greeks 17 that Hannibal committed the task of recording his own immortal expedition to Italy. Their language, indeed, shut the Carthaginians out from the prevailing civilization of the ancient world: it was easy for a Roman to learn Greek, which was but a sister language to his own; but neither Greek nor Latin have any near resemblance to Phœnician; nor were there any Carthaginian names or stories which poets and artists had made famous amongst all civilized nations, like those of Thebes and Troy. Thus, as I said before, Carthage, not having spoken of what was in her heart, it has passed along with herself into destruction; and we can now only know something of what she did without understanding what she was.

Growth of the popular party, headed by Hamilear Barca and his tamily.

Polybius 18 has said that during the wars with the Romans, the Carthaginian constitution became more democratical, and he ascribes the victory of the Romans in some measure to the superior wisdom of their aristocratical government, and the instability of popular counsels in Carthage. It is, indeed, evident that the family of Barca rested on popular support, and were opposed by the party of the aristocracy; and that they could maintain their power so long in spite of such an opposition, shows undoubtedly, that the popular part of the constitution must have gained far more strength than it possessed in the days of Aristotle. Hamilcar and his family seem to have stood in the position of Pericles at Athens; both have often been taxed with having injured irreparably the consti-

of Lacedæmon, and Silenus. Vid. Cornel.

tution of their two countries; and both, perhaps, had the natural weakness of great men, that feeling themselves to be better than any institutions, they removed too boldly things which to them were hindrances, but to the mediocrity of ordinary men are supports or useful guides; so that when they died, and no single men arose able to fill their place, what they had undone found nothing to succeed to it, and then the overthrow of the older system appeared an irreparable mischief. But the question is amongst the most difficult in political science; Venice shows that no democracy, no tyranny, can be so vile as the dregs of an aristocracy suffered to run out its full course; and with respect to the conduct of a war, the Roman senate is no fair specimen of aristocracies in general; the affairs of Athens and of Carthage were never conducted so ably as when the popular party was most predominant; nor have any governments ever shown in war greater feebleness and vacillation and ignorance than those of Sparta, and, but too often, of England.

A great commercial state, where wealth was largely Enterprising gained and highly valued, was always in danger, ac-Carthaginian cording to the opinion of the ancient philosophers, of government. losing its spirit of enterprise. But in this Carthage resembled the government of British India; necessity at first made her merchants soldiers; and when she became powerful, then the mere impulse of a great dominion kept up her energy; she had much to maintain, and what she already possessed gave her the power, and with it the temptation, of acquiring more. Besides, it is a very important point in the state of society in the ancient world, that the business of a soldier was no isolated profession, but mixed up essentially with the ordinary life of every citizen. Hence those who guided the counsels of a state were ready

CHAP.

also to conduct its armies; and military glory was a natural object of ambition to many enterprising minds which, in modern Europe, could only hope for distinction in the cabinet or in parliament. The great families of Carthage, holding amongst them a monopoly of all the highest offices, might safely calculate on obtaining for all their members some opportunity of distinguishing themselves: if the father fell in the service of his country, his son not unfrequently became his successor, and the glory of finishing what he had begun was not left to a stranger. Thus the house of Mago for three generations conducted the Carthaginian invasions of Sicily; and thus Hamilear Barca, according to his own expression19, reared his three sons, Hannibal, Hasdrubal, and Mago, as lion's whelps to prey upon the Romans.

Inferiority of the Car-thaginian people as soldiers. tory.

History can produce no greater statesmen and generals than some of the members of the Carthaginian aristocracy. But the Carthaginian people were Want of for- wholly unfit to contend with the people of Rome. No the Cartha-ginian terri- military excellence in arms or tactic is ever ascribed to them; nor does it appear that they were regularly trained to war like the citizens of Rome and Italy. The Carthaginian armies were composed of Africans and Numidians, of Gauls and Spaniards, but we scarcely hear of any Carthaginian citizens except as generals or officers. With this deficiency in native soldiers, there was also a remarkable want of fortresses; a point of no small importance at all periods, but especially so in ancient warfare. The walls exist in Italy to this day of many towns whose very names have perished; but we know that, small as they were, they could have delayed the progress of an invader; and how inestimable were the services rendered to the Romans in their greatest danger by the fortifica-

¹⁹ Valerius Maximus, IX. 3.

tions of Nola and Casilinum! But in the Carthaginian territory an invader found nothing but a rich and defenceless spoil. Agathocles conquered 200 towns²⁰ with scarcely any opposition; and Hannibal himself, after one defeat in the field, had no resource but submission to the conqueror. Had a French army ever effected a landing in England during the last war, the same want of fortresses would have enabled the enemy to overrun the whole country, and have taught us by fatal experience to appreciate in this respect the improvidence of Carthage.

Thus with abler leaders and a richer treasury, but Carthage with a weaker people, an unguarded country, and to Rome. with subjects far less united and attached to her government, Carthage was really unequal to the contest with Rome. And while observing this inequality in the course of our story, we shall have more reason to admire that extraordinary energy and genius of Hamilcar Barca and his family, which so long struggled against it, and even in spite of nature almost made

²⁰ Diodorus, XX. 17.

the weaker party victorious.

CHAP.

CHAPTER XL.

FIRST PUNIC WAR-THE ROMANS INVADE SICILY-SUB-MISSION OF HIERO-THE ROMANS CREATE A NAVY-NAVAL VICTORIES OF MYLÆ AND ECNOMUS-EXPEDITION M. REGULUS TO AFRICA; HIS SUCCESSES, ARROGANCE IN VICTORY, HIS DEFEAT AND CAPTIVITY-SICILY—SIEGE OF LILYBÆUM ACTIONS CONNECTED WITH -HAMILCAR BARCA IT-EIRCTE AND ERYX-NAVAL BATTLE OF THE ÆGATES-PEACE CONCLUDED—A.U.C. 490 TO 513—A.C. 264 то 241.

Μελετήσομεν καὶ ήμεις εν πλέονι χρόνω τὰ ναυτικά, καὶ όταν την επιστήμην ές τὸ ἴσον καταστήσωμεν, τῆ γε εὐψυχια δή που περιεσόμεθα δ γαρ ήμεις έχομεν φύσει αγαθόν, εκείνοις ούκ αν γενοιτο διδαχή δ δ' εκείνοι επιστήμη προύχουσι, καθαιρετέον ήμιν έστι μελέτη.-ΤΗυΟΥΟ. Ι. 121.

CHAP. XL. A.U.C. 490. A.C. 264. Introduction to the history of the first Punic war.

THE first Punic war lasted without intermission for more than two-and-twenty years¹, a longer space of time than the whole period occupied by the wars of the French revolution, if we omit to reckon the nineteen months of the peace or rather truce of Amiens. And we have now, for the first time, the guidance of a careful and well-informed historian, who having been

year 490 to the middle of the year 513; nearly twenty-three years, if we reckon from the arrival of the first Mamertine embassy at Rome, to the conclusion of the definitive treaty. The whole period of the

¹ From the middle perhaps of the Revolution wars, from April, 1792, to July, 1815, is but a very little longer, and it becomes very much shorter if the interval of peace be deducted, which extends from October, 1801, to May, 1803.

born little more than thirty years after the end of the CHAP. war2, had studied the written accounts given of its A.U.C. 490. events by each of the contending parties, had learnt A.C. 264. something, no doubt, concerning it, from the mouths both of Romans and Carthaginians, and who judged what he had heard and read with understanding, and for the most part impartially. The actions then of this war may be known, and some of them deserve to be described particularly; nor does it indeed seem possible to communicate any interest to history, if it must only record results and not paint actions. But in military matters especially, much that may and ought to be told at length by a contemporary historian, ought not to be repeated by one who writes after an interval of many centuries; and therefore I must of necessity pass over slightly many battles and sieges, in order to relate others in full detail, and yet avoid the fault of too great prolixity.

It was the eleventh year after the defeat of Pyrrhus The Mamer at Beneventum, and Appius Claudius Caudex and M. Sada apply to Rome for Fulvius Flaccus were consuls, when a deputation aid against the Carthaarrived at Rome from the Mamertines of Messana, ginians and Hiero, praying that the Romans, the sovereigns of Italy, would not suffer an Italian people to be destroyed by Greeks and Carthaginians. Hiero, king of Syracuse, was their open enemy; the Carthaginians, under pretence of saving them from his vengeance, were trying to get possession of their citadel; but the Mamertines, true to their Italian blood, sought to put themselves under the protection of their own countrymen, and it greatly concerned the Romans not to allow the Carthaginians to become masters of Messana, and to gain

² The exact year of Polybius' younger. See Fynes Clinton, Fasti birth is uncertain. He was under Hellen. Vol. III. p. 75. 30 in 573, but as he was appointed ambassador to Egypt in that year, he could not have been many years

³ Polybins, I. 10. Zonaras,

A.U.C. 490. grant it.

a station for their fleets within thirty stadia of the coast of Italy.

Six years had not elapsed since the Romans had extirpated the brethren and imitators of the Mamertines, who had done to Rhegium what the Mamertines had done to Messana; and Hiero, king of Syracuse, had zealously aided them in the work, and, as it appears', was actually at this time their ally. Mamertines were a horde of adventurers and plunderers, who were the common enemies of mankind, and whose case the Romans had prejudged already by their exemplary punishment of the very same conduct in the Campanians of Rhegium, while Hiero and the Carthaginians were the friends and allies of Rome. The senate, therefore, we are assured, after long debates, could not resolve to interfere in such a quarrel.

But the peo-ple in their

But the consuls, who, if true to the hereditary character of their families, were both of them ambitious assist them. men and unscrupulous, brought the petition of the Mamertines before the assembly of the people. ready topics of aiding an Italian people against foreigners, and of restraining the power of Carthage, whose establishments in Corsica, Sardinia, and the Liparæan islands, were already drawn like a chain round the Roman dominion, were, no doubt, urged plausibly; it might have been said, too, that the Carthaginians had already undertaken to protect the Mamertines, so that they could not reproach the Romans for upholding the very same cause. Besides, the Roman people had a fresh remembrance of the assignations of land, the rich spoil, and the lucrative employments, which had followed from their late conquests in Italy; the fertility of Sicily was proverbial; and the well-

> ras, VIII. 8. Dion Cassius, Fragm. Vatican. LVII. ius. I. 11.

known riches of Carthage made a war with her as CHAP. tempting a prospect to the Romans as a war with Spain has been ere now to Englishmen. So the A.C. 264. Roman people resolved to protect the Mamertine buccaneers, and to receive them as their friends and allies.

The vote of the comitia was, by the actual constitu- C. Claudius tion of Rome, paramount to every other authority to Messana, except the negative of the tribunes; and as the tri- to the Mabunes did not interpose, the hesitation of the senate aid of Rome. availed nothing. Accordingly the senate now resolved to assist the Mamertines; and Appius Claudius was ordered to carry the resolution into effect. But before he could be ready to act with a consular army, C. Claudius, with a small force, was sent to the spot, with orders to communicate as quickly as possible with the Mamertines. In a small boat he crossed the strait to Messana, and was introduced before the Mamertine assembly. With the language so invariably repeated afterwards, whenever a Roman army appeared in a foreign country, C. Claudius assured the Mamertines that he was come to give them their freedom, and he called on the Carthaginians either to evacuate the city, (for since the Mamertine embassy to Rome they had been put in possession of the citadel by their partisans in Messana,) or to explain the grounds on which they occupied it. His address received no answer: upon which he said, "This silence proves that the Mamertine people are not their own masters, and that the Carthaginians have no just defence of their conduct to offer. For the sake of our common Italian blood, and because our aid has been implored, we will do the Mamertines justice."

But the Strait of Messana, guarded by a Cartha- The Roginian fleet, was a barrier not easy to surmount.

⁶ Zonaras, VIII. 8. Dion Cassius, Fragm. Vatican. LVIII.

A.U.C. 490. A.C. 264. to cross the strait is repulsed by the Carthaginians.

Romans, since their conquest of Tarentum and their possession of all the coasts of Italy, seem to have given up their navy altogether, and we hear at this time of no duumviri or naval commanders as regular officers of the commonwealth. From the Greek cities in their alliance, Neapolis⁷, Velia, and Tarentum, they obtained a few triremes and penteconters; but they had not a single quinquereme, the class of ships which may be called the line-of-battle ships of that period. Their attempt to cross to Sicily was therefore easily baffled, and some of their triremes, with the soldiers whom they were transporting, fell into the hands of the Carthaginians.

Claudius again crosses and invites the Carthaginian governor to a conference.

Hanno, the Carthaginian governor of Messana, sent to Messana, back the ships and the prisoners to the Romans, calling upon them not to break the peace with Carthage, nor to venture again on the hopeless attempt of crossing the strait in defiance of his naval superiority. C. Claudius rejected his overtures, and repeated his determination to deliver Messana. Hanno exclaimed, that since they were so arrogant, he would not suffer the Romans to meddle with the sea so much as to wash their hands in it. Yet his vigilance did not justify this language, for Claudius with a few men effected his passage, apparently in a single ship, and finding the Mamertines assembled at the harbour to receive him, he again proceeded to address them, professed his wish to leave their choice of protectors to their own free decision, and urged that Hanno should be invited to come down from the citadel, that the Roman and Carthaginian commanders might each plead the claim of his own country to be received as the ally and defender of Messana.

⁹ Zonaras, VIII. 9. Dion Cas-⁷ Polybius, I. 20. 8 Dion Cassius, Fragm. Vatic. LIX. sius, Fragm. Vatic. LIX. Zonaras, VIII. 8.

With this proposal Hanno 10 was induced to comply, CHAP, as over-scrupulous, it seems, to remove every ground of suspicion against the good faith of Carthage, as A.C. 264. Claudius was unscrupulous in serving the ambition of vernor is Rome. When the Carthaginian governor appeared, ly seized, the discussion began; neither party would yield, and ders the citaat last Claudius ordered his soldiers to seize Hanno del to purchase his and detain him as a prisoner. The Mamertines freedom. applauded the act, and Hanno, to procure his liberty, engaged to withdraw his garrison from the citadel, and to leave Messana in the hands of the Romans.

The Carthaginian council of elders 11, always severe Messana is in its judgments upon military commanders, ordered by the joint Hanno forthwith to be crucified; and despatched Carthage another officer of the same name with a fleet and racuse. army to Sicily. Hiero, provoked by the treachery of the Romans, concluded an alliance with Carthage against them, and the two allied powers jointly blockaded Messana. Hiero lay encamped on the south side of the town, Hanno stationed himself on the north, and his fleet lay close by, at the headland of Pelorus, where the strait is narrowest, to prevent the Romans from reinforcing their garrison.

Things were in this state 12 when Appius Claudius Appius Claudius Claudius with his consular army arrived at Rhegium. After crosses the strait with a some fruitless attempts at negotiation, he prepared to consular force his passage. We want here a consistent account defeats the Syracusans, of the details; but negligence there must have been on the part of the Carthaginians 13, to allow an army

10 Zonaras, VIII. 9. Dion Cas- πρόφασιν ἐμπορίας ἔλλιμενίζοντας, sius, Fragm. Vatic. LX. ἐξηπάτησε σφᾶς ὅπως διέλθη τὸν 11 Zonaras, VIII. 9. Polybius, I. πορθμον ἀσφαλέστατα. It is not 11. Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel. easy to ascertain the exact meaning of Zonaras' Greek, but I believe 12 Polybius, I. 11. Diodorus, that κατὰ πρόφασιν ἐμπορίας does ragm. Hoeschel. XXIII. 2. 4. not mean "under pretence of trafficking," but when "they had an occasion of trafficking." Compare εὖρε συχνοὺς αὐτῶν πολλαχῆ κατὰ in Thucydides, VII. 13, ἐπ' αὐτομοA.U.C. 490. A.C. 264.

CHAP. of twenty thousand men to be embarked, conveyed over the strait, and landed on the coast of Sicily, without loss or serious interruption. The landing was effected at night, and on the south of Messana, near the camp of the Syracusans. Appius immediately led his soldiers to attack Hiero, who, confounded at the appearance of the Romans, and believing that the Carthaginians must have betrayed the passage, still marched out to meet the enemy. The Syracusan cavalry supported its old renown, and obtained some advantage, but the infantry were never much esteemed, and on this occasion they were probably inferior in numbers. Hiero was defeated and driven to his camp, and the very next night, suspecting his allies, and perceiving that he had ventured on an ill-advised contest, he raised the siege, and retreated to Syracuse.

He defeats the Carthaginians, raises the siege of Messana, and pursues Hiero under Syracuse.

Thus delivered from one enemy, Appius next attacked the Carthaginians 14. Their position was strong, and he was repulsed; but this success tempted them to meet him on equal ground, and they were the walls of then defeated with loss. Messana was now completely relieved; the Carthaginian army retreated, and was divided into detachments to garrison the towns of the Carthaginian part of the island. Appius overran the open country in every direction, and the soldiers, no doubt, congratulated themselves on their decision in the comitia at Rome, which in so short a time had enriched them with the plunder of Sicily. But an attempt totake Egesta was repulsed with considerable slaughter, and when Appius advanced even to the very walls of Syracuse, and pretended to besiege the city, he found that he could not always be successful;

> λίας προφάσει. It would seem then Romans. that the Carthaginian sailors were trafficking in the port of Messana when they ought to have been at XXIII. 9. Polybius, I. 12. Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel. sea, watching the movements of the

his men suffered from the summer and autumn fevers CHAP. of the marsh plain of the Anapus, and he retreated to A.U.C. 490.

Messana, with the Syracusan army pressing upon his A.C. 264. rear. The Syracusans, however, long accustomed to regard the Carthaginians as their worst enemies, were unwilling to support the evils of war in their cause; the Syracusan advanced-posts held frequent communications with the Romans, and although Hiero could not yet consent to make peace with the protectors of the Mamertines, yet the manifest disposition of his subjects was not to be resisted, and the Romans reached Messana in safety. Appius left a garrison there, and returned with the rest of his army to Rome: the strait was now clear of the enemy's ships, for in ancient warfare a fleet was dependent upon land co-operation 15, and could not act without great difficulty upon a coast which was wholly in possession of an enemy.

When Appius returned to Rome, he found that the Second camwar with Volsinii was at an end, for his colleague, M. Sieily.
Fulvius Flaccus, triumphed for his victories over the peace with
Volsinians on the first of November 16 The whole Rome. Volsinians on the first of November 16. The whole A.U.C. 491. force of Rome was, therefore, now at liberty, and as the Carthaginians seem to have despaired of defending the straits of Messana, two consular armies 17, amounting to about 35,000 men, crossed over into Sicily in the spring of 491. All opposition was overborne, and Hiero, after having lost sixty-seven towns 18, was glad

in either preventing Casar from our possession, could prevent the crossing the Ionian Sea from Brundisium, or in effectually cutting off his communications with Italy afterwards, is one of the most striking instances of the defects of the ancient naval service. But with respect to the invasion of Sicily from Italy, we must remember that not even the British naval force, XXIII. 5. The terms of the peace

15 The failure of Pompey's fleet while every point of Sicily was in French from throwing across a division of about 3000 men, in September, 1810, whose defeat was effected by our land forces solely, after they had effected their landing in safety.

16 Fasti Capitolini. 17 Polybius, I. 16.

18 Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel.

CHAP. to obtain peace on condition of restoring all the Ro-A.U.C. 491. Man prisoners without ransom, of paying a large sum A.C. 263. of money, and of becoming the ally of the Roman people. He had the wisdom to maintain this alliance unbroken to the hour of his death, having found that the friendship of Rome would secure him from all other enemies, whereas the allies of Carthage were exposed to suffer from her tyranny, but could not depend on her protection. Hiero retained nearly the same extent of territory which had belonged to Syracuse in old times, before the tyranny of the first Dionysius; but all the rest of his dominions was ceded to the Romans.

Romans resolve to build a fleet. A.U.C. 492-3. A.C. 262, 261.

paigns. Siege having the whole power of Syracuse transferred from tum. The the Carthaginian scale to the rals went on prosperously. Many towns were taken from the Carthaginians, and in the following year, 492, Agrigentum 20 was reduced after a long and obstinate siege, and all the inhabitants sold for slaves. The consuls of the year 493 were no less successful, but the Carthaginians had at last begun to exert their naval power effectually; many towns on the Sicilian coasts 21 which had yielded to the Roman armies were recovered by the Carthaginian fleets; the coasts of Italy were often ravaged, so that the Romans found it necessary to encounter their enemy on his own element: they resolved to dispute with the Carthaginians their dominion of the sea.

They find a model for

Immediately at the close of the year 493, they

with Hiero are variously reported. Diodorus says that he obtained a peace for fifteen years on giving up his Roman prisoners without ransom, and on paying 150,000 ²⁰ Polybius, I. 18, 19. Orosius, drachmæ; Polybius makes the sum IV. 7. Zonaras, VIII. 10. 100 talents, and says nothing of any term when the peace was to expire;

Zonaras names no specific sum, and Orosius and Eutropius set it at 200 talents.

19 Polybius, I. 17-20.

21 Polybius, I. 20.

began to fell their timber. But no Italian shipwright CHAP. knew how to build the line-of-battle ships of that period, called quinqueremes, and their build was so A.C. 261. different from that of the triremes, that the one would and train not serve as a model for the not serve as a model for the other. Shipwrights men. might have been procured from the king of Egypt, but to send thither would have caused too great a delay. It happened that a Carthaginian quinquereme 22 had run ashore on the Bruttian coast when Appius Claudius was first crossing over to Sicily, and it was noted as a curious circumstance, that the Roman soldiers had taken a ship of war. This quinquereme, which had probably been sent to Rome as a trophy, was now made the shipwrights' model, and a hundred ships were built after her pattern, and launched in two months after the first felling of the timber 23. The seamen, partly Roman proletarians, or citizens of the poorest class, partly Etruscans or Greeks from the maritime state of Italy, were all unaccustomed to row in quinqueremes, and the Romans had perhaps never handled an oar of any sort. While the ships were building, therefore, to lose no time, the future crew of each quinquereme24 were ranged upon benches ashore, in the same order, that to us undiscoverable problem, in which they were hereafter to sit on board; the keleustes, whose voice or call regulated the stroke in the ancient galleys, stood in the midst of them, and at his signal they went through their movements, and learned to keep time together, as if they had been actually afloat. With such ships and such crews the Romans put to sea early in the spring, to seek an A.U.C. 494.

Polybius, I. 20. Auctor de Viris Illustrib. in Appio Claud. Ships were locked up in the ice, and Caudic. "quinqueremem hostium the French cavalry took them withcopiis pedestribus cepit." So in out any resistance. the invasion of Holland in 1795, the French triumphed greatly in the capture of some Dutch ships of war Polybius, I. 21.

A.U.C. 484, the world. Defects in

the ancient naval ser-

vice.

CHAP. engagement with the fleet of the first naval power in

An English reader is tempted here either to suspect extreme exaggeration in the accounts of the Roman inexperience in naval matters, or to entertain great contempt for the fleets and sailors of the ancient world altogether. There are no braver men than the Austrians, but there would be something ludicrous in the idea of an Austrian fleet, manned chiefly by peasants from the inland provinces of the empire, and commanded by officers of the land service, venturing a general action with an English or American squadron. But the accounts of these events are trustworthy; and had the Romans encountered the Athenian navy in the days of its greatness, instead of the Carthaginian, the result, in the first years of the war at least, would probably have been different. However, there is no doubt that the naval service of the ancient nations was out of all proportion inferior to their land service; the seamen were altogether an inferior class, and the many improvements which had been made in the military art on shore seemed never to have reached naval warfare. Ships worked with oars were still exclusively used as ships of war; and although the use of engines, well deserving the name of artillery, was familiar in sieges, yet it had never been adopted in sea-fights25, and the old method of attempting to sink or disable an enemy's vessel by piercing her just below the water with the brazen beak affixed to every ship's bows, was still universally practised. system of fighting, therefore, necessarily brought the ships close to one another; and if the fighting men on one side were clearly superior to those on the other,

25 Vegetius, writing in the fourth tice; but I do not recollect any century after the Christian era, mention of it as early as the Punic

speaks of the use of artillery in sea- wars. fights, as a thing of common prac-

boarding, if it could be effected, would ensure victory. CHAP. The fighting men in the ancient ships, as is well known, A.U.C. 494. were quite distinct from their rowers or seamen, and A.C. 260. their proportion to these varied, as boarding was more or less preferred to manœuvring. In the Ionian revolt, about 500 B.C., we find forty soldiers 26 employed on each of the Chian ships out of a crew of 200; the Corinthians and Corcyreans, about seventy years afterwards, had nearly as many 27; but the Athenians, in the most flourishing state of their navy, had commonly no more than ten. In the quinqueremes now used, we find the Romans employing on one occasion 300 seamen and 120 soldiers; this, however, was perhaps something above their usual proportion; but there can be no doubt that the soldiers on board of each ship were numerous, and if they could board the enemy, their victory over what Niebuhr justly calls the mere rabble of an African crew was perfectly certain.

The object of the Romans was, therefore, to enable Machine intheir men in every case to decide the battle by board-the Romans to enable ing. For this purpose they contrived in each ship them to what may be called a long drawbridge, thirty-six feet enemy. long, by four wide, with a low parapet on each side of This bridge was attached, by a hole at one end of it, to a mast twenty-four feet high, erected on the ship's prow, and the hole was large and oblong, so that the bridge not only played freely all round the mast, but could be drawn up so as to lie close and almost parallel to it, the end of it being hoisted by a rope passing through a block at the mast-head, just

26 Herodotus, VI. 15.

fighting men on board the Athenian Thucydides, I. 49. He says ships in the most flourishing state that the ships had many heavy- of their navy was no more than ten, armed soldiers on board, and many appears from a comparison of sevearchers and dartmen, after the an-ral passages in Thucydides, II. 92. cient fashion. That the number of 102; III. 95; and IV. 76. 101.

CHAP. as our cutters' booms are hoisted by what is called A.U.C. 494 the topping-lift. The bridge was attached to the A.C. 260. mast at the height of about twelve feet from the deck, and it had a continuation of itself, reaching down to the deck, moving, I suppose, on hinges 28, and serving as a ladder by which it might be ascended. Playing freely round the mast, and steered by the rope above mentioned, the bridge was let fall upon an enemy's ship, on whatever quarter she approached; and, as a ship's beak was commonly her only weapon, an enemy ventured without fear close to her broadside or her stem, as if she were there defenceless. When the bridge fell, a strong iron spike, fixed at the bottom of it, was driven home by the mere weight of the fall into the deck of the enemy's ship, and held it fast; and then the soldiers, in two files, rushed along it, by an inclined plane, down upon the deck of the enemy, their large shields and the parapet of the bridge to-

> Polybius's description, I. 22, which he by no means makes very intelligible. "The ladder or bridge was put round the mast after the first twelve feet of its own length;" the object being apparently to attach it to the mast at such a height above the deck as to make it form an inclined plane down to the deck of the enemy. But unless the lower end of the ladder had been fixed to the deck, the men could not have ascended by it; and had it been all one piece with the upper part, the moment the bridge was lowered to fall on the enemy's deck, the lower part must immediately have gone up into the air. And of course it is absurd to suppose that the men could have gone upon the bridge before it was fixed on the enemy's ship. I can only suppose then that what Polybius calls "the first twelve feet of the ladder," served as a permanent ascent from the deck to the end of the bridge, where it went round the mast, and that it was so

28 This is the difficult part of far distinct from the bridge, that it remained in its own place when the bridge was lowered, although, when the bridge was hoisted up to lie close to the mast, both it and the bridge seemed to be a continuation of each other.

Folard's engraving and description of this machine are altogether erroneous; but he mentions a story which well illustrates the object of attaching the bridge to the mast at a height of twelve feet above the deck. "The Maltese seamen," he says, "have been known to mount on the main-yard preparatory to boarding, and when the ship runs on board the enemy, one yard-arm is lowered, and the men are thus dropped one after another on the enemy's deck." I will not answer for the truth of the story, but it evidently contains the same notion of boarding by an inclined plane, which appears to have suggested to the Romans the arrangement of their bridge.

gether, completely sheltering their flanks from the CHAP. enemy's missiles, while the two file leaders held their A.U.C. 494. shields in front of them, and so covered the bridge A.C. 260. lengthways. So with these bridges drawn up to their masts, and exhibiting a strange appearance, as the regular masts were always lowered previously to going into action, the Roman fleet put to sea in quest of their enemy.

It was commanded by one of the consuls, Cn. Cor- C. Duilius nelius Scipio²⁹, but as he allowed himself to be taken the Roman with seventeen ships, in an ill-advised attempt on the FIGHT OF Liparæan islands, his colleague, C. Duilius, the descendant probably of that upright and moderate tribune who took so great a part in the overthrow of the decemvirs' tyranny, was sent for from his army to conduct the fleet. He found the Carthaginian fleet, under the command of Hannibal, the same officer who had defended Agrigentum in the late siege, ravaging the coast of Mylæ, the modern Melazzo, on the north coast of Sicily, not far from the Strait of Messana. The Carthaginians advanced in the full confidence of victory, and though surprised at the masts and tackle on the prows of the Roman ships, they yet commenced the action boldly. But the thirty ships which formed their advanced squadron, including that of Hannibal himself, were immediately grappled by the Roman bridges, boarded, and taken. Hannibal escaped in his boat to his main battle, which was rapidly advancing; but the disaster of their first division startled them, and when they found, that even if they approached the Roman ships on their broadside or on their stern, still these formidable bridges were wheeled round and lowered upon them, they were seized with a panic and fled. The whole loss, including that of the advanced squadron 30, amounted to about fifty

29 Polybius, I. 21.

30 Polybius, I. 23.

ships sunk or taken, and in men to three thousand killed and seven thousand prisoners.

A.U.C. 494. A.C. 260. Results of the battle, and honours allowed to column.

The direct consequence of this victory was the raising of the siege of Egesta³¹, which the Carthaginians had well-nigh reduced to extremity, and the The Dullian taking of Macella by assault. But its moral results were far greater, inasmuch as the Romans were now confident of success by sea as well as on shore, and formed designs of wresting from the Carthaginians all their island possessions, Sardinia and Corsica no less than Sicily. Duilius, as was to be expected, obtained a triumph, and he was allowed 32 for the rest of his life to be escorted home with torches borne before him, and music playing whenever he went out to supper, an honour which he enjoyed for many years afterwards. A pillar also was set up in the forum to commemorate his victory, with an inscription recording the amount of the spoil which he had taken; and an ancient copy of this inscription 33, retaining the old forms of the words, is still preserved, though in part illegible.

Indecisive expedition to Corsica and Sardinia. Con-

The events of the three next years may be passed cily. Roman over briefly. Towns were taken and retaken in Sicily. much plunder was gained, enormous havoc made, and many brave actions 34 performed, but with no decisive

31 Polybius, I. 24.

32 Cicero, de Senectute, 13. It appears that this continuation of his triumph during his whole life was his own act, and that it was thought right and proper, as he had done such good service; "quæ sibi nullo exemplo privatus sumpserat: tan-tum licentiæ dabat gloria." This no doubt is more correct than those other statements which represent it as an honour specially conferred upon him by the senate or people.

33 A temple of Janus, built by C.

emperor Tiberius. (Tacitus, Annal. II. 49.) It is possible that the column and its inscription may have been restored in the reign of Augustus; for the restoration of the temple had been begun by him, and was only completed by his successor.

34 Such as that noble act of a military tribune in the army of the consul A. Atilius Calatinus, in the year 496, who sacrificed himself and a cohort of 400 men to cover the retreat of the army out of a dangerous defile in which they had been Duilius at this time, was restored in surprised by the enemy. Cato the early part of the reign of the complained of the injustice of forresult. Hamilcar, one of the Carthaginian generals, CHAP. destroyed the town of Eryx and removed its inha-A.U.C. 495bitants to Drepanum, a place on the sea-side close 497. beneath the mountain where they had lived before, and provided with an excellent harbour33. It was not Rome. far from Lilybæum, and these two posts, both being strongly fortified, were intended to be the strongholds of the Carthaginian power in Sicily. On the other hand, the Romans invaded Sardinia and Corsica 36 and carried off great numbers of prisoners. But as they extended their naval operations they unavoidably became acquainted with the violence of the Mediterranean storms; and the terrors of the sea were very dreadful to the inland people of Italy, who were forced to furnish seamen to man the Roman fleet, a service utterly foreign to the habits of their lives. Thus in the year 495³⁷ some Samnites who were waiting in Rome till the fleet should be ready for sea, entered into a conspiracy with some slaves who had been lately carried off as captives from Sardinia and Corsica, to make themselves masters of the city. The seamen, however, of the ancient world were always chosen from

tune which had given so scanty a following. The Lucius Scipio who share of fame to this tribune, while triumphed over the Corsicans was Leonidas, for an act of no greater the son of the L. Scipio who was heroism, had acquired such undying glory. In fact, the tribune's very name is uncertain, for we find the action ascribed to three different persons. See A. Gellius, III. 7, who quotes at length the passage of the Origines in which Cato described

 Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel.
 XXIII. 9. Zonaras, VIII. 11.
 Zonaras, VIII. 11. Polybius,
 I. 24. The Fasti Capitolini record L. Scipio's triumph over the Sarmon reckoning, 495; and they re-cord also a triumph of C. Sulpicius bus æde merito," and also by Ovid over the Sardinians in the year in his Fasti.

defeated by the Gauls in the third Samnite war. His epitaph has been preserved, as well as his father's, and it tells of him, how "he won Corsica and the city of Aleria." Aleria is the Alalia of Herodotus, an old Greek colony founded by the Phocæans when they fled from the generals of Cyrus.

37 Zonaras, XIII. 11. Scipio on his return from Corsica in 495 had encountered a violent storm, and built a temple to the powers of the dinians and Corsicans in the year weather, in gratitude for his escape 494, that is, according to the com- from destruction. This is noticed

CHAP. the poorest classes of freemen, and their making com-A.U.C. 495. mon cause with the slaves showed at once that their A.C. 259. attempt had nothing of the character of a national revolt. In fact, their own Samnite commander informed the Roman government of their conspiracy, which was thus prevented and punished. The higher classes in the allied states, who served as soldiers, liked the war probably as much as the Romans did; and with one doubtful exception38, we read of no symptoms of disaffection to Rome during the whole course of the war.

Naval action off the Lipa-

Besides their expeditions to Sardinia and Corsica, reanislands. and their naval co-operation with the consular armies engaged in Sicily, the Romans gained an advantage over the Carthaginian fleet in the year 497, off the Liparæan islands³⁹, for which the consul C. Atilius obtained like Duilius a naval triumph.

Great armament of the Romans. They prepare to in-

This success, although in itself very indecisive, yet encouraged the Romans to attempt operations on a far grander scale, and to carry the war into Africa. vade Africa. A.U.C. 498. Great efforts were made during the winter, and a fleet of 330 ships was prepared 40, manned by nearly 100,000 seamen, exclusive of the soldiers or fighting This vast number could scarcely have been furnished either by Rome itself or its Italian allies; but the thousands of captives carried off from Corsica and Sardinia, or from the cities of Sicily, no doubt were largely employed as galley-slaves; and if they worked in chains, as is most probable, the free rowers

> ⁵⁸ Polybius says that in 495 or 496, the allies quarrelled with the Romans in Sicily, complaining that their services in the field were not sufficiently acknowledged, and that they consequently encamped apart from the Romans, and were attacked in their separate position by the Carthaginian general, and cut to pieces, I. 24. But it does not

appear that these were the Italian allies of Rome, and it is possible that they may have been the Mamertines.

30 Polybius, I. 25. Fasti Capitolini. Zonaras, VIII. 12.

40 Polybius, I. 25. Each Roman ship had on board 300 rowers and 120 fighting men.

who were in the ships with them would be a sufficient CHAP. guard to deter them from mutiny. The two consuls A.U.C. 498. for the ensuing year were L. Manlius Vulso and Q. A.C. 256. Cædicius; but Q. Cædicius died soon after he came into office, and was succeeded by M. Atilius Regulus. The two consular armies had apparently wintered in Sicily; for the fleet sailed through the Strait of Messana, doubled Cape Pachynus 41, and took the legions on board at Ecnomus, a small place on the southern coast between Gela and Agrigentum. Forty thousand men were here embarked, and the Carthaginians, who had assembled a still larger fleet of three hundred and fifty ships, had already crossed over to Lilybæum, and from thence, advancing eastward along the Sicilian coast, were arrived at Heraclea Minoa, and were ready to give the Romans battle. Both consuls were on board the Roman fleet; the Carthaginians were commanded by Hanno, who had been defeated at Agrigentum during the siege of that town, and by Hamilcar, who had so lately founded Drepanum.

The Roman fleet at Ecnomus contained 140,000 BATTLE OF men, while less than 20,000 British seamen were Defeat of engaged at Trafalgar. Yet it is not only in our gene-ginian fleet ration, when Trafalgar and its consequences are fresh coast of in our memory, that its fame will surpass a hundredfold the fame of the battle of Ecnomus. For the twenty-seven ships which Nelson commanded at Trafalgar, by crushing the naval force of France, changed the destiny of all Europe; whilst the three hundred and thirty ships which fought at Ecnomus produced only a brief result, which within five years was no more perceivable. A fleet that could be built in a few months was no irreparable loss if destroyed; and the poor slaves who worked at the oar might be replaced by the plunder of the next campaign. The battle of

Ecnomus was obstinately contested, but at last the Romans were completely victorious. They lost twentyfour ships 42, in which not more than 2880 soldiers could have perished, if we suppose, what really happened, that not a man was picked up by the other ships; but they destroyed thirty of the enemy's fleet, and took sixty-four with all their crews. The Carthaginians with the rest of their ships made all speed to reach Carthage, that they might be still in time to defend their country against the expected invasion.

The consuls cross over to Africa, waste the country.

The way to Africa was now open, and the consuls 45, after having victualled their ships with more than Clypea, and their usual supplies, as they knew not what port would next receive them, prepared to leave the coast of Sicily and to cross the open sea to an unknown world. The soldiers, and even one of the military tribunes, murmured44; they had been kept from home during one whole winter, and now they were to be carried to a strange country, into the very stronghold of their enemy's power, to a land of scorching heat, and infested with noisome beasts and monstrous serpents 45, such as all stories of Africa had told them of. Regulus, it is said, threatened the tribune with death, and forced the men on board. The fleet did not keep together, and thirty ships reached the African shore

many other creatures besides." IV. 191. This description is very remarkable, following, as it does, a detailed and most exact account not only of all the African tribes on the coast from Egypt to the lesser Syrtis, but also of those in the interior. But the Carthaginian territory was rendered so inaccessible to foreigners, that all sorts of exaggerations and fables were circulated respecting it. Herodotus seems to have known nothing of its fertility, but only of its woods and its wild beasts, the terrors of which the Carthaginians no doubt purposely magnified.

⁴² Polybius, I. 27, 28. 43 Polybius, I. 29.

⁴⁴ Florus, II. 2.

^{45 &}quot;Libya to the west of the lake Tritonis," that is, the present pashalik of Tunis, the ancient territory of Carthage, "is very hilly," says Herodotus, "and overgrown with woods, and full of wild beasts. For here are the monstrous serpents, and the lions, and the elephants, and the bears, and the asps, and the asses with horns, and the dog-heads, and the creatures with no heads, whose eyes are in their breasts, at least as the Libyans say, and the wild men and the wild women, and a great

unsupported 46, and might have been destroyed before CHAP. the arrival of the rest, had not the Carthaginians in A.U.C. 498. their confusion neglected their opportunity. When A.C. 256. the whole fleet was re-assembled under the headland of Hermes, Cape Bon, they stood to the southward along the coast, and disembarked the legions near the place called Aspis or Clypea⁴⁷, in English, shield; a fortress built by Agathocles about fifty years before, and deriving its name from its walls forming a circle upon the top of a conical hill. They immediately drew their ships up on the beach, after the ancient manner, and secured them with a ditch and rampart; and having taken Clypea, and despatched messengers to Rome with the news of their success, and to ask for further instructions, they began to march into the country; and the ravages of forty thousand men were spread far and wide over that district which, for its richness and flourishing condition, was unmatched probably in the world.

From Cape Bon, the Hermean headland, the Afri- Description can coast runs nearly north and south for as much as of the countries three degrees of latitude as far as the bottom of the One consul Lesser Syrtis. This was the most highly-prized country home. Re-of the Carthaginian dominion, filled with their towns, in Africa. and covered with the villas of their wealthier citizens. In their old commercial treaties 48 with Rome no Roman vessel was allowed to approach this coast: they wished to keep it hidden from every foreigner, that its surpassing richness might not tempt the spoiler. Here grew those figs, which Cato the censor showed in the Roman senate, to prove how the fruits of Italy were outdone by those of Africa; and here grew those enormous harvests of corn which in later

⁴⁶ Diodorus, Fragm. Vatican. p. 834. 48 See Polybius, III. 22, 23. 47 Polybius, I. 29. Strabo, XVII.

CHAP. times 49 constantly fed the people of Rome. But now the aspect of the country resembled the approach to A.U.C. 498. Genoa, or the neighbourhood of Geneva, or even the most ornamented parts of the valley of the Thames above London. Everywhere were to be seen single houses 50 standing in the midst of vineyards, and olivegrounds and pastures; for as in Judea in its golden days, every drop of rain was carefully preserved in tanks or cisterns on the high grounds, and a plentiful irrigation spread life and freshness on every side, even under the burning sun of Africa. On such a land the hungry soldiers of the Roman army were now let loose without restraint. Villas were ransacked and burnt, cattle and horses were driven off in vast numbers, and twenty thousand persons, many of them doubtless of the highest condition, and bred up in all the enjoyments of domestic peace and affluence, were carried away as slaves. This havoc continued for several weeks, till the messengers sent from Rome returned with the senate's orders. One of the consuls 51, with one consular army and forty ships, was to remain in Africa; the other was to return home with the second consular army, the fleet, and the plunder. L. Manlius accordingly embarked, and arrived safely at Rome with his division of the army, and with the spoil. M. Regulus, with 15,000 foot and 500 horse, was left in Africa.

He defeats the CarthaThe defenceless state of the country, and the ap-

known, "Frumenti quantum metit Africa," "quicquid de Libycis ver-ritur areis," &c. See also Tacitus, Annal. XII. 43.

See the description of this country as it appeared to the soldiers of Agathocles. Diodorus, XX.
8. The irrigation is especially noticed, πολλών υδάτων διωχετευμένων καὶ πάντα τόπον ἀρδευόντων. It is 108. the neglect of this which has so re-

49 Horace's expressions are well duced the productiveness of Africa in modern times, but still the soil is described as extremely fertile. Sir G. Temple counted ninety-seven shoots or stalks on a single plant of barley, which was by no means one of the largest in the field; he was assured that plants were often seen with three hundred. Excursions in the Mediterranean, Vol. II. p.

51 Polybius, I. 29.

parent helplessness of the Carthaginian government, CHAP. seemed to have encouraged the Roman senate to hope that a single consular army might at any rate be able A.C. 256. to maintain its ground and harass the enemy, even if and fixes it could not force them to submission. And the ex-quarters at ample of Agathocles, who during four years had set the power of Carthage at defiance, no doubt increased their confidence. The incapacity of the Carthaginian government and generals was enough indeed to embolden the Romans. Their army, strong in cavalry and elephants, kept on the hills 52, where neither could act, and were attacked and defeated, and their camp taken by the Romans. Regulus then overran the whole country without opposition; the Romans 53 boasted that he took and plundered more than three hundred walled villages or towns, but none of these deserved the name of a fortified place; and even Tunes 54 itself, within twenty miles of Carthage, fell into their hands with little resistance. Here Regulus established his head-quarters, and here he seems to have remained through the winter 55.

Meanwhile, to increase the distress of the Cartha- A.U.C. 498, ginians, the Numidians 56, or the roving tribes of the A.C. 256, interior, then as now always ready to attack and The Nuplunder the civilized settlers of the sea-coast, joined tribes join the Romans, and, like the Cossacks, being most ex- Distress at pert in such desultory and plundering warfare, they outdid the Romans in their devastations. From all quarters fugitives from the country crowded into Carthage, and it was feared that the city would be unable to feed so great a multitude as were now confined within its walls. Alarm and distress prevailed, and

Polybius, I. 30.

⁵³ Florus, II. 2.

⁵⁴ Polybius, I. 30.

⁵⁵ Zonaras, VIII. 13.

Fragm. Vatican. XXIII. 4.

A.U.C. 498,

A.C. 256, 255. Regulus imposes intolerable terms on the Carthaginians who for peace.

the council of elders sent three of its own members to the Roman consul to sue for peace.

Regulus, like Fabricius and Curius, was in his own country a poor man; it is a well-known story 57 that he complained of the loss which his small portion of land must sustain from his absence, and that the senate promised to maintain his wife and children till come to sue his return. Such a man's head could not but be turned by his present position, when the plunder of Africa had given him the power of acquiring riches beyond all his conceptions, and when the noblest citizens of the wealthiest state in the world came as suppliants to his head-quarters. He treated them with the insolence shown by some of the French generals during the revolution to the ambassadors of the old sovereigns of Europe. Carthage 58 must evacuate Sicily and Sardinia, ransom all her own prisoners, and give up without ransom all those whom she had taken from the Romans; must make good all the expenses of the war, and pay a yearly contribution besides; above all. she must follow wherever the Romans should lead, and make neither alliance nor war without their consent: she must not send to sea more than a single ship of war on her own account, but if the Romans required her aid she must send them a fleet of fifty ships. The Carthaginian ambassadors protested against terms so extravagant. "Men who are good for any thing," replied Regulus, "should either conquer, or submit to their betters 59." And, with threatening and insolent expressions to the ambassadors personally, he ordered them to be gone with all speed from the Roman camp.

⁶⁷ Auctor de Viris Illustrib. in had sealed up the gates of Carthage

Regul. Valer. Maxim. VI. 4, § 6. by the terror of his arms.

Regul. Valer. Maxim. VI. 4, § 6. by the terror of his arms.

88 Dion Cassius, Fragm. Ursin.

89 Diodorus, Fragm. Vatican.

99 Diodorus, Fragm. Vatican. by his successes, that he wrote XXIII. 4. home to the senate to say that "he

The council of elders called together the great CHAP. council on this emergency ⁵⁰; and the whole body of A.U.C. ⁴⁹⁸, the aristocracy of Carthage with one voice rejected A.Q. ²⁵⁶. conditions so intolerable. But great was the danger, ²⁵⁵. His terms and great the general alarm. The gods were to be are rejected. propitiated by no common sacrifices, and those horrid offerings to Moloch, which had been made when Agathocles was threatening Carthage with ruin, were now again repeated. The figure of the god stood with outstretched arms to receive his victims; youngchildren of the noblest families were placed in the hands of the image, and from thence rolled off into a furnace which burnt before him. Nor were there wanting those who with something of a better spirit threw themselves into the fire, willing to pay with their own lives the atonement for their country.

In the midst of this distress, an officer returned 61 Xanthippus, who had been sent to Greece to engage Greek soldiers soldier, arof fortune in the Carthaginian service. Among others that the brought with him a Spartan pamed Venthing he brought with him a Spartan named Xanthippus, a operations of the Carman who had been trained in his country's discipline, thaginians. and had added to it much of actual military experience. He might have fought with Acrotatus against Pyrrhus in that gallant defence of Sparta: and in all likelihood he had followed king Areus 62 to Athens to save the city from the dominion of Antigonus, when Sparta and Athens fought for the last time side by side in defence of the independence of Greece. Xanthippus 63

60 Polybius, I. 31. Diodorus, two generals-in-chief." Jerome, in Fragm. Vatican. XXIII. 4. And Daniel xi. 9. Could this Xantippus for a particular description of the or Xanthippus be the conqueror of human sacrifices offered in such emergencies, see Diodorus, XX. 14.

61 Polybius, I. 32. Some years afterwards, when Ptolemy Euergetes overran the whole kingdom of Seleucus Callinicus, he committed his conquests beyond the Euphrates to the care of "Xantippus, one of his

or Xanthippus be the conqueror of Regulus, whose glory in Africa re-commended him to the notice of the king of Egypt after his return from Carthage, so that he became a general in the Egyptian armies?

**2 See Justin, XXVI. 2. Pausa-

nias, III. 6, § 3.

61 Polybius, I. 32.

condemned the conduct of the Carthaginian generals A.U.C. 498 in the strongest terms; his reputation gave weight to his words; the government sent for him, and he so justified his opinion and explained so clearly the causes of their defeats, that they entrusted him with the direction of their forces. Hope was already rekindled; but when he reviewed the soldiers without the walls, and made them go through the movements which were best fitted to meet the peculiar tactic of the Romans, loud shouts burst from the ranks, and there was an universal cry to be led out to battle. generals of the Commonwealth did not hesitate to comply, and although they had no more than 12,000 foot, yet relying on their cavalry, four thousand in number, and on their elephants, amounting to no fewer than a hundred, they boldly marched out, and no longer keeping the high grounds, encamped in the open plain, and thus checked at once the devastation of the country.

He prepares to give bat-tle to the Romans.

Regulus was obliged to risk a battle 64, for as soon as he ceased to be master of the field, his men would be destitute of provisions. He encamped within little more than a mile of the enemy, and the sight of the Roman legions, so long victorious, made the resolution of the Carthaginian generals waver. But the soldiers were clamorous for battle, and Xanthippus urged the generals not to lose the precious opportunity. They yielded, and requested him to form the army on his own plan. Accordingly, he placed his cavalry on the flanks, together with some of the light-armed mercenaries, slingers perhaps from the Balearian islands, and archers from Crete. The heavy-armed mercenaries, we know not of what nation, whether Gauls, or Spaniards, or Greeks, or a mixed band of all, were on the right in the line of battle; the Africans, with some

Carthaginian citizens were on the left and centre; CHAP. the whole line being covered by the elephants, which A.U.C. 498, formed a single rank at some distance in advance. The Romans were in their usual order, their cavalry on the wings, and their velites or light-armed troops in advance of the heavy-armed soldiers; but their line was formed of a greater depth than usual, to resist the elephants' charge.

When the signal was given, the Carthaginian cavalry And totally and elephants immediately advanced, and the Romans, them. Reclashing their pila against the iron rims of their taken prishields, and cheering loudly, rushed on to meet them. The left wing passing by the right of the line of elephants, attacked the Carthaginian mercenaries and routed them; Xanthippus rode up to rally them 65, threw himself from his horse, and fought amongst them as a common soldier. Meantime his cavalry had swept the Roman and Italian horse from the field, and then charged the legions on the rear; while the elephants, driving the velites before them into the interval of the maniples, broke into the Roman main battle, and with irresistible weight and strength and fury trampled under foot and beat down and dispersed the bravest. If any forced their way forwards through the elephants' line, they were received by the Carthaginian infantry, who being fresh and in unbroken order presently cut them to pieces. Two thousand men of the left of the Roman army escaped after they had driven the mercenaries to their camp, and found that all was lost behind them. Regulus himself, with 500 more, fled also from the rout, but was pursued, The rest of the overtaken, and made prisoner. Roman army was destroyed to a man on the field of battle.

The few fugitives from the left wing made their Rejoicings 65 Diodorus, Fragm. Vatic. XXIII. 5.

CHAP.

escape to Clypea; Tunes it seems was lost immediately, and except Clypea, the Romans did not retain a foot A.U.C. 498, of ground in Africa. We have no Carthaginian historian to describe the triumphant return of the victorious army to Carthage; how the Roman prisoners and Regulus, lately so insolent, were led through the streets bound and half naked; how the bands of noble citizens met at their public tables, sworn companions and brethren to each other in peace and war, and remembered with joyful tears their comrades who had fallen; how the whole city was full of festivity 65, and every temple was crowded by wives and mothers offering their thanksgiving for this great deliverance. The feasting, after the Carthaginian manner, continued deep into the night; but other sounds and other fires than those of revelry and rejoicing were to be seen and heard amid the darkness; the fires of Moloch again were blazing, and some of the bravest of the prisoners were burnt alive as a thank-offering.

A.U.C. 499. A.C. 255. The Romans send a fleet to bring off the remains army from Atrica.

Xanthippus, crowned with glory 67, and, no doubt richly rewarded, returned to Greece soon after his victory, before admiration and gratitude had time to be changed to envy. Clypea was besieged, but the Roman garrison held out desperately, and the senate no sooner learned the disaster of their army, than they sent a fleet to bring off the survivors. The Cartha-

66 Polybius, I. 36. For the de- victory, because it appears from the scription of the Carthaginian human Fasti Capitolini, that they were prosacrifices after a victory, see Diodo- consuls when they obtained their rus, XX. 65.

7 Polybius, I. 36. Niebuhr supposes that Regulus was defeated towards the end of the consular year 499, so that the sea-fight off Clypea took place early in the consular year took place early in the consular that their triumph was delayed. Zonaras says expressly that they were consuls when they obtained there triumph. But it is more probable that they were both employed as proconsuls in Sicily for a whole year after their consulship, and thus that their triumph was delayed. Zonaras says expressly that they were consuls when they obtained there is more probable that they were both employed as proconsuls in Sicily for a whole year 499, so that the sea-fight off Clypea took place carly in the consuls when they obtained there is more probable that they were both employed as year after their consuls when they obtained the triumph. But it is more probable that they were both employed as year after their consuls when they obtained the triumph. But it is more probable that they were both employed as year after their consulship, and thus they were consuls when they obtained the triumph. But it is more probable that they were both employed as year after their consulship, and thus they were consuls when they obtained the triumph. But it is more processive that they were some and the processive that they were some and the processive they are the processive that they were some and the processive that they were some and the processive that they were some and the processive that they were both employed as year after their consuls when they obtained the processive that they were some and the processive that they were some and the processive that they were some and the processive that they were some the processive that they were some and the proc Atilius, that is, in the consular year out to bring off the garrison of Cly-500. He thinks that Ser. Fulvius pea, and we can hardly extend the and M. Æmilius were already proconsuls, when they obtained their period of a year and a half.

ginians dreading a second invasion, raised a fleet to CHAP. meet the enemy at sea, but the number of their ships A.U.C. 499. was greatly inferior, and they were completely defeated. A.C. 255. The Romans, however, had no intention of landing again in Africa; so total a destruction of their whole army impressed them with a dread of the enemy's elephants, which they could not for a long time shake off: they contented themselves with taking on board the garrison of Clypea, and sailed back to Sicily.

The Romans had now for five years sent fleets to The fleet is sea, and had as yet had little experience of its terrors. wrecked on This increased their natural confidence, and they the south coast of Si thought that Romans 68 might sail at any season, and cily. that it was only cowardice which was restrained by pretended signs of bad weather. So, in the month of July, in spite of the warnings of their pilots, they persisted in coasting homewards along the southern coast of Sicily, at the very time when violent gales from the south and south-west make that coast especially perilous. The fleet was off Camarina when the storm came on, and taught the Romans that fair-weather seamen may mistake ignorant presumption for courage. Above 260 ships were wrecked, which must have had on board 78,000 seamen, without counting the soldiers, who were probably at least as many as 25,000, and the whole coast from Camarina to Pachynus was covered with wrecks and bodies. The men" who escaped to shore were most kindly relieved by Hiero, who fed and clothed them, and conveyed them to Messana.

This great disaster encouraged the Carthaginians War in Sicily. Agrito redouble their efforts in Sicily. Carthalo, an able gentum re-

σώματα καὶ τὰ ἄλογα καὶ τὰ ναυάγια © Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel. ἔκευτο. τὰ ἄλογα must here mean XXIII. 14. The language of these "the horses," which is the common fragments must surely be very momenting of the word in modern dern, for in this passage the writer Greek, but no writer of the Ausays that along the whole coast, rà gustan age would have so used it.

⁶⁸ Polybius, I. 37.

A.U.C. 500. A.C. 254. covered by the Carthaginians. The Romans take Papormus.

and active officer 70, immediately recovered Agrigentum, and Hasdrubal was sent over with 140 elephants, to take the chief command of all the Carthaginian forces in the island. But the Romans, with indomitable spirit, fitted out a new fleet of 220 ships in the space of three months; and the consuls of the following year, A. Atilius and Cn. Cornelius, crossing over to Messana, and there being joined by the remnant of the other fleet which had escaped the storm, sailed along the northern coast of Sicily, took Cephalædium, and although obliged by Carthalo to raise the siege of Drepanum, yet they besieged and took the important town of Panormus, obtained a sum of nearly 470 talents from those of the inhabitants who could afford to pay the stipulated ransom, and sold 13,000 of the poorer class as slaves. A garrison was left in Panormus, and several other smaller places revolted also to the Romans.

A.U.C. 501. A.C. 253. Another between Panormus and the coast of Italy.

For this service Cn. Cornelius justly obtained a triumph71. But we are surprised to find the same Roman fleet honour bestowed on one of his successors, C. Sempronius Blæsus. For Sempronius and his colleague, Cn. Servilius Capio⁷², having carried their fleet over to the coast of Africa, made some descents and plundered the country near the sea, but were able to effect nothing of importance; and after having been obliged to throw all their plunder overboard to enable their ships to float over the shallows of the Lesser Syrtis. they were finally, when sailing across from Panormus to the Lucanian coast, overtaken by another storm. which wrecked more than 150 of their ships. Upon this the Romans resolved to tempt the sea no more, and to keep only a fleet of sixty ships, to supply their

⁷⁰ Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel. *** U. 14. Polybius, I. 38. **asti Capitolini. 72 Polybius, I. 39. Zonaras, VIII. 14. Orosius, IV. 9.

armies with provisions, and to protect the coasts of CHAP. A.U.C. 502.

The two following years were full of discouragement to the Romans. Their armies remained in Sicily, but did little to advance the conquest of the island; armies in because the terror of the elephants was so great that Sicily are in their generals were afraid to risk a general action. of discipline. Such a state of things is very injurious to the discipline of an army, and we find that the service was so unpopular, that 400 of the Roman horsemen 73, all of them men of birth and fortune, refused to obey the consul, C. Aurelius Cotta, when he ordered them to work at some fortifications, and were by him reported to the censors, who degraded them all from their rank, and deprived them of their franchise of voting. And on other occasions Cotta ordered two of his officers to be scourged publicly by his lictors for misconduct74; one of them a kinsman of his own, and the other a military tribune, and a patrician of the noble name and house of the Valerii. Yet with the aid of some ships which he procured from Hiero, he attacked and reduced the island of Lipara, the largest of the Liparæans 75; and for this, and the capture of Therma, which had risen up on the site of the ancient Himera,

In the spring of the third year, when C. Atilius A.U.C. 504. Regulus and L. Manlius Vulso were chosen each for The senate the second time consuls, the Romans resolved some- make greater what to extend their naval operations, and to build fifty new ships 76. But before the consuls left Rome, the tidings came of a most complete victory in Sicily, and of the total destruction of the dreaded Carthaginian elephants. Resuming, then, all their former

he obtained after all a triumph.

⁷⁵ Valerius Maximus, II. 9, § 7.
Frontinus, Strategem. IV. 1, § 22.
74 Frontinus, Strategem. IV. 1, Polybius, I. 39.
§ 30, 31. Val. Max. II. 7, § 4. 75 Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel. XIII. 15. Zonaras, VIII. 14. KK VOL. II.

CHAP. confidence, the Romans increased their fleet to two hundred ships 77, and sent out both consuls with two A.C. 250. consular armies to form at once the siege of Lilybæum, the strongest and almost the only place still held by the Carthaginians in Sicily.

over Hasnian elephants are taken.

This most brilliant and seasonable victory had been tory obtain-ed by L. the preceding year; and when his colleague, C. Furius, had gone home at the end of the campaign, Metellus's drubal. The was left in Sicily with his own army as proconsul. It appears that Hasdrubal the Carthaginian general was taunted for his inactivity 79; and relying besides too much on the terror of his elephants, he crossed the mountains from Selinus, and descended into the plain of Panormus. Metellus kept close within the walls of the town, till Hasdrubal, not content with having laid waste the open country, advanced towards Panormus, and drew out his army in order of battle as if in defiance. Then the proconsul 80, keeping his regular infantry within one of the gates on the left of the enemy, so that by a timely sally he could attack them in flank, scattered his light troops in great numbers over the ground immediately in front of them, with orders, if hard pressed, to leap down into the ditch for refuge. Meantime all the idle hands in the town were employed in throwing down fresh supplies of missile weapons at the foot of the wall within the ditch, that the light troops might not exhaust their weapons. The elephants charged, drove the enemy before them, and advanced to the edge of the counterscarp, or outer side of the ditch. Here they were overwhelmed with missiles of all sizes; some fell into the ditch, and were there despatched by thrusts of pikes, the rest.

XXIII. 15. 80 Polybius, I. 40.

Polybius, I. 41.
 Zonaras, VIII. 14. Polyb. I. 40. dorus, Fragm. Hoeschel.

turned about, and, becoming ungovernable, broke into CHAP. the ranks of their own army which was advancing AU.C. 504. behind them, and threw it into great confusion. A.C. 250. Philinus 81, who favoured the Carthaginians, said that the Gauls in their army had indulged so freely in the wines which foreign traders sent to Sicily to tempt the soldiers to traffic with their plunder, as to be incapable of doing their duty. But there was no need of drunkenness to increase the disorder, when more than a hundred elephants driven to fury by their wounds, were running wild amidst the Carthaginian ranks. Then Metellus sallied, attacked the enemy in flank, and completely defeated them. Ten elephants were taken with their drivers still mounted on them 82; the rest had thrown off their drivers, and the Romans knew not how to take them alive, till Metellus made proclamation that any prisoner who should secure an elephant should be set at liberty. This induced the drivers to exert themselves, and in the end all the elephants were secured, and conveyed safely to Rome 83, to be exhibited in the conqueror's triumph. And the device of an elephant, which is frequent on the coins of the Cæcilian family, shows the lasting sense entertained by the Metelli in after-times of the glory of their ancestor's victory.

The battle of Panormus was fought about mid-Triumph and subsummer, and Metellus returned to Rome with his sequent honours of army and his trophies, and triumphed on the 7th of Metellus. September 84. The captured elephants were exhibited

⁵¹ Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel. was fenced in with high bulwarks, XXIII. 15.

sort of flooring fastened together upon them. The flooring or deck

and covered over with earth, so that Polybius, I. 40. Zonaras, VIII. the elephants were not aware of 14.

So They were carried across the strait on rafts, composed of a number of casks lashed together, with a sort of flooring fastened together

their situation, and were conveyed over the sea quietly. Zonaras, VIII. 8 16.

14. Frontinus, Strategem. I. 7, § 1.

Pliny, Hist. Natur. VIII. § 16.

CHAP. in the circus maximus 85, and hunted up and down it by men armed only with pointless spears, to teach the people not to be afraid of them; after which they were shot at with real weapons and destroyed. Metellus must have lived for nearly fifty years after his triumph 86, full of honours and glory. He was a second time chosen consul, he was appointed once master of the horse, and once dictator, and he was also created pontifex maximus, in which last office he acquired a new glory, by rescuing the sacred palladium from the temple of Vesta when it was on fire, at the risk of his life, and to the actual loss of his sight. For this act of piety he was allowed ever after to be drawn to the senate in a chariot, an extraordinary honour, as the chariot was accounted one of the marks of kingly state, and therefore not to be used by the citizen of a commonwealth.

Embassy from Carthage to propose an exchange of prisoners. Regulus it. His magnanimous counsel, return to Carthage, and death.

Thirteen noble Carthaginians 57 had been taken at Panormus, and had been led in the triumphal procession of the conqueror. The Carthaginians, wishing to recover these and others of their citizens, sent an accompanies embassy to Rome to propose an exchange of prisoners, and M. Regulus was allowed to accompany the ambassadors, upon his promise given to return with them to Carthage if the negotiation failed. Pyrrhus had given a similar permission to his Roman prisoners, with the hope no doubt that in order to avoid returning to captivity they would use their influence to procure the acceptance of his terms. But Regulus, thinking that the proposed exchange would be to the advantage of the Carthaginians, nobly dissuaded the

^{17.} **Solution of the lived to the age of an hundred years (Pliny, Histor. Natur. VII. § 157), and we can scarcely suppose him to have been much suppose him to have suppose him to have suppose him to have supposed him to have supposed him to have sup 86 He lived to the age of an more than firty when he obtained VIII. 15. Orosius, IV. 10.

⁸⁶ Pliny, Histor. Natur. VIII. § his first consulship. For his other honours, see Pliny, Hist. Nat. VII.

senate from consenting to it: he himself would be ill- CHAP. exchanged, he said, for a Carthaginian general in full A.U.C. 504. health and strength, for the Carthaginians, he be- A.C. 250. lieved, had given him a secret poison 88, and he felt that he could not live long. The exchange was refused; Regulus returned to Carthage, and soon after died. His springs of life had been poisoned, not by the deliberate crime of the Carthaginians, but by mortification, shame, a pining after his country, and the common miseries of a prisoner's condition at a period when the courtesies of war were unknown. Afterwards the story prevailed, that the Carthaginians in their disappointment had put him to a death of lingering torment; whilst the Carthaginians told a similar story of the cruel treatment of two noble Carthaginian prisoners 89 by the wife and sons of Regulus, into whose hands they had been given as hostages, and Regulus' natural death was made, according to the story, the pretext for wreaking their cruelty upon the unfortunate Carthaginians in their power. We may hope that these stories are both untrue; but even if the Carthaginians had exercised towards Regulus the full severity of the ancient laws of war, it ill became the Romans to complain of it, when their habitual treatment, even of generous and magnanimous

Never had the prospects of the Romans been fairer The Romans than when, in the autumn of the fifteenth year of the SIEGE OF war, the consuls C. Atilius and L. Manlius began the siege of Lilybæum. This place and Drepanum were the only two points in Sicily still retained by the Carthaginians; and here they concentrated all their

enemies, was such as we have seen it exemplified in

the execution of the Samnite, C. Pontius.

⁸⁹ Diodorus, Fragm. de Virtut. et Vitiis, XXIV. A. Gellius, II. 4. 88 A. Gellius, VI. 4. Zonaras, VIII. 15.

CHAP. efforts, destroying even Selinus 30, their earliest con-A.U.C. 504. quest from the Greeks, and removing to Lilybæum its A.C. 250. inhabitants and its garrison. But from this time forward to the very end of the war the victories of the Romans ceased, and during a period of eight successive years the Fasti record not a single triumph, a blank not to be paralleled in any other part of the Roman annals. Lilybæum and Drepanum remained unconquered to the last, after the former had sustained a siege, which for its length and the efforts made both by besiegers and besieged, is not to be surpassed in history.

Situation of Forces employed on the siege.

The general difficulty of ascertaining precisely the and its ports. position of the ancient towns and harbours is felt parployed on ticularly when we attempt to fix the topography of Lilybæum. It seems that the ancient city, covering more ground than the modern town of Marsala, must have occupied the extreme point of Sicily, now called Cape Boeo; and to have had two sea fronts, one looking N.W. and the other s.W., while on the land side the wall ran across the point from sea to sea, facing eastwards, and forming the base of a triangle, of which the two sea fronts meeting at the point of Cape Boeo formed the sides. Polybius speaks of the harbours of Lilybæum, as if there were more than one; and as the ancient harbours were almost always basins closed by artificial moles, it is probable that there would be one at each sea front of the town. But the principal harbour looked towards Africa, on the s. w. side of Lilybæum, and its entrance was very narrow, because at a little distance 91 from the shore there extends a line of shoals nearly rising in some

⁹⁰ Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel. Sicily, p. xxvi., and his plan of the XIV. 1. 91 See Captain Smyth's Hydro- bourhood of Trapani, in his Sicilian

graphical Remarks on the Coast of Atlas.

places to the water's edge, and running parallel to CHAP. the coast; and the passages through these shoals, or A.U.C. 504. round their extremity, were exceedingly narrow and A.C. 250. intricate. The land side was fortified by a wall with towers at intervals 92, and covered by a ditch ninety feet wide and sixty deep. The garrison consisted at first of ten thousand regular soldiers, besides the inhabitants, and the governor Himilcon was an able and active officer, equal to the need. The Romans employed in the siege two consular armies, and the seamen of a fleet of two hundred ships of war, and a great multitude of small craft; so that as the seamen worked regularly at the trenches, the besieging force may well have amounted to 110,000 men 93.

The Romans attacked the land front of the town Attempts of the Romans in form94: they carried mounds across the ditch, and tostop up the entrances battered the towers in succession; whilst a formidable into the artillery covered their operations, and played upon the defenders of the walls. On the sea side they endeavoured to block up the harbour by sinking stone ships in the channels through the shoals, but a violent storm straised such a sea that every thing was swept

away, and the harbour still remained open.

But material fortifications, however strong, must Able and

XXIV. 1. Polybius, I. 42.

failure of the work to the depth of the sea, and the force of the current in the narrow channels. But for more than a mile off the land the water is shallow, nowhere exceeding four fathoms, and it is inconceivable, that, in fair weather, such Captain Smyth does not mention it. a depth of water could have been a See his Survey of Sicily, p. 234. serious impediment to a people like

⁹² Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel. the Romans, when they had at their command the labour of a hundred The amount given by Diodorus,
 XXIV. 1.
 Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel.
 XXIV. 1. Polybius, I. 42.
 Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel.
 English wine merchant residing ³⁵ Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel. English wine merchant residing XXIV. 1, copying probably from near Marsala, and have been used Philinus. Polybius ascribes the by him to build a very respectable mole opposite to his own establishment, nearly at what must have been the south-east corner of the ancient town. One would be glad to know the exact spot at which these stones were weighed up; but

attempts of the Carthaginian naval officers to throw succours into the place.

CHAP. yield at last to a persevering enemy. The real A.U.C. 504. strength of Lilybæum lay in the courage and ability which the long war had at last enkindled among the Carthaginian officers; so that now all was energy and wisdom, in complete contrast to the weakness and timidity of former generals. Himilcon was defending Lilybæum with the utmost ability and vigour; Adherbal, a man no less brave and able, had the command at Drepanum, and had with him a worthy associate in Carthalo; while Hannibal, one of his intimate friends, was sent from Carthage to carry succours to Himilcon. And here, for the first time, the Carthaginians displayed the combined skill and coolness of true seamen. Hannibal sailed from Carthage of with fifty ships, and lay waiting his time at the small Ægusan islands which lie to the north of Lilybæum. At length the wind blew fresh from the north, setting full into the harbour's mouth; Hannibal placed his soldiers on the decks ready for battle, hoisted every sail, and knowing the channels well, he ran down before the wind to the entrance between the shoals. dashed through the narrow passage, whilst the Romans in astonishment and awkwardness did not put out a single ship to stop him, and amidst the cheers and shouts of the whole garrison and people of Lilybæum, who had crowded to the walls to watch the event, he landed ten thousand men in safety within the harbour. Other officers of single ships passed several times backwards and forwards with equal success 97, acquainting the Carthaginian government

⁹⁶ Polybius, I. 44. It is not easy line of the coast, till he came to the to ascertain whether Hannibal ran actual entrance between the moles into the harbour on the N.W. front into the harbour. of Lilybæum, or into that on the

of Lilybæum, or into that on the 7 Polybius, I. 46, 47. There is s.w. front. Probably it was the a passage in this description, which, latter, so that he passed between if we could discover the line of the Cape Boeo and the shoals which ancient walls of Lilybæum, might lie a little off the land, and so ran determine the position of the haron, in a direction parallel to the bour. The way to enter the harwith every particular of the siege, and confounding CHAP. the Romans by their absolute command as it seemed A.U.C. 504. of the winds and waves.

But the courage of the Roman soldiers was as firm Sally of the as ever. Immediately after Hannibal's arrival, Himil- They burn con made a general sally 98 to destroy the works of works. the besiegers, but the Romans maintained their ground, and he was repulsed with loss. The land wall of the town was carried 99, but Himilcon meanwhile had raised a second wall within, parallel to the first; so that when the first was taken the Romans had to begin all their approaches over again; and a second attempt 100 to burn the works, being favoured by a strong wind, was completely successful. All the Roman engines, their covered galleries, and towers, were burnt to ashes, and the consuls in despair turned the siege into a blockade.

During the winter the sufferings of the Romans Sufferings of were very great. Thousands of men had perished in during the the course of the siege 101, and the loss of seamen had been so great, as they, it seems, were chiefly employed in the works, that the fleet was useless for want of hands to work it. Besides, the troops were ill supplied with corn, and were obliged to subsist chiefly on meat 102; a change of diet most unwelcome and hurtful

bour, says Polybius, was "to approach it from the side towards Italy, and to bring the tower on the sea shore in a line with all the towers of the wall looking towards Africa, so as to cover them all." I. 47. The "tower on the sea shore" must mean the tower nearest to the extreme point of Cape Boeo, but whether the line of towers looking towards Africa followed the line of the coast, so that to bring them into a line with the "tower on the sea side," a vessel must advance in a course nearly s.E., or whether

Boeo, in the direction of the modern Marsala, and, therefore, did not follow the line of the coast, can hardly be ascertained, without a further and more careful examination of the ground.

98 Polybius, I. 45.

99 Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel. XXIV. 1.

100 Polybius, I. 48.

101 Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel.

XXIV. I. Polybius, I. 49.

102 κρεωβοροῦντες, μόνον εἰς τὴν νόσον ἔπιπτον. Diodorus, Fragm.

Hoeschel. XXIV. 1. We may comthey ran due eastward from Cape pare the distress of Cæsar's soldiers

CHAP. to the Romans, who were accustomed then, as now, to live almost wholly on their polenta and on vegetables. A.C. 250. Fevers broke out amongst them, and were very fatal: but Hiero again came to their assistance, and supplied them with corn. But no progress was made with the siege, when the following summer brought the new consul, P. Claudius, to Sicily, to take the command.

A.U.C. 505. Lilybæum. He sails to attack Adherbal at Drepanum. His obstinacy and

P. Claudius was the son of Appius Claudius, the A.C. 249.
P. Claudius famous censor, and he inherited, even in over meacommand at sure, the pride and overbearing temper of his family. He loudly reproached the former consuls for their inactivity 103; and complaining that the discipline of the army was gone to ruin, he exercised the greatest profaneness, severities on all under his command, whether Romans or Italians. He renewed with equal ill-success the attempt to block up the entrance to the harbour, and being impatient to distinguish himself, he no sooner received a reinforcement of 10,000 seamen from Rome than he resolved to put to sea and attack Adherbal. who was lying with the Carthaginian fleet in the harbour of Drepanum. It seems that his own officers 104 foreboded the failure of his attempt, but none could hope to move a Claudius from his purpose. consul's pride disdained alike the warnings of gods and men; as he was going to sail it was reported to him that the omens were unfavourable, for the sacred chickens refused to eat. "Then they shall drink," was Claudius' answer, and he ordered them immediately to be thrown into the sea.

BATTLE OF DREPA-

Adherbal did not expect the attack 105; but so great

on the coast of Epirus, when, although they had meat in plenty, XXIV. 1. Polybius, I. 49. yet they wanted corn, and nothing could make up to them for the loss of their bread. Cæsar, Bell. Civil. III. 40. 103 Diodorus, Fragm. de Virtut.

104 Cicero, de Nat. Deor. II. 3. Valer. Maxim. I. 4, § 3. 105 Polybius, I. 49-51. Orosius, IV. 10. Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel.

XXIV. 1.

was his promptitude, that on the first sight of the CHAP. enemy he manned all his ships with his seamen and A.U.C. 505. soldiers, and keeping close under the land, stood out A.C. 249. of the harbour while the enemy were actually enter-victory of ing it. Claudius, confounded at this, ordered his over the Roman fleet ships to put about and stand out to sea again. Some under P. ran foul of each other in doing this, but at last he got clear of the harbour and formed his fleet under the land, with the ships' heads turned to the sea. Adherbal, who had brought his own fleet safely into the open sea, now formed his line of battle and attacked the Romans. We hear no more of Duilius' bridges for boarding; whether the Carthaginians had discovered some means of baffling them, or whether the practised soldiers now on board the Carthaginian ships rendered such a contrivance no longer formidable. Adherbal's victory was complete; Claudius escaped with only thirty ships, and the rest, amounting to ninety-three, were taken; with a loss in men, although some escaped to land, of not fewer than 8000 killed and 20,000 prisoners. The conquerors did not lose a single ship, and the number of their killed and wounded was very inconsiderable.

They followed up their victory with vigour 106. The Cartha-Thirty ships sailed to Panormus and carried off from low up their thence the Roman magazines of corn, which were sent vigour. to supply the garrison of Lilybæum. Carthalo arrived with seventy ships from Carthage, and being reinforced by Adherbal, attacked the remains of the Roman fleet which had been drawn up on shore at Lilybæum under the protection of the army, carried off five ships and destroyed others. Meanwhile the other consul, L. Junius Pullus, had sailed from Rome with a large fleet of ships laden with corn and other supplies for the army at Lilybæum, which he con-

¹⁰⁶ Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel. XXIV. 1. Polybius, I. 52, 53.

CHAP. voyed with an hundred and twenty ships of war. A.U.C. 505. Being himself detained at Syracuse to wait for some A.C. 249. of the ships of his convoy, and to collect corn from some of the districts in the interior of the island, he entrusted about four hundred of the corn-ships with some of his ships of war to his quæstors, and sent them on to Lilybæum, where the want of corn was severely felt. Carthalo was lying at Heraclea, near Agrigentum, looking out for the Roman fleet; and when he heard of their approach he put out to sea to intercept them. The quæstors being in no condition to fight, fled to the small bay of Phintias, not far from Ecnomus, the scene of the great naval battle seven years before, and there mooring their ships at the bottom of the bay, and mounting the artillery of the town on the cliffs on each side of them, they waited for the enemy's attack. Carthalo was disappointed to find them so well prepared, and as their resistance was obstinate, he only carried off a few of the corn-ships, and returned to Heraclea, watching for the time when they should venture to continue their voyage.

Two Roman fleets are totally wrecked.

He had not waited long when his look-out ships 107 announced that the rear-division of the Roman fleet under the consul in person had doubled Cape Pachynus, and was advancing along the southern coast of Sicily. Wishing to meet these ships before they could join their other division in the bay of Phintias, he sailed in pursuit of them with all speed. The consul made for the shore near Camarina, dreading an open and rocky coast, and the danger of the southwest gales, less than an engagement with an enemy so superior. Carthalo, not choosing to attack him in this situation, stationed his fleet off a headland between Phintias and Camarina, and there lay, watch-

¹⁰⁷ Diodorus, Fragm. Hoeschel. XXIV. 1. Polybius, I. 53, 54.

ing the movements of both the Roman divisions. CHAP. Meanwhile it began to blow hard from the south, and there were signs of a coming storm which were not a.C. 249. lost on the experienced Carthaginian pilots, who urged Carthalo to run in time for shelter. With great exertions he got round Cape Pachynus, and there lay safely in smooth water. But the storm burst with all its fury on the Romans, and overwhelmed both their fleets with such utter destruction, that all the corn-ships, amounting to nearly 800, and 105 ships of war, were dashed to pieces. With two ships of war only did the unfortunate consularrive at Lilybæum.

These accumulated disasters broke the resolution of P. Claudius the Romans. P. Claudius was recalled to Rome 108, and a dicta-and required to name a dictator, that he might him-cd. self be brought to trial for misconduct. He named one of his own clerks, M. Claudius Glicia, as if he delighted to express his scorn of his country, when it no longer held him in honour. The senate obliged Glicia to resign his office immediately, and appointed by their own authority, as in ancient times, A. Atilius Calatinus. Atilius named L. Metellus his master of the horse, and they both set out without delay to take the command in Sicily.

P. Claudius was tried before the people for his A.U.C. 505, profane contempt of the auspices; but according to 506. A.C. 249, the most probable account 10°, the trial was broken off Trial of P. by a sudden storm, which, if noticed by any one present, obliged the comitia to separate. It was done in all likelihood on an understanding that the accused would by his own act satisfy the justice of the people; and the Romans of this period shrank from shedding noble blood by the hands of the executioner. We only

Livy, Epitome, XIX. Zonaras, VIII. 15.
 Valer. Maximus, VIII. 1, § 4.

A.U.C. 505. A.C. 249, 248.

know that three years afterwards P. Claudius was no longer alive; for his sister being pressed by the crowd of spectators as she was going home from the circus. said aloud that she wished her brother could come to life, and command another fleet, that he might make the streets less crowded. For this speech she was impeached 110 by the ædiles, and heavily fined; and this trial is recorded to have taken place three years after the defeat at Drepanum.

and of his colleague, L. Junius.

L. Junius " was not more fortunate than his colleague, although he had on shore endeavoured to make up for his disasters at sea, and had stormed and occupied the mountain and town of Eryx, immediately above Drepanum. He too was tried for having put to sea in defiance of the auspices, and finding his condemnation certain he killed himself.

A.U.C. 507. A.C. 247. Hamilear Barca is the command in Sicily. His system of warfare.

It was about this period of the contest that Hamilcar Barca¹¹², the father of the great Hannibal, was appointed to appointed to command the Carthaginian forces in Sicily. The Romans had resigned the sea to their enemy, but their superiority by land was at present irresistible; the terror of the elephants had vanished. and Sicily in general is not a country peculiarly suited to the action of cavalry. It was Hamilcar's object, which he pursued steadily to the end of his life, to form an infantry which should be a match for the Roman legions; and this could only be done by avoiding for the present all pitched battles, and at the same time carrying on an incessant warfare of posts, in which his soldiers would be constantly trained, and learn to feel confidence in their general and in each other. This was the method by which alone Pompey could have resisted Cæsar's veterans; but Pompey,

¹¹⁰ A. Gellius, X. 6. 112 Polybius, I. 56. Hamilcar 111 Polybius, I. 55. Cicero, de seems to have succeeded Carthalo. Zonaras, VIII. 16. Natur. Deor. II. 3.

although he saw what was right, had not the CHAP. firmness to persevere in it, and Pharsalia was the A.U.C. 507. reward of his weakness. Hamilcar possessed pa- A.C. 247. tience equal to his ability, and his influence with the government enabled him to turn both to the best advantage.

During six years, therefore, Hamiltar made Sicily His long a training school for the Carthaginian soldiers, as he of the tableafterwards made Spain. He first occupied the sum-near Panormit of a table-mountain near Panormus 113, now called Eryx.

A.U.C. 507-Monte Pellegrino, rising immediately above the sea, with precipitous cliffs on every side, and with a level surface of considerable extent on the summit, and abundant springs of water. A steep descent led to a little cove, where ships could be drawn up on the beach with safety 114; and here he kept a light fleet always at hand, with which he made repeated plundering descents on the coasts of Italy, while by land he was continually breaking out and making inroads into the territory of the Roman allies, even as far as the eastern coast of the island 115. Year after year the consuls were employed against him, but they never could gain any pretence for claiming a triumph. During the latter part of this remarkable warfare, Hamilcar recovered, and fixed his head-quarters at, the town of Eryx 116, although the summit of the mountain above him was occupied by the Romans, and a Roman army lay also below him, nominally engaged in blockading Drepanum. It appears that the Romansstill continued also to blockade, or, rather, to be encamped before,

113 Polybius, I. 56. Monte Pelle- and Monte Pellegrino. grino is famous in modern times for in 1624, and where a church has Fragm. Hoeschel. XXIV. 2.

since been built in her honour.

114 Apparently the small bay of Fragm. Hoeschel. XXIV. 2.

Mondello, between Capo di Gallo

113 A fragment of Diodorus, the cave in which Sta. Rosolia's speaks of Hamilcar as making war bones were said to have been found in the neighbourhood of Catana.

Lilybæum; but as the sea was perfectly open, their A.U.C. 507- presence produced no effect on the garrison.

Internal coinage.

We wish in vain to catch any glimpses of the internal state of Rome, after twenty years of such destructive warfare. If the varying numbers of the MSS. of preciation of Livy's epitomes can be trusted, the Roman citizens at the end of the war were fewer by one-sixth part than they had been ten years before: the census sank from 297,797 to 251,222117, and the decrease amongst the Latins and Italian allies must have been at least equal. We find also that the As, towards the end of the war, was reduced five-eighths of its original weight: from having weighed twelve ounces, it was brought down to two 118; and although it is certain that this reduction was gradual, inasmuch as Asses of several intermediate weights are still in existence, yet Pliny may be so far correct that the As, having weighed a full pound, or nearly so, down to the beginning of the first Punic war, was reduced to two ounces before the end of it. No rise in the value of copper could possibly have justified such a reduction, which could only have been one of the ordinary tricks of distressed governments; it is clear also, that the silver denarii. coined a few years before, must have vanished out of circulation; as otherwise, if the general payments of the government were made in silver, they would have gained nothing by the depreciation of the copper coinage. Besides, the constant employment of such immense armaments in Sicily, must have drained Italy of its silver, as even the Sicilian states, and much more the foreign merchants, who always gathered in numbers where war was going on on a large scale. would have been unwilling to take the Roman copper money. And this great scarcity of money would

¹¹⁷ Livy, Epitome, XVIII. XIX. Pliny, Hist. Nat. XXXIII. § 44.

perhaps explain the very low reported prices of provisions at Rome 119 on one or two occasions during the A.U.C. 507war, if those prices were indeed to be depended on; for if the government did not want to make purchases of corn for its armies, a plentiful harvest would create a great glut of it in the market: the actual war, and the general jealousy of the ancient world on that point, making it alike impossible to dispose of it by exportation.

CHAP.

Twenty years before, the Roman people, we are Heavy taxatold, had voted for engaging in the war with Carthage, dation of while the senate sat hesitating; and the plunder of colonies, Sicily, in the first campaign, made them doubtless and great assignation rejoice in their decision. At a later period, something of lands. was occasionally gained by the soldiers, in the same way; but from the beginning of the siege of Lilybæum, it ceased altogether, and the warfare with Hamilcar was as unprofitable to the Roman armies, as it was laborious and dangerous. Meanwhile, the taxation must have been very heavy; for the building of such large fleets, though not to be measured by the cost of our ships of war, was still expensive, and armaments of an hundred thousand men, including soldiers and seamen together, such as were often sent out in the course of the war, must have greatly drained the trea-To all this was to be added, since the disasters of the Roman fleets, the ravage of the coast of Italy by the enemy; for Hamilcar, from his stronghold near

17, quoting from Varro, says that at the time of L. Metellus' triumph, the modius or peck of corn sold for a single As, and that the congius of wine and twelve pounds of meat, were sold also at the same price. Some accident must have occasioned these prices, unless indeed we are to understand the As before its depreciation, or rather that the reckoning was made according to the old in honour of his success.

119 Pliny, Hist. Natur. XVIII. § standard, and not the later and reduced one. It is very strange, however, that in the very winter after this season of plenty, the Romans should have been in such great distress for corn at Lilybæum. See p. 505. The low prices at the time of Metellus' triumph were not probably market prices, but merely the rate at which he made distributions of corn and wine to the people,

CHAP. Panormus, more than once put to sea with his ships of war, and wasted not only the Bruttian and Lucanian coasts, but the shores of the gulf of Salernum, and even of the bay of Naples, as far as Cumæ 120. On the other hand, private citizens were allowed to fit out the government ships of war on their own

account 121, and some plunder was thus taken, but very insufficient to make up for the losses of the war. Two or three colonies were planted, such as Alsium and Fregenæ on the Etruscan coast, near the mouth of the Tiber, and Brundisium; but these were more for public objects, the two in Etruria being founded, probably, as outposts to check the descents of the Carthaginian fleet, than for the relief of the poorer citizens. An accidental notice in Pliny 122 informs us, that L. Metellus was in the course of his life appointed one of fifteen commissioners for granting out lands; a larger number of commissioners than we find on any other occasion named for that purpose. It would be important to fix the date of this appointment, but this can only be done by conjecture: it could scarcely, however, have been as early as the great assignation of lands made after the fourth Samnite war, for that was twenty years before Metellus obtained his first consulship, nor could it have been much later than the period of Hamilcar's warfare in Sicily, for in the beginning of the last year 128 of the war he was already pontifex maximus, and in the year following he lost his sight in saving the palladium. The probability is, therefore, that an assignment of lands on the largest scale took place about the close of the war, either to the poorer citizens generally, or, as after the second Punic war, to the old soldiers who had undergone such hard and unprofitable service in Sicily.

Polybius, I. 56.
 Zonoras, VIII. 16.

¹²² VII. § 139.

¹²³ Valerius Maximus, I. 1, § 2.

On the other side, Carthage maintained no large CHAP. fleets since the Romans had laid aside theirs, pur-A.U.C. 507posely to avoid so great an expense. Hamilcar's 511.

A.C. 247army could not have been very large, and the agri243.

Effects of culture and internal trade of Africa suffered little or the war on nothing from the war. But the contest was tedious and wearing, and in Sicily it was almost wholly defensive, which in itself is apt to sicken a nation of continuing it; nor were ordinary minds likely to enter into the views of Hamilcar, and wait patiently the result of his system of creating an effective army. Besides, the unsoundness of the Carthaginian power in Africa was always felt in seasons of pressure; and at this very time hostilities 124 were going on against some of the African people, which, however successful, were necessarily an expense and a distraction to the government. It seemed, therefore, that in spite of Hamilcar's ability, the possession of Lilybæum and Drepanum was held but by a thread, which a single unfortunate event might sever.

The Roman government at last, in the twenty-A.U.C. 512. fourth year of the war, roused itself for one more The Rodecisive effort. But so exhausted was the treasury, to send another fleet that a fleet could only be raised by a patriotic loan; to senthat is to say, one, two, or three wealthy persons, according to their means, advanced money to build a quinquereme, which was to be repaid to them in better times 125. In this way two hundred ships were constructed; and the Romans had an excellent model in one of the best sailing of the Carthaginian ships, which had been taken some years before off Lilybæum. The consuls of the year were C. Lutatius Catulus and A. Postumius Albius. Lutatius was the founder of the nobility of his house, and a man worthy to have

¹²⁴ Diodorus, Fragm. de Virtut. et Vitiis, XXIV. Polybius I. 73. 125 Polybius, I. 59.

CHAP. XL. A.U.C. 512, 513, A.C. 242, 241.

been the ancestor of that Q. Catulus, whose pure virtue bore the hardest of trials, the triumph of his own party. Postumius belonged to a family scarcely second to the Claudii in overbearing pride; and it was perhaps not without some suspicion of his following the example of P. Claudius at Drepanum, that the pontifex maximus ¹²⁶, Metellus, forbade him to take any foreign command, because, as he was flamen of Mars, his religious duties required his constant presence at Rome. The fleet, therefore, was entrusted to C. Lutatius.

Anxiety for its success.

The anxiety for the success of this enterprise was naturally great. On such occasions omens and prophecies were never wanting; and the consul himself longed to discover his future fate, and wished to consult the famous lots kept in the temple of Fortune at Præneste¹²⁷. But the senate forbade him, resolving that the consul of the Roman people should go forth with no auspices but those vouchsafed to him by the gods of Rome.

C. Lutatius Catulus arrives with the fleet at Drepanum.

The fleet sailed at an unusual season; for if Eutropius' date of the battle be correct, the ships must have left the Tiber as early as the month of February. Lutatius, accordingly, found that the Carthaginian ships had all gone back to Carthage 128 for the winter, so that he occupied the harbour of Drepanum without opposition, and began vigorously to besiege the town. As Q. Valerius, the prætor, accompanied him to Sicily, it is probable that two consular armies were employed, and so large a force obliged Hamilcar to remain quiet in Eryx, and made it certain that Drepanum must fall, unless relieved by a fleet from Carthage.

A Carthaginian fleet Lutatius, expecting to be attacked by sea 129, was

¹²⁶ Valerius Maxim. I. 1, § 4. ¹²⁷ Cicero, de Divinat. II. 41.

Polybius, I. 59.
 Polybius, I. 59, 60.

indefatigable in exercising his seamen, both in rowing CHAP. and in manœuvring, and he attended carefully to XL. their food and manner of living, that they might be A.U.C. 512, in the best possible condition. The Carthaginians, A.C. 242, on their part, equipped a flat on their part, equipped a fleet with all haste, and is sent over appointed Hanno to command it, an officer who had to oppose acquired distinction by his services against the Africans. But they had lately so neglected their navy, that their seamen and soldiers on board were alike, for the most part, without experience; and the ships, besides, were heavily laden with provisions, and other stores for the relief of Drepanum.

Hanno first put in at the small island of Hiera 130, Catalus is anxious to which lies some miles out to sea off the western point intercept of Sicily. His hope was to dash over unperceived to the coast by Drepanum, to land his stores, and to take Hamilcar and his veterans on board from Eryx; which being effected, he would not fear to encounter the Romans. This Catulus was above all things anxious to hinder, and he resolved to bring on the action, if possible, before the enemy could communicate with Hamilton. He had himself been badly wounded, a little before, in some skirmish with the garrison of Drepanum, and was unable to leave his bed; but Q. Valerius, the prætor, was ready to take the command, and kept earnestly watching the enemy.

It was the morning of the 10th of March 181; the BATTLE OF EGUSA OK Roman fleet having taken on board picked soldiers OF THE REGATES. from the legions, had sailed on the preceding evening Great victo the island of Ægusa, which lies between Hiera Romans. and the Sicilian coast, and had there spent the night. When day broke, the wind was blowing fresh from the west, and rolling a heavy sea in upon the land; the Carthaginians took advantage of it, hoisted their

¹³⁰ Polybius, I. 60. Zonaras, VIII. 17. Valer. Maxim. II. 8, § 2. 131 Eutropius, II. Polybius, I. 60.

A.U.C. 512, num. The Roman fleet, notwithstanding the heavy sea and the adverse wind, worked out to it. windward, cutting off the enemy's passage. the Carthaginians lowered their masts and sails, and prepared of necessity to fight. But their heavy ships and raw seamen and soldiers were too unequal to the contest, and the fortune of the day was soon decided. Fifty ships were sunk, and seventy taken; the rest fled, and the wind, happily for them, shifting just in time, they again hoisted their sails, and escaped to Hiera.

The Carthaginians sue for peace. Terms of the treaty.

To continue the war was now impossible, and orders were sent to Hamiltar to negotiate for peace 132. Lutatius, whose consulship was on the point of expiring, readily received his overtures; but he required that Hamilcar's army should give up their arms, and all the Roman deserters who had fled to them, as the price for being allowed to return to Carthage. This demand was rejected by Hamilcar with indignation; "Never," he replied, "would he surrender to the Romans the arms which his country had given him to use against them;" and he declared that sooner than submit to such terms, he would defend Ervx to the last extremity. Lutatius thought of Regulus, and of the vengeance which had punished his abuse of victory, and he withdrew his demand. It was then agreed "that the Carthaginians should evacuate Sicily, and make no war upon Hiero or his allies: that they should release all Roman prisoners without ransom; and pay to the Romans in twenty years 2200 Euboic talents." These were the preliminaries, which were subject to the approval of the Roman govern-

Polybius, I. 62. Diodorus, Nepos in Hamilear, I. agm. Vatican. XXIV. 4. Cornel.

ment; the senate and people would not, however, ratify them, but sent over ten commissioners with full powers to conclude a treaty 183. These plenipoten- A.C. 241. tiaries required that the money to be paid should be increased to 3200 talents, and the term of years reduced to ten; and they insisted that the Carthaginians should also give up all the islands between Sicily and Italy. This clause was intended apparently to prevent their forming any establishments on the Liparæan Islands, which, although not at present in their power, they might after the peace have attempted to re-occupy, as some of them were uninhabited, and none possibly had been as yet formally occupied by the Romans.

Hamilcar would not break off the negotiation on Hamilcar such points as these. His views were now turned to Sicily. Spain, a wide field of enterprise, which might amply compensate for the loss of Sicily. And he wished to see his country relieved from the burden of the war with Rome, and enabled to repair and consolidate The peace, therefore, was concluded: its resources. Hamilcar evacuated Eryx¹³⁴, and his troops were embarked at Lilybæum for Carthage. But their unseasonable and bloody rebellion, which immediately followed, and which for more than three years involved the Carthaginians in a war far more destructive than that with the Romans, deranged all his plans, and delayed probably for many years the renewal of the contest between the two rival nations.

Such was the end of the first Punic war, in which conclusion. although the contest was long and wearisome, yet both parties fought as it were at arm's length, and if we except the short expedition of Regulus, neither struck a blow at any vital part of his enemy. But the next struggle was sure to be of a more deadly

character, to be fought, not so much for dominion as A.U.C. 513. for life and death. In this new contest, the genius A.C. 241. of Hamilcar and of his son determined that in the mortal assault Carthage should anticipate her rival; and Italy for fifteen years was laid waste by a foreign The state of the Roman supremacy in Italy, when it was exposed to this searching trial, the fate of the several Italian nations under the Roman dominion, and their dispositions, whether of attachment or of hatred, will form, therefore, the fit beginning of the third volume of this History, which will embrace the third period of the Roman Commonwealth; the period of its foreign conquests, before Rome

> "----whom mighty kingdoms curtesied to, Like a forlorn and desperate castaway, Did shameful execution on herself."

CONSULS AND MILITARY TRIBUNES,

FROM THE TAKING OF ROME BY THE GAULS TO THE END OF THE FIRST PUNIC WAR.

CONSULS AND

				
Year of the Common- wealth.	Year of Rome, common reckoning.	Year before the Christian Æra.	Olym- piads.	Pasti Capitolini.
123	367	387	98-2	·
124	368	386	98-3	
125	369	385	98-4	
126	370	384	99-1	
127	371	383	99-2	
128	372	382	99-3	
129	373	381	99-4	
500				

522

MILITARY TRIBUNES.

Diodorus.	Livy.	Pasti Siculi.	Pasti Cuspiniani sive Norisiani.
Tribb. Milit.—XIV. 110. Q. † Kæso † † Ænus † Sulpicius K. Fabius Q. Servilius P. Cornelius. M. † Claudius †	Tribb. Milit.—VI. 4. T. Quintius Cincinnatus Q. Servilius Fidenas V. L. Julius Julus L. Aquillius Corvus L. Lucretius Tricipitinus Ser. Sulpicius Rufus		Capitolino & Corbo
Tribb. Milit. — XV. 2. M. Furius † Caius † † Æmilius †	Truob. Milit.—VI. 5. L. Papirius C. Cornelius C. Sergius L. Æmilius II. L. Menenius L. Valerius Publicola III.		Cursore & La- nato.
Coss.—XV. 8. I. Lucretius Ser. Sulpicius	Tribb. Milit.—VI. 6. M. Furius Camillus Ser. Cornelius Malugi- nensis Q. Servilius Fidenas VI. L. Quintius Cincinnatus L. Horatius Pulvillus P. Valerius		Maluginense & Cincinnato.
Coss.—XV. 14. L. Valerius A. Manlius	Tribb. Milit.—VI. 11. A. Manlius P. Cornelius T. Quintius Capitolini L. Quintius Cursor II. C. Sergius II.		Capitolino & Cincinnato.
Tribb. Milit.—XV. 15. L. Lucretius † Sentius † Sulpicius L. Æmilius L. Furius	Tribb. Milit.—VI. 18. Ser. Cornelius Malugi- nensis III. P. Valerius Potitus II. M. Furius Camillus Ser. Sulpicius Rufus II. C. Papirius Crassus T. Quintius Cincinnatus II.	,	Rufo & Camillo.
Tribb. Milit.—XV. 20. Q. Sulpicius C. Fabius Servilius Cornelius P. † Ugo † Sex. † Anius † Caius † Marcus †	Tribb. Milit.—VI. 21. L. Valerius IV. A. Manlius III. Ser. Sulpicius III. L. Lucretius L. Æmilius III. M. Trebonius	Genucius & Curtius. Γαλάται καΙ Κελ- τοι 'Ρώμης ἐκρά- τησαν πλὴν τοῦ Κοπετωλίου.	Publicola III. & Flacco III.
Tribb. Milit.—XV. 22. P. Cornelius L. Virginius L. Papirius M. Furius A. Valerius L. Manlius Q. Postumius	Tribb. Milit.—VI. 22. Sp. Papirius L. Papirius Ser. Cornelius Maluginensis IV. Q. Servilius Ser. Sulpicius L. Æmilius IV.	Macrinus II. & Capitolinus IV.	Fidenas & Crasso

		1		
Year of the Common- wealth.	Year of Rome.	Year before the Christian Æra.	Olym- piads.	Pasti Capitolini.
130	374	380	100-1	
131	375	379	100-2	
132	376	378	100-3	
133	377	377	100-4	
134	378	376	101-1	
	0,0			
135	379	375	101-2	
136	380	374	101-3	
137	361	373	101-4	
				·

Dioporus.	Livy.	Fasti Siculi.	Pasti Cuspiniani sive Norisiani.
Tribb. Milit.—XV. 23. T. Quintius L. Servilius L. Julius Aquillius Decius Lucretius Ancus Ser. Sulpicius	Tribb. Milit. —VI. 22. M. Furius Camillus VII. A. Postumius Regillensis L. Postumius Regillensis L. Furius L. Lucretius M. Fabius Ambustus	Vibulanus & Elva	Publicola IV. & Tricipitino.
Tribb. Milit.—XV. 24. L. Papirius C. Cornelius L. Mallius C. Servilius A. Valerius Q. Fabius	Tribb. Milit.—V1. 27. L. Valerius V. P. Valerius III. C. Sergius III. L. Menenius II. Sp. Papirius Ser. Cornelius Maluginensis	† Pacelaus † & Crassus	Publicola V. & Mamertino VI.
Tribb. Milit.—XV. 25. M. Cornelius Q. Servilius M. Furius L. Quintius	Tyibb. Milit. — VI. 30. P. Manlius C. Manlius L. Julius C. Sextilius M. Albinius L. Antistius	Macrinus III. & Lænas	Capitolino & Albino.
Tribb. Milit.—XV. 28. L. Papirius M. † Publius † T. Cornelius L. Quintius	Tribb. Miltt.—V1. 31. Sp. Furius Q. Servilius II. C. Licinius P. Clœlius M. Horatius L. Geganius	† Manlius † & Capitolinus V.	Fidenas II. & Si culo.
Tribb. Milit.—XV. 36. Ser. Sulpicius L. Papirius T. Cornelius M. Quintius	Tribb. Milit VI. 32. L. Æmilius P. Valerius IV. C. Veturius Ser. Sulpicius L. Quintius C. Quintius	Macrinus IV. & Fidenas	Mamertino & Cincinnato.
Tribb. Milit.—XV. 38. L. Valerius Crispus † Mallius Fabius † Ser. Sulpicius Lucretius	[Omitted in Livy, through some confusion in his reckoning.]	Malogennesius & Crassus	Lanato III. & Prætextato.
Tribb. Milit.—XV. 41. Q. Crassus † Servilius † Cornelius Sp. Papirius Fabius † Albus †	VI. 35. No curale Magistrates	Julius & Virginius	Bacho † Solo †.
Tribb. Milit.—XV. 48. M. Furius L. Furius A. Postumius L. Lucretius M. Fabius L. Postumius	VI. 35. No carule Magistrates	Capitolinus VI. & Camerinus	Papirio & † Ni- nio †.

Year of the Common- wealth.	Year of Rome.	Year before the Christian Æra.	Olym- piads.	Fasti Capitolini.
138	382	372	102-1	sctus est t dedicavit
139	383	371	102-2	oplicola V ext. III luginensis VI. TR. MIL.
140	384	370	102-3	Cossus uginensis. M. Fabius K.F.M.N. Ambustus II. TR. MIL.
141	385	369	102-4	pitolin luginensis VII extat. IV. TR. MIL. Sp. Servilius C.F.C.N. Structus L. Papirius Sp. F.C.N. Crassus. L. Veturius L.F. Sp. N. Crassus Cicurinus llus IV. Dict. Rei Gerundæ Causa um in Milites ex S.C. abdicarunt. In eorum locum facti sunt pitolinus. Dict. Seditionis sedandæ et R.G.C mus e Plebe Mag. eq.
142	386	368	103-1	ssus II aluginensis II acerinus L. Veturius L.F. Sp. N. Crassus Cicurinus II. P. Valerius L.F.L.N. Potitus Poplicola VI. P. Manlius A.F.A.N. Capitolinus II amillus V. Dict Mag. eq.
143	387	367	103-2	EBE PRIMUM CREARI CCEPTI mercinus L. Sextius Sex. F.N.N. Sextin. Lateran. Primus e plebe Regillensis Albinus C. Sulpicius M.F.Q.N. Peticus.

Diodorus.	Livr.	Pasti Siculi.	Fasti Cuspiniani sive Norisiani.
Tribb. Milit.—XV. 50. L. Valerius P. † Ancus † C. Terentius L. Menenius C. Sulpicius T. Papirius L. Æmilius M. Fabius	VI. 35. No curule Magistrates	Poenus & † Me- lito †	† Scarabiense † & Celimontano.
Tribb. Milit.—XV. 51. P. Manlius C. † Erenucius † C. † Sextus † Tib. Julius L. Albinius P. Trebonius C. Mallius L. Anthestius	VI. 35. No curule Magistrates	Crassus & Tullius	Prisco & Cominio.
Tribb. Milit.—XV. 57. Q. Servilius L. Furius C. Licinius P. Clœlius	VI. 35. No curule Magistrates	Tricipitinus & Fidenas II.	Mamertino & + Solo +.
Tribb. Milit.—XV. 61. L. Æmilius C. Virginius Ser. Sulpicius L. Quintius C. Cornelius C. Valerius	Tribb. Milit. – V1. 36. L. Furius A. Manlius Ser. Sulpicius Ser. Cornelius P. Valerius C. Valerius	Cossue & Pœ- nus II.	Medullino & Polito.
Tribb. Milit.—XV. 71. L. Papirius L. Menenius Ser. Cornelius Ser. Sulpicius	Tribb. Milit.—V1. 36. Q. Servilius C. Veturius A. Cornelius M. Cornelius Q. Quintius M. Fabius	† Achillas † & Mugillanus	Fidenas III. & Maluginense.
XV. 75. Anarchy	Tribb. Milit.—V1. 38. T. Quintius Ser. Cornelius Ser. Sulpicius Sp. Servilius L. Papirius L. Veturius	Atratinus & Vibu- lanus	Capitolino & Structo.

Year of the Common- wealth.	Year of Rome.	Year before the Curistian Æra.	Olym- plads.	Fasti Capitolini.
144	388	366	103-3	Q. Servilius Q.F.Q.N. Ahala
145	389	365	193-4	Potices C. Licinius C.F.P.N. Calves
146	390	364	104-1	Cn. Genucius. M.F.M.N. Aventinensis mperioseus. Dict Natta Mag. eq. Clavi Fig. Camen
147	391	363	104-2	Ahala II. L. Genucius. M.F.M.N. Avoutinensis II Ragillansis Diot. Rai Gerundes Causes Sci Mag. eq.
148	302	362	104-3	C. Sulpicius M.F.Q.N. Peticus II Capitolinus Crispinus. Dict M.N. Maluginensis. Mag. eq. Rei Gerundse Causa alibus σ CCCXCII.
149	393	361	104-4	C. Pœtelius C. P.Q.N. Libo. Visolus. C. Pœtelius C. P.Q.N. Libo. Visolus. Rei Gerund. Causa Capitolin. Crispinus. Mag. eq. Cos. De Galleis et Tiburtibus. Tt. M. Fabius N.F.M.N. Ambustus. Cos. Ovans. De Hernicels. Ann. CCCXCIII. Non. Sept.
150	394	360	105-1	Lænas Cn. Manlius L.F.A.N. Capitolin. Imperioss.
151	395	359	105-2	C. Plautius P.F.P.N. Proculus C. Sulpicius M.F.Q.N. Peticus II. Dict. De Galleis. Ann. CCCXCV. Nonis Mai. C. Plautius P.F.P.N. Proculus. Cos. De Herniceis. Ann. CCCXCV. Idibus Mai.

Dioporus.	LIVY.	Fasti Siculi.	Fasti Cuspiniani siv Norisiani.
Tribb. Milit.—XV. 76. L. Furius Paulus Mallius Ser. Sulpicius Ser. Cornelius	Tribb. Milit.—VI. 42. A. Cornelius II. M. Cornelius II. M. Geganius P. Manlius L. Veturius P. Valerius VI.	Capitolinus VII. & Vibulanus II.	Cosso II. & Grasso.
Tribb. Milit.—XV. 77. Q. Servilius C. Veturius A. Cornelius M. Cornelius M. Fabius	Coss.—VII. 1. L. Sextius L. Æmilius Mamercinus	Mugillanus II. & Rutilius	Mamercino & La terano.
Tribb. Milit.—XV. 78. T. Quintius Ser. Cornelius Ser. Sulpicius	Coss.—VII. 1. L. Genucius Q. Servilius	Æmilius & Rus- ticus	Abentinense & Haala.
Coss.—XV. 82. L. Æmilius Mamercus L. Sextius Laterias	Coss.—VII. 2. C. Sulpicius Peticus C. Licinius Stolo	† Cossus † Medullinus	Petico & Calbo.
Coss. — XV. 90. L. Genucius Q. Servilius	Coss. — VII. 3. Cn. Genucius L. Sextius Mamercinus II.	Flavus & Camerinus	Mamertino & Abentinense.
Coss.—XV. 95. C. Sulpicius C. Licinius	Coss.—VII. 4. Q. Servilius Ahala. L. Genucius	Potitus & Capito- linus	Haala II. & Abentinense.
Coss.—XVI. 2. Cn. Genucius L. Æmilius	Coss.—VII. 9. C. Sulpicius C. Licinius Calvus	Genucius & † Cu-	Stoco & Petico.
Coss.—XVI. 4. Q. Servilius L. Genucius	Coss.—VII. 11. C. Pœtelius Balbus M. Fabius Ambustus	Mamertinus & La- teranus	Ambusto & Pro-

		1 1		
Year of the Common- wealth.	Year of Rome.	Year before the Christian Æra.	Olym- piads.	Fasti Capitolini.
152	396	358	105-3	C. Marcius L.F.C.N. Rutilus. Cos. De Privernatibus. Ann. CCCXCVI. Kal. Jun.
153	397	357	105-4	C. Marcius L.F.C.N. Rutilus. Dict. De Tusceis. Ann. CCCXCVII. Pridie Non. Msi.
154	398	356	106-1	
155	399	355	106-2	M. Fabius N.F.M.N. Ambustus II. Cos. III. De Tiburtibus. Ann. CCCXCIX. III. Non. Jun.
156	400	354	106-3	
157	401	353	106-4	
158	402	352	107-1	
159	403	351	107-2	lius M.C.F.N. Lænas Cos. III alleis. Ann. CDIII. Quirinalibus.
160	404	350	107-3	audius P.F Regil biit Dict Mag. eq. Comit. Habend. Causa.
161	405	349	107-4	erius M.F.M.N. Corvus Dict. Comit. Habend. Causa.

Diodorus.	LIVY.	Pasti Siculi.	Fasti Cuspiniani sive Norisiani.
Coss.—XVI. 6. C. Licinius C. Sulpicius	Coss. —VII. 12. M. Popillius Lænas Cn. Manlius	Petitus & Galba	Rutilo & Capito- lino.
Coss.—XVI. 9. M. Fabius C. Pœtelius	Coss.—VII. 12. C. Fabius C. Plautius	Mamertinus II. & † Sulla †	Ambusto & Læ- nas II.
Coss.—XVI. 15. M. Popillius Lænas Cn. Manlius Imperiosus	Coss.—VII. 16. C. Marcius Cn. Manlius	†Allus † & Genucius	Rutilo & Capito-
Coss.—XVI. 23. M. Fabius C. Plotius	Coss.—VII. 17. M. Fabius Ambustus II. M. Popillius Leenas II.	Stolo & Petinus	Ambusto II. & Lænas II.
Coss.—XVI. 28. C. Marcius Cn. Manlius	Coss.—VII. 18. C. Sulpicius Peticus III. M. Valerius Publicola "Quadringentesimo anno quam urbs Roma con- dita erat, quinto trice- simo quam a Gallis reciperata."	Libo & Lænas	Petico & Publicola.
Coss.—XVI. 32. M. Fabius M. Popillius	Coss. — VII. 18. M. Fabius Ambustus III. T. Quintius "in quibusdam annalibus pro T. Quintio M. Popilium consulem invenio."	Ambustus & Proculus	Ambusto III. & Capitolino.
Coss.—XVI. 37. C. Sulpicius M. Valerius	Coss.—VII. 19. C. Sulpicius Peticus IV. M. Valerius Publicola II,	Rusticius & Capi- tolinus	Petico IV. & Publicola II.
Coss.—XVI. 40. M. Fabius T. Quintius	Coss.—VII. 21. P. Valerius Publicola C. Marcius Rutilus	Ambustus II. & Lænas	Publicola & Ru-
Coss.—XVI. 46. M. Valerius C. Sulpicius	Coss. — VII. 22. C. Sulpicius Peticus T. Quintius Pennus	† Potitus & Pub-	Petico V. & Pen- no II.
Coss.—XVI. 52. C. Marcius P. Valerius	Coss. — VII. 23. M. Popillius Lænas L. Cornelius Scipio	Rusticius II. & † Pœnus †	Lænas IV. & Scipione.

Year of the Common- wealth.	Year of Rome.	Year before the Christian Æra.	Olym- piads.	Fasti Capitolini.
162	406	348	108-1	rioss. Torquat
163	407	347	108-2	Visolus erius M.F.M.N. Corvus. Cos. II Antistibus Volsceis Satricaneisque. Ann. CDVII. K. Febr.
164	408	346	108-3	
165	409	345	108-4	
166	410	344	109-1	rius . M.F.M.N. Corvus. De Samnitibus Anno CDX. X. K. Oct nelius P.F.A.N. Cossus Arvina os. De Samnitibus. Ann. CDX. VIII. K. Oct.
167	411	343	109-2	
168	412	342	109-3	
169	413	341	109-4	anlius L.F.A.N. Imperiossus Torquat os III. De Latineis Campaneis Si dicineis urunceis. A: CDXIII. XV. K. Junias.
170	414	340	110-1	ublilius Q.F.Q.N. Philo Cos. De Latineis Ann. CDXIV. Idib. Januar.
171	415	339	110-2	L. Furius Sp. F.M.N. Camillus Cos. De Pedaneis et Tiburtibus. An. CDXV. IV. K. Oct. C. Mænius. P.F.P.N. Cos. De Antiatibus Lavineis Veliterneis. Ann. CDXV. Pridie K. Oct.
172	416	338	110-3	
173	417	337	110-4	
174	418	336	111-1	M. Valerius M.F.M.N. Corvus III. Cos. IV. De Calencis. Ann. CDXIIX. Idib. Mart.
175	419	335	111-2	

			
Dioponus.	LIVY.	Pasti Siculi.	Pasti Cuspiniani sive Norisiani.
Coss.—XVI. 53. C. Sulpicius C. Quintius	Coss.—VII. 24. L. Furius Camillus Ap. Claudius Crassus	Scipio & Lænas	Camilo & Crasso.
Coss.—XVI. 56. C. Cornelius M. Popillius	Coss.—VII. 26. M. Valerius Corvus M. Popillius Lænas IV.	Camillus & Crassus	Lænaf IV. & Corvino.
Coss.—XVI, 59. M. Æmilius T. Quintius	Coss.—VII. 27. T. Manlius Torquatus C. Plautius	Corvinus & Lænas II.	Venno & Torquato.
Coss.—XVI. 66. M. Fabius Ser. Sulpicius	Coss.—VII. 27. M. Valerius Corvus II. C. Poetelius	Venox & Tor- quatus.	Corvo & Visulo.
Coss.—XV1. 69. M. Valerius M. Popillius	Coss.—VII. 28. M. Fabius Dorso Ser. Sulpicius Camerinus	Corvinus II. & Libo.	Dorsus & Rufa.
Coss.—XVI. 70. C. Plautius T. Manlius	Coss.—VII. 28. C. Marcius Rutilus III. T. Manlius Torquatus II.	Vulso & Cameri- nus	Rutilo III. & Torquato.
Coss. — XVI. 72. M. Valerius C. Pœtelius	Coss.—VII. 28. M. Valerius Corvus III. A. Cornelius Cossus	Rutilus & Tor- quatus	Corvo III. & Cosso III.
Coss.—XVI. 74. C. Marcius T. Manlius Torquatus	Coss.—VII. 38. C. Marcius Rutilus Q. Servilius	Corvinus III. &	Haala III. & Rutilo IIII.
Coss.—XVI. 77. M. Valerius A. Cornelius	Coss. — VIII. 1. C. Plautius II. L. Æmilius Mamercinus	† Allus † & Ru- tilius	Venno II. & Mamerco.
Coss.—XVI. 82. Q. Servilius Marcius Rutilus	Coss.—VIII. 3. T. Manlius Torquatus III. P. Decius Mus	Venox II. & † Mamertinus †	Torquato III. & Mure.
Coss.—XVI. 84. L. Æmilius C. Plotius	Coss.—VIII. 12. Ti. Æmilius Mamercinus Q. Publilius Philo	Torquatus III. &	Mamercino & Philo.
Coss.—XVI. 89. T. Manlius Torquatus P. Decius	Coss. — VIII. 13. L. Furius Camillus C. Mænius	† Mamertinus † & † Silo†	Camillo & † Ne-
Coss.—XVI. 99. Q. Publilius Ti. Æmilius Mamercus	Coss.—VIII. 15. C. Sulpicius Longus P. Ælius Pætus	Camillus & † Mi- nius†	Pæto & Longo.
Coss.—XVII. 2. L. Furius C. Mænius	Coss. — VIII. 16. L. Papirius Crassus K. Duilius	† Phistus † & Longus	Crasso & + Hella +.

Year of the Common- wealth.	Year of Rome.	Year before the Christian Æra.	Olym- piads.	Fasti Capitolini.
176	420	334	111-3	
177	421	333	111-4	
178	422	332	112-1	
179	423	331	112 2	
180	424	330	112-3	Aimilius L N. Mamercin. Privernas. Cos. II. De Privernatibus. Ann. CDXXIV. K. Mart. C. Plautius P.F.P.N. Decianus Cos. De Privernatibus. Ann. CDXXIV. K. Mart.
181	425	329	112-4	
182	426	328	113-1	
183	427	327	113-2	Q. Publilius Q.F.Q.N. Philo II. Primus Pro Cos. De Samnitibus Palæpolitaneis. Ann. CDXXVII. K. Mai.
184	428	326	113-3	
185	429	325	113-4	L. Papirius Sp. F.L.N. Cursor. Dict. De Samnitibus. An. CDXXIX. III. Non. Mart.
186	430	324	114-1	
187	431	323	114-2	L. Fulvius L.F.L.N. Curvus Cos. De Samnitibus. Ann. CDXXXI. Quirinalibus. Q. Fabius M.F.N.N. Maximus Rullianus Cos. De Samnitibus et Apuleis Ann. CDXXXI. XII. K. Mart.
188	432	322	114-3	
189	433	321	114-4	C. Ma M. Fos

Diodonus.	Livy.	Pasti Siculi.	Fasti Cuspinfani sive Norisiani.
Coss XVII. 17. C. Sulpicius L. Papirius	Coss.—VIII. 16. M. Valerius Corvus IV. M. Atilius Regulus	Crassus & † Du-	† Caleno † & Corvo IV.
Coss XVII. 29. K. Valerius L. Papirius	Coss.—VIII. 16. T. Veturius Sp. Postumius	Regulus & Cor-	Caudino & Calvino.
Coss.—XVII. 40. M. Atilius M. Valerius	Coss.—VIII. 17. A. Cornelius II. Cn. Domitius	† Albinus † & Calvinus	† Hoc anno Dic- tatores non fue- runt †.
Coss.—XVII. 49. Sp. Postumius T. Veturius	Coss.—VIII. 18. M. Claudius Marcellus C. Valerius	Albinus II. & Cossus	Calvino & Arvinus II.
Coss.—XVII. 62. C. Domitius A. Cornelius	Coss.—VIII. 19. L. Papirius Crassus II. L. Plautius Venno	Potitus & Mar- cellus	Petito & Mar- cello.
Coss. — XVII. 74. C. Valerius M. Clodius	Coss.—VIII. 20. L. Æmilius Mamercinus C. Plautius	+ Brassus + & Venox	Crasso II. & Venno.
Coss.—XVII. 82. L. Plotius L. Papirius	Coss.—VIII. 22. P. Plautius Proculus P. Cornelius Scapula	Mamertinus II. & Decianus	† Privernas † II. & Deciano.
Coss.—XVII. 87. P. Cornelius A. Postumius	Coss.—VIII. 22. L. Cornelius Lentulus Q. Publilius Philo II.	Venox & Scipio	Deciano II. & Barbato.
Coss.—XVII. 110. L. Cornelius Q. Publilius	Coss.—VIII. 23. C. Pœtelius L. Papirius	Lentulus & + Silo +	Lentulo & Philo.
••••	Coss.—VIII. 29. L. Furius Camillus II. Junius Brutus Scæva	Libo & Cursor	Libone III. & Cursore II.
Coss.—XVII. 113. C. Pœtelius Papirius	Coss.—VIII. 37. C. Sulpicius Q. Æmilius or Aulius	Camillus & Bru- tus	Camillo II. & Bruto.
Coss.—XVIII. 2. L. Furius Dec. Junius	Coss.—VIII. 38. Q. Pabius L. Fulvius	Longus & Cera- tanus	† Hoc anno Dictatores non fuerunt †.
Coss. — XVIII. 26. C. Sulpicius C. Ælius	Coss. — 1X. 1. T. Veturius Calvinus Sp. Postumius	Cursor II. & + Sullus +	Longo II. & Ceretano.
• • • •	Coss. – IX. 7. Q. Publilius Philo L. Papirius Cursor	Calvinus & + Balbinus +	†Corvo† & Rul

Year of the Common- wealth.	Year of Rome.	Year before the Christian Æra.	Olym- piads.	Pasti Capitolini.
190	434	320	115-1	L. Papirius L. Papirius Sp. F.L.N. Cursor II. Cos. III. De Samnitibus. Ann. CDXXXIV. X. K. Septem. Cens C cius
191	435	319	115-2	M. Plautius L.F.L.N. Venno L. Foslius C. F N. Flaccina Cens. L. Papirius L.F.M.N. Crassus C. Mainius P.F.P.N. Lustrum Fecer. X. V.
192	436	318	115-3	Q. Aimilius Q.F.L.N. Barbuls C. Junius C.F.C.N. Bubulcus. Brutus
193	437	317	115-4	Sp. Nautius Sp. F. Sp. N. Rutilus M. Popilius M.F.M.N. Lænas L. Aimilius L.F.L.N. Mamerc. Privernas. Dict. L. Fulvius L.F.L.N. Curvus Mag. eq. Rei Gerund. Causa
194	438	316	116-1	L. Papirius Sp. F.L.N. Cursor IV oblilius F.Q.N. Philo IV Fabius M.F.N.N. Maximus Rullianus. Dict Aulius F. Ai. N. Cerretan. In Prælio occisus est. In ejus L. F. est Mag. eq. R.G.C Fabius M.F.N.N. Ambustus. Mag. eq.
195	439	315	116-2	M. Pœtelius M. F.M.N. Libo. C. Sulpicius Ser. F.Q.N. Longus C. Mainius P.F.P.N. Dict. Rei Gerund. Causa. M. Foslius C.F.M.N. Flaccinator. Mag. eq. C. Sulpicius Ser. F.Q.N. Longus Cos. III. De Samnitibus. Ann. CDXXXIX. K. Quint.
196	440	314	116-3	L. Papirius Sp. F.L.N. Cursor C. Junius C.F.C.N. Bubulcus. Brutus C. Pœtelius C.F.C.N. Libo. Visolus. Dict. M M.F.M.N. Libo. Mag. eq. Rei Gerund. Causa.
197	441	313	116-4	M. Valerius M.F.M.N. Maximus. P. Decius P.F.Q.N. Mus. C. Sulpicius Ser. F.Q.N. Longus. Dict. R.G.C. C. Junius C.F.C.N. Bubulcus. Brutus Mag. eq. Cens. Ap. Claudius C.F. Ap. N. Cæcus. C. Plautius C.F.C.N. Qui in hoc honore Venox appellatus est. L.F. XXVI. M. Valerius M.F.M.N. Maximus. Cos. De Samnitibus Soraneisq. Ann. CDXXXXI. Idib. Sext.

Dioponus.	LIVY.	Pasti Siculi.	Fasti Cuspiniani sive Norisiani.
••••	Coss. — IX. 15. Q. Aulius Cerretanus II. L. Papirius	Cursor III. & + Silo +	Calvino II. &
Coss.—XVIII. 44. Q. Publilius Q. † Publius †	Coss.—IX. 20. M. Foslius Flaccinator L. Plantius Venno	† Papinius † & Ceratanus	Cursore II. & Philo III.
Coss.—XVIII. 58. Q. Ælius L. Papirius	Coss.—IX. 20. C. Junius Bubulcus Q. Æmilius Barbula	Venox & Flaccus	† Murillano † & Ceretano.
Coss.—XIX. 2. L. Plotius M'. Fulvius	Coss.—IX. 21. Sp. Nautius M. Popillius	Barbula & Bu- bulcus	Venno & Flacci- natore.
Coss.—XIX. 17. C. Junius Q. Æmilius	[Names omitted.]	Rutilus & Lænas	Barbula & Bruto
Coss.—XIX. 55. Sp. Nautius M. Popillius	Coss.—1X. 24. M. Pætelius C. Sulpicius	Cursor IV. & Lec-	Lucillo & Lænas
Coss.—XIX. 66. L. Papirius IV. Q. Publilius II.	Coss.—IX. 28. L. Papirius V. C. Junius Bubulcus	Cursor V. & Bubulcus II.	Cursore IV. & Philo IIII.
Coss.—XIX. 73. M. Pætelius C. Sulpicius	Coss. 1X. 28. M. Valerius P. Decius		Libone & Longo III.

Year of the Common- wealth.	Year of Rome.	Year before the Christian Æra.	Olym- piads.	Pasti Capitolini.
198	442	312	117-1	C. Junius. C.F.C.N. Bubulcus. Brutus III. Q. Aimilius Q.F.L.N. Barbula II. C. Junius. C.F.C.N. Bubulcus. Brutus. Cos. III. De Samnitibus. An. CDXLII. Nonis Sext. Q. Aimilius Q.F.L.N. Barbula Cos. II. De Etru- sceis. An. CDXLII. Idib. Sext.
199	443	311	117-2	Q. Fabius M.F.N.N. Maxim. Rullian. C. Marcius C.F.L.N. Rutilus. Qui postea Censorinus appellatus est.
200	414	310	117-3	L. Papirius Sp. F.L.N. Cursor. Dict. C. Junius C.F.C.N. Bubulcus Brutus. Mag. eq. Rei Gerund. Causa. Hoc anno Dictator et Magist: Eq. sine Cos. fuerunt L. Papirius Sp. F.L.N. Cursor III. Dict. II. De Samnitibus. An. CDXLIV. Idibus Oct. Q. Fabius M.F.N.N. Maximus Rullian. II. Pro Cos. De Etrusceis. An. CDXLIV. Idib: Nov.
201	445	309	117-4	P. Decius P.F.Q.N. Mus. Q. Fabius M.F.N.N. Maximus Rullian. III.
202	446	308	118-1	Ap. Claudius C.F. Ap. N. Cæcus. L. Volumnius C.F.C.N. Flamma Violens. Cens. M. Valerius M.F.M.N. Maximus. C. Junius C.F.C.N. Bubulcus Brutus. L.F. XXVII.
203	447	307	118-2	P. Corn Tr ulus P. Corn Q. Marcius Q.F.Q.N. Tremulus Cos. De Anagnineis Herniceisq. Ann. CDXLVII. Prid. K. Quint N. Scipio Barbatus Mus.
204	448	306	118-3	Megellus. Ti. Mi M M. Fulvius L.F.L.N. Curvus. Pætinus Cos. De Samnitibus. Ann. CDXLIIX. III. Non. Oct.
205	449	305	118-4	C. N. Sophus. P. S P. S P. Sempronius P.F.C.N. Sophus Cos. de Æqueis An. CDXLIX. VII. K. Oct. P. Sulpicius Ser. F.P.N. Saverrio. Cos. de Sannitibus. Ann. CDXLIX. IIII. K. Nov.
206	450	304	119-1	n. F. Cn. N. Lentulus.

Dioponus.	Livy.	Fasti Siculi.	Fasti Cuspiniani si Norisiani.
Coss.—XIX. 77. L. Papirius V. C. Junius	Coss.—IX. 30. C. Junius Bubulcus III. Q. Æmilius Barbula II.	Maximus & Muso	Cursore V. & Bruto II.
Coss.—XIX. 105. M. Valerius P. Decius	Coss. —IX. 33. Q. Fabius C. Marcius Rutilus	Bubulcus IV. & Barbuls	Maximo & Mure
Coss.—XX. 3. C. Junius Q. Æmilius	Coss.—IX. 41. Q. Fabius P. Decius	Rullus & Rutilius	Bruto III. & Bar bula II.
Coss XX. 27. Q. Fabius II. C. Marcius † Coss.†—XX. 36. † Ap. Claudius †	Coss.—IX. 42. Ap. Claudius L. Volumnius Coss.—IX. 42. P. Cornelius Arvina	Muso II. & Rullus 11. Appius & Violens.	Rulliano II. & Rutilo II.
Coss. — XX. 45. Ap. Claudius L. Volumnius	Q. Marcius Tremulus Coss.—1X. 44. L. Postumius Ti. Minucius	† Remulus † & † Albinus †	tatores non fuerunt.† † Mure II. & Rulliano III.†
Coss.—XX. 73. Q. Marcius P. Cornelius	Coss.—1X. 45. P. Sulpicius Severrio P. Sempronius Sophus	† Metellus † & Minucius	Czeco & Violenso
Coss.—XX. 81. L. Postumius Ti. Minucius	Coss.—X. 1. L. Genucius Ser. Cornelius	Sempronius & † Faverius †	Tremulo & Arvina.
Coss. — XX. 91. P. Sempronius P. Sulpicius	Coss.—X. 1. M. Livius Denter M. Æmilius	Lentulus & † Aventesius †	Megello & Augurino.

Year of the Common- wealth.	Year of Rome.	Year before the Christian Æra.	Olym- piads.	Fasti Capitolini.
207	451	303	119-2	C. N. Den N. Bubulcus B C. Janius C.F.C.N. Bubulcus Brutus II. Dict. De Æqueis Ann. CDLI. III. K. Sext.
208	452	302	119-3	M.F.N.N. Max
209	453	301	119-4	· F.C.N
210	454	300	120-1	M. Fulvius Cn. F. Cn. N. Pætinus Cos. De Samnitibus Nequinatibusque. Ann. CD. VII. K. Oct.
211	455	299	120-2	Cn. Fulvius Cn. F. Cn. N. Max. Centumalus. Cos. De Samnitibus Etrusceisque. Ann. CDLV. Idibus Nov.
212	456	298	120-3	• • •
213	457	297	120-4	ens
214	458	296	121-1	M. Rull e devovit. Q. Fabius M.F.N.N. Maximus Rullianus III. Cos. V. De Samnitibus et Etrusceis Galleis. Ann. CDLIIX. Prid. Non. Sept.
215	459	295	121-2	N. Megellu lus Cornelius A.F.P.N. Arvin l. est XX. L. Postumius L.F. Sp. N. Megell. Coss. II. De Samnitib. et Etrusceis VI. K. April. CDLIX. M. Atilius M.F.M.N. Regulus Cos De Volsonibus et Samnitib. A. CDLIX. V. K. Apr.

Diodorus.	LIVY.	Fasti Siculi.	Fasti Cuspiniani s Norisiani.
Coss.—XX. 102. Ser. Cornelius L. Genucius	Coss.—X. 6. M. Valerius V. Q. Appuleius	Dentonius & Æmilius	Sofo & Saberio
Coss.—XX. 106. M. Livius M. Æmilius	Coss.—X. 9. M. Fulvius Pætinus T. Manlius Torquatus. Huic suffectus M. Va- lerius	Corvinus & Pansa	Rufo & Advent
[The regular history of Diodorus ends with the 20th book, at the third	Coss.—X. 11. L. Cornelius Scipio Cn. Fulvius	Petitus & Torqua- tus	† Dextro † & Paulo.
year of the 119th Olympiad, and his lists of consuls here termi- nate.]	Coss. – X. 14. Q. Fabius Maximus IV. P. Decius III.	Scipio & Maximus	† Corvo II. & Rulliano II.†
	Coss.—X. 16. L. Volumnius Ap. Claudius	† Rullus III. Muso III.†	Corvo V. & Pan
	Coss.—X. 22. Q. Fabius Maximus V. P. Decius IV.	† Claudius & Violens †	Petino & Torquato.
	Coss.—X. 32. L. Postumius Megellus M. Atilius Regulus	Rullus IV. & Muso IV.	Scipione & Centumalo.
	Coss.—X. 38, 39. L. Papirius Cursor Sp. Carvilius	Claudius & Violens II.	Rulliano IV. & Mure III.
	Coss.—X. 47. Q. Fabius Gurges D. Junius Brutus	Rullus V. & Muso V.	Cæco & Violens

		<u></u>		
Year of the Common- wealth.	Year of Rome.	Year before the Christian Æra.	Olym- pieds.	Fasti Capitolini.
216	400	994	191-3	L. Papirius L.F. Sp. N. Cursor S
217	461	293	191-4	••••
218	462	292	122-1	ximus Ann. D. CDLXII, K. Sext.
219	463	291	122-3	
220	464	290	122-3	·
221	465	289	122-4	
222	466	288	123-1	
223	467	287	123-2	•
224	468	286	123-3	
225	469	285	123-4	
226	470	284	124-1	
227	471	283	124-2	eisque III. Non. Mart.
228	472	282	124-3	cius Q.F.Q.N. Philippus Etrusceis. Ann. CDLXXII. K. Apr.
229	473	281	124-4	uncanius Ti. F. Ti. N. Cos e Vulsiniensibus et Vulcientib. Ann. CDLXXIII. K. Febr milius Q.F.Q.N. Barbula Pro Cos. De Tarentineis Samnitibus et Sallentineis. Ann. DCLXXIII. VI. Idus Quint.
230	474	280	125-1	
231	475	279	125-2	C. Fabricius C.F.C.N. Luscinus II. Cos. II. De Lucaneis Bruttieis Tarentin. Samnitibus. Ann. CDLXXV. Idibus Decembr.
232	476	278	125-3	C. Junius C.F.C.N. Brutus Bubulc. Cos. II. De Lucaneis et Bruttieis. Ann. CDLXXVI. Non. Jan.
233	477	277	125-4	Q. Fabius Q.F.M.N. Maximus, Gurges II. Cos. II. De Samnitibus Lucaneis Bruttieis. Ann. CDLXXVII. Quirinalib,

Dioponus.	Livr.	Pasti Siculi.	Fasti Cuspiniani sive Norisiani.
	[Here the 10th book of Livy ends; and the ten following books being lost, his lists of consuls are wanting till the pe- riod of the second Punic war.]	† Metellus † & Regulus	Rulliano V. & Mure IV.
		† Cursor & Maxi- mus	Megello II. & Regulo.
		Maximus & Grac- chus	Gurgis & Scævola.
		Metellus II. & Bulbus	Megello III. & Bruto.
		Maximus II. & Muso VI.	Dentato & Rufino.
		† Cremolus † & † Albinus †	Corvino Il. & Noctua.
		Marcellus & Ru- tilius	Tremulo II. & Arvina.
		Potitus & † Pe- titus †	Marcellino & Rutilo.
•		Lepidus & † Ce- cinna †	Maximo & Pæto.
		† Tacitus † & † Dento †	Canina & Lepido.
		Dolabella & Maximus	Tucca & Metello.
		† Lucius † & Pappus	Calvo & Maximo.
		Barbula & Phi- lippus	Luscinio & Labo.
		Levinus & Corun- canius	Barbula & Filippo.
·	_	Severio & Muro	Levino & Corun-
		Luscinus & Pappus	canio. Saberio & † Pro- rico †.
	- ·	Rufinus & Bubul-	Luscino II. & Pæto.
		Gorges & Clepsi- nus	Rufino II. & Bruto II.

Year of the Common- wealth,	Year of Rome.	Year before the Christian Æra.	Olym- pinds.	Fasti Cagitolini.
234	478	276	126-1	M' Curius M'F.M'N. Dentat. IV nitib. e Rege Pyrrho. A. CDLXXIIX ebr. Ti. F. Ser. N. Lental os. De Samnitibus e . Ann. CDLXXIIX. K. Mart.
235	479	275	126-2	
236	480	274	126-3	C. N. Canina neis Samnitibus . Ann. CDXXC. Quirinalibus.
237	481	273	126-4	CD. L. Papirius L Cos. II. De Ta Bruttieis
238	482	272	127-1	-
239	483	271	127-2	Corne assi
240	484	270	127-3	
241	485	269	127-4	Ap. Claudius Ap. F Cos. De Peicentibus
242	486	268	128-1	M. Atilius M.F.L.N Cos. De Sallentineis VIII L. Julius L.F.L.N. Libo. Cos. De Sallentineis An. C VII Febr.
243	487	267	128-2	D. Junius D.F.D.N. Pera Cos. De Sassinatibus. An. CDXXCVII. V. K. Octobr. N. Fabius C.F.M.N. Pictor II. Cos. De Sassinatibus. An. CDXXCVII. III. Non. Oct. N. Fab.us C.F.M.N. Pictor II. Cos. De Salentineis Messapieisque. An. CDXXCVII. K. Febr. D. Junius D.F.D.N. Pera II. Cos. De Sallentineis Messapieisque An. CDXXCVII. Non. Febr.
244	488	266	128-3	Cens. Cn. Cornelius L. F. N. Blasio C. Marcius C.F.L.N. Rutilus Qui L.F. XXXV. in hoc honore Censorin. appel. e.
245	489	265	128-4	BELLUM PUNICUM PRIMUM. Ap. Claudius C.F. Ap. N. Caudex. M. Fulvius Q.F.M.N. Flaccus. M. Fulvius Q.F.M.N. Flaccus Cos. De Vulsiniensi bus. An. CDXXCIX. K. Nov.
246	490	264	129-1	 M' Valerius M.F.M.N. Maximus. Qui in hoc ho nore Messal. appel. e. M' Otacilius C.F.M'N. Crassus. Cn. Fulvius Cn.F.Cn.Maxim. Centumalus. Dict. Q. Marcius Q.F.Q.N. Philippus Mag. eq. M' Valerius M.F.M.N. Maxim. Messala Cos. De Poeneis et Rege Siculor. Hierone. An. CDXC. XVI. K. April.

	Dioporus.	Livr.	Pasti Siculi.	Fasti Cuspiniani sive Norisiani.
			† Benacus † & Lentulus	Gurgis II. & Clepsina.
			† Benacus † & Merenda	Dentato II. & Lentulo.
		•	Licinius & + Cambius +	Dentato III. & Merenda.
			Cursor & Maximus	† Lucino † & † Cinns †.
			Claudius & Clep- sinas	Cursore II. & Maximo.
			Gallus & Pictor	† Claudo † & Clepsina.
			Sempronius & Rufus	Clepsina II. & + Læsio +.
			Regulus & Libo	Gallo & Pictore.
			Fabius Pictor & + Peta +	Sofo & † Rutto †.
			Maximus & Vitulus	Regulo & Libone.
			† Thaugatus † &	Pera & Pictore.
			Flaccus	I dia di Indone.
			Maximus II. & Crassus	Maximo & Vitulo.
			Albinus & Vitulus	Caudex & Flacco.
_				

Year of the Common- wealth.	Year of Rome,	Year before the Christian Æra.	Olym- piads.	Pasti Capitolini.
247	491	263	129-2	L. Postumius L.F.L.N. Megellus Q. Mamilius Q.F.M.N. Vitulus
248	492	263	129-3	L. Valerius M.F.L.N. Flaccus T. Otacilius C.F.M'N. Crassus.
249	493	261	129-4	Cn. Cornelius L.F.Cn.N. Scipio Asina. C. Duilius M.F.M.N. C. Duilius M.F.M.N. Cos. Primus Navalem De Sicul. et classe Pœnica egit An. CDXCIII. K. Interkalar.
250	494	260	130-1	L. Cornelius L.F.Cn.N. Scipio C. Aquillius M.F.C.N. Florus L. Cornelius L.F.Cn.N. Scipio Cos. De Poeneis et Sardin. Corsica An. CDXCIV. V. Id. Mart.
251	495	259	130-2	A. Atilius A.F.C.N. Calatinus C. Sulpicius Q.F.Q.N. Paterculus C. Aquillius M.F.C.N. Florus Pro Cos. De Poeneis An. CDXCV. IIII. Non. Octob. C. Sulpicius Q.F.Q.N. Paterculus Cos. De Poeneis et Sardeis An. CDXC
252	496	258	130-3	C. Atilius M.F.M.N. Regulus Cn
253	497	257	130-4	L. Manlius A.F.P.N. Vulso Longus. Q. Cædicius Q.F.Q.N. In Mag. mort. e. in ejus locum factus est. M. Atilius M.F.L.N. Regulus. L. Manlius A.F.P.N. Vulso Long. Cos. De Pœnis Navalem egit VII An
254	498	256	131-1	Ser. Fulvius M.F.M.N. Pætin. Nobilior M. Aimilius M.F.L.N. Paullus.
255	499	255	131-2	Cn. Cornelius L.F. Cn. N. Scipio Asina A. Atilius A.F.C.N. Calatinus. Ser. Fulvius M.F.M.N. Pætinus Nobilior Pro Cos. De Cossurensibus et Pœneis Navalem egit XIII. K. Febr. A. CDXCIX. M. Aimilius M.F.L.N. Paullus Pro Cos. De Cossurensibus et Pœnis Navalem egit XII. K. Pebr. AN. CDXCIX.

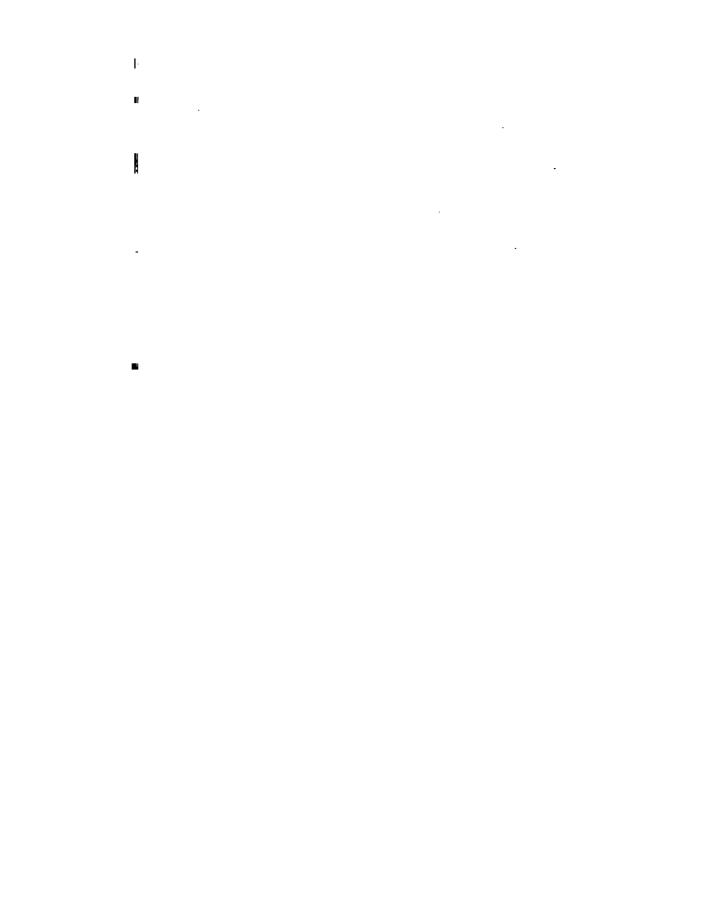
_		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		
	Dioponus.	LIVY.	Fasti Siculi.	Fasti Cuspiniani sive Norisiani.
			Flaccus II. & Crassus II.	Maximo & Grasso.
			Scipio & Duilius	Megello & Vitulo.
		•	Scipio II. & Florus	Flacco & Grasso.
		·	† Catacinus † & Paterculus	Asino & Duillio.
		<u>.</u>	Regulus & Blesus	Scipione & Floro.
			Vulso & † Decius †	Calatino & Pater- culo.
				•
		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	,	
			Petinus & Paullus	Regulo & Blesio.
			Scipio & † Cata- cion †	Longo & Regulo.
			Capito & Blesus II.	Nobiliore & Paulo.

Year of the Common- wealth.	Year of Rome.	Year before the Christian Æra.	Olym- piads.	Pasti Capitolini.
250	500	254	131-3	Cn. Servilius Cn. F. Cn. N. Cæpio C. Sempronius Ti. F. Ti. N. Blæsus Cens. D. Junius D.F.D.N. Pera. Abd. L. Postumius L.F.L.N. Megell. Idem qui Pr. erat. In mag. m. est. Cn. Cornelius L.F. Cn. N. Scipio Asina Pro Cos. De Pœnis X. K. April. An. D. C. Sempronius Ti. F. Ti. N. Blæsus Cos. De Pœnis K. April. An. D.
257	501	253	131-4	C. Aurelius IF.C.N. Cotta. P. Servilius Q.F.Cn.N. Geminus Cens. M' Valerius M.F.M.N. Maxim. Messal. P. Sempronius P.F.P.N. Sophus L.F. XXXVII. C. Aurelius L.F.C.N. Cotta Cos. De Pœneis et Siculeis. Idibus April. An. DI.
258	502	252	132-1	L. Cæcilius L.F.C.N. Metellus C. Furius C.F.C.N. Pacilus
259	603	251	132-2	C. Atilius M.F.M.N. Regulus II. L. Manlius A.F.P.N. Vulso II. L. Cæcilius L.F.C.N. Metellus Pro Cos. De Pœnis VII. Idus Septemb. A. DII.
260	504	250	132-3	P. Claudius Ap. F.C.N. Pulcher . L. Junius C.F.L.N. Pullus. M. Claudius C.F. Glicia. qui scriba fuerat. Dictator. coact. abdic. Sine Mag. eq. In ejus locum factus est A. Atilius A.F.C.N. Calatinus Dict. L. Cæcilius L.F.C.N. Metellus Rei Gerund. Causa. Mag. eq.
261	505	249	132-4	C. Aurelius L.F.C.N. Cotts II. P. Servilius Q.F.Cn.N. Geminus II.
262	506	248	133-1	L. Cæcilius L.F.C.N. Metellus II. N. Fabius M.F.M.N. Buteo. Cens. A. Atilius. A.F.C.N. Calatinus A. Manlius T.F.T.N. Torquat. Attic. L.F. XXXVIII.
263	507	247	133-2	M' Otacilius C.F.M.N. Crassus II. M. Fabius M.F.M.N. Licinus. Ti. Coruncanius Ti. F. Ti. Nepos. Dict. M. Fulvius Q.F.M.N. Flaccus Maq. eq.
264	508	246	133-3	M. Fabius M.F.M.N. Buteo. C. Atilius A.F.A.N. Bulbus.
265	509	245	133-4	A. Manlius T.F.T.N. Torquat. Attic. C. Sempronius Ti. F. Ti. N. Blæsus II.

 			
Dioporus.	Livr.	Pasti Siculi.	Fasti Cuspiniani sive Norisiani.
		Cotta & Geminus.	Asina II. & Calatino II.
 		Metcllus & † Pappus †	Cepio & Blesio.
		Regulus II. & Vulso	Cotta & Gemino.
		Pulcher & † Pul- cher †	Metello & Pacilo.
		Cotta II. & Geminus II.	Regulo II. & Vulso.
	•		
 		Metellus II. & Buteo	Pulcro & Pullo.
		Crassus & Lici- nius	Cotta II. & Gemino II.
		Buteo II. & Bul-	Metello & † Ru-
		bus	tilo †.
 		Torquatus & Blessus	Grasso II. & Lici-
		Fundulus & Gal- lus	Buteo & Pullo.

Year of the Common- wealth.	Year of Rome.	Year before the Christian Æra.	Olym- piads.	Fasti Capitolini.		
266	510	244	134-1	C. Fundanius C.F.Q.N. Fundulus C. Sulpicius C.F. Ser. N. Gallus		
267	51	243	134-2			
268	512	242	134-3	A. Manlius T.F.T.N. To Attic, II. Q. Lutatius C.N. Ce Cens. C. Aurelius I C. Lutatius C.F.C.N. Catulus Pro Cos. De Pœnis ex Sicil e egit. IIII. Non. Oct. A. DXII. Q. Valerius Q.F.P.N. Falto Pro Pr. ex Sicilia Navalem egit Prid. Non. Octob. An. DXII. Q. Lutatius C.F.C.N. Cerco Cos. De Falisceis K. Mort. An. 1 II. A. Manlius C.F.T.N. Torquatus Atticus. Cos. II. De Fansceis IV Non. M Ann. DXII.		
269	513	241	134-4	C. Claudius. A. F.C.N. Centho. M. Sempronius C.F.M.N. Tuditanus.		

	Diodorus.	Livy.	Pasti Siculi.	Pasti Cuspiniani sive Norisiani.
. -			Catulus & Albinus	Attico & Blæso.
-			Torquatus & + Cato +	Fundulo & Gallo.
ĺ			Cento & † Tudina- tus †	Catulo & Albino.
	·			
				1
			† Toncinus † & Falco	Attico II. & Cerco.



EXPLANATION OF THE TABLES.

I HAVE continued the tables of military tribunes and consuls from the point at which they ended in the last volume, to the end of the first Punic war. I have given, as before, the lists of consuls, from Livy and Diodorus, so far as their remaining works contain them: and I have now given all the fragments of the Fasti Capitolini which relate to the period contained in this volume without any omission, and at the same time without adding to the words, or even letters which exist on the fragments of the marble hitherto discovered.

The Fasti of Diodorus end with the year 452, and those of Livy with the year 459; and the Fasti Capitolini are wanting for several years here and there both before and after that period. I have therefore given two other sets of Fasti; one of which goes by the name of the Sicilian Fasti, because Onufrio Panvini found the MS. containing it in Sicily. Casaubon copied the MS. and gave his copy to Scaliger, who published it in his edition of Eusebius, pp. 227—299, under the title of ἐπιτομὴ χρόνων.

The other Fasti were first made known by John Cuspiniani, who published extracts from them in his commentary on Cassiodorus in the sixteenth century. They have been since published entirely by Noris towards the end of the seventeenth century, and they may be found, with his dissertation on them, in the eleventh volume of Grævius' Collection of Roman Antiquities. The MS. containing them is in the imperial library at Vienna, and according to Noris, they were compiled about the year 354 of the seven were.

These last Fasti are no doubt which are full of err

ore correct than h are useless for

the period of the military attentions; the many representations all the years of the Communication is marked by commissions, they move give it may your the manes if more than two magnificates. But the author of the Section Final section to have somed us has from some were vist. The Considering, gave min the constitute, and purposely minted the years if wilder eligibles and his being mans if this, mi supposing that the lieu of crustle were restinated in think of time, is his marine for years immediately presenting the ing riednia manifin wat he wases it he manife vin reserved the Coulled invasion : manuscia that pinning that nomen n fie fant war if fie 18th Bonnet, ie nowthstuding makes a full in the constitution of M. Generale and Continue with water committee that from years after the exquisun af the decempes. But the Section Part and those of Note the many he agreement it has more if such anni: 1 nene ni î der îni defet desir di noie Pari where all the manes were given as length, and had, to more madie, mandy musel diwn his most which came hat. Simplings the property of the same many and a said. nine is madel then: E is usuare in the family thannie van die diedigt Fast gran diese emendants if I Faints unit? Lecus massai il two unit two il 13. Lamina uni Tanamus used if me. The commons of the Linear manies are as last as those in the Tast of Talentines. Assuming is romined not "Indiana" Imposes not "Benear," Centrus not "Leans." Junter not "Tempera" anina. a matter manmon menomen if me branch if the Comban noise, becomes " amonus," in the Section Treat, and " Inna." it have if North and made there made which is BIL PRICE SET IL SIESE EM DE EL SOMMOR VALS IL the funt Capacian. It is no my susset less of the sunsals. Sime surmains nowser sums sair le respect une s I hard and a real and him the le section in mere arms if he supper mit viers he miliure real's means a gree different consus from the comes or the other

Wild regard of Lory's Thronology the fixed home from which we make set out a the year of fixed and, which work settings statement. It is was the fittingthe expression of the course and was not beby the consulship of C. Sulpicius Peticus, and M. Valerius Publicola. Reckoning the years from this point, according to Livy's own statement of events, the consulship of Q. Fabius Gurges and D. Junius Brutus, the last mentioned in his tenth book, would fall in the year 459. But Sigonius places it one year later, and makes the year 422 to have been wholly taken up by interregna, and so to have been marked by no consul's names. This he does in order to reconcile Livy with himself; because his reckonings elsewhere require, as he thinks, the insertion of a year more than he has actually accounted for. That is to say, Livy, in the beginning of the 31st book, says, that the sixty-three years which passed between the beginning of the First Punic war and the end of the second, had furnished him with matter for as many books as the four hundred and seventy-eight years which had elapsed from the foundation of Rome to the consulship of Ap. Claudius, when the first Punic war began. Such are the numbers in almost all the MSS. But as the number four hundred and seventy-eight would agree with no system of chronology, it has been long since corrected in the printed editions to "four hundred and eighty-eight." Sigonius, however, argued that the true reading was four hundred and eighty-six, the Roman numerals CDLXXVIII having, as he thinks, been corrupted from CDLXXXVI, the third X having been altered to V, and the V separated into II. He therefore places the beginning of the first Punic war in 486, having, as I have above mentioned, inserted a whole year of interregna, not noticed by Livy, which he makes out to be the year 422. Now, without this additional year, the first Punic war does actually, as I think, according to Livy, begin in 487; for Sigonius omits two consulships between the retreat of Pyrrhus and the consulship of Ap. Claudius and M. Fulvius, namely those of Q. Ogulnius and C. Fabius in 485, and of Q. Fabius Gurges and L. Mamilius in 489. The first of these is mentioned expressly by Pliny, Hist. Natur. XXXIII. § 44, as well as by Zonaras, VIII. 7, and by the Sicilian Fasti and those of Noris, and is admitted by Sigonius himself in his commentary on the Fasti Capitolini. The consulship of Q. Fabius and L. Mamilius is mentioned by the Sicilian Fasti and by those of N nired by the dates of the Fasti Capit of D. Junius Per

and N. Fabius in 487, and that of Ap. Claudius and M. Fulvius in 489, manifestly making an interval of a year between them, although the names of the intermediate consuls are lost. Zonaras speaks of Fabius as being sent against the Volsinians, and expressly says that he was consul in that year with "Æmilius," according to the present text of Zonaras in the edition of Du Cange, Venice, 1729. But in the 2nd chapter of the same 8th book of Zonaras, L. Æmilius the colleague of Q. Marcius Philippus in 473, is in one MS. called Μανίλιον, which shows how readily the names Αίμίλιος and Maullios may be confounded with each other. And, further. Sigonius acknowledges this consulship of Q. Fabius and L. Mamilius in his commentary on the Fasti Capitolini. Thus, according to Livy, there would be in fact the events of 486 years related in his fifteen first books, and the sixteenth book began with the year 487, that is with the consulship of Ap. Claudius and M. Fulvius; and the fifteen next books did contain also the events of sixty-three years; from the year 487 to the year 550, the consulship of Cn. Cornelius and P. Ælius Pætus, before the expiration of which the war with Carthage was concluded; as the first Punic war had begun about the middle of 487. And thus the correctness of Sigonius' alteration of Livy's date from CDLXXVIII to CDLXXXVI is indeed established, although, as I think, his way of justifying it is erroneous, and so also is his interpretation of it: for Livy does not say that Ap. Claudius was consul in 486, but that his own fifteen first books, which stopped at the beginning of Ap. Claudius' consulship, had contained the events of 486 years. And therefore, according to Livy, the first year of the war with Pyrrhus would fall in 471, the first year of the first Punic war in 487, and the end of the second Punic war in 550.

Meantime, I have continued to follow the common chronology of the years of Rome, because it is hopeless now to endeavour to supersede it by any other system, and it would be a mere perplexity to my readers, if they were to find every action recorded in this history fixed to a different year from that with which they had been accustomed to connect it. Nor does there seem any adequate object to be gained by the attempt. The æra of the foundation of Rome is itself a point impossible to fix accurately; nor can we determine the chronology of the fourth and fifth centuries of Rome either in itself, or as compared with the chronology of Greece. Our existing authorities are too uncertain and too conflicting to allow of this; and as I have said already in another place, the uncertainty of the history and chronology act mutually on each other, and a sure standing place is not to be found. The five years of anarchy during the discussions on the Licinian laws are indeed utterly improbable; and we may safely assume that they could not have happened exactly as they are represented. But Cn. Flavius in the middle of the fifth century, recorded on his Temple of Concord that it was dedicated 204 years after the dedication of the Capitol; and this agrees exactly with the Fasti Capitolini, which place the ædileship of Flavius and the censorship of Fabius and Decius in the year of Rome 449. It is, indeed, probable that the Gaulish invasion should be placed later than its common date; and the five years of the anarchy may well be inserted in the early part of the Commonwealth; a period, for which we have neither a history nor a chronology that will bear any inquiry. Yet Polybius followed the common date of the Gaulish invasion, and his chronology of the subsequent Gaulish wars is all based on the assumption that Rome was taken in the 98th Olympiad, and not later. Polybius doubtless may have been misled, and Cn. Fulvius may have had no sufficient authority for fixing the interval between the dedication of his Temple of Concord and that of the Capitol; but if they were both mistaken, where are we to find surer guides? and if the records on which they relied were uncertain, as indeed they very possibly were, what evidence or what probability can we find now, so as to be enabled to arrive at a more certain conclusion?

I follow then the common chronology of Rome; not indeed as thinking with the authors of "L'Art de vérifier les Dates," that it is possible to fix the very year, and even the day of the month, on which the several consuls of the fifth century entered upon their office: but because it is a convenient standard of reference, and, if not correct, which in all probability it is not, yet is quite as much so as any other system which could be set up in its room. And this has

determined me not to adopt Niebuhr's dates, even on his authority; because I cannot persuade myself that the certainty of his amended chronology is so clear as to compensate for the manifest inconvenience of departing from a system which is fixed in the memories of all the readers of Roman history throughout Europe.

APPENDIX I.

NOTE ON THE TRIAL AND DEATH OF MANLIUS.

ZONARAS, whose history is taken generally from Dion Cassius, relates that Manlius was holding the Capitol against the government, and that a slave having offered to betray him, went up to the Capitol as a deserter, and begged to speak with Manlius. He professed to be come to him on the part of the slaves of Rome, who were ready to rise and join him, and whilst Manlius was speaking to him apart on the edge of the cliff, the slave suddenly pushed him down it, and he was then seized by some men who had been previously placed there in ambush, and was by them carried off as a prisoner. Then he was tried in the Campus Martius; and as the people could not condemn him in sight of the Capitol, the trial was adjourned, and the people met again in another place out of sight of the Capitol, and then condemned him. The scene of the second trial is said by Livy to have been the Peteline Grove. Now we find that on two other occasions after a secession, assemblies were held in groves without the city walls, and not in the Campus Martius; once after the revolt of the soldiers and secession of the commons in 413, in this very Peteline Grove (Livy, VII. 41), and once after the last secession to the Janiculum, in the Oak Grove, "in Esculeto" (Pliny, Hist. Nat. XVI. § 37). Now as there is little reason to doubt that there was a secession also in the disturbance caused by Manlius, it is likely that when peace was restored the terms would have been settled in an assembly held in some sacred grove, and that there a general amnesty would be passed, and any exceptions to the amnesty discussed and determined. And if Manlius had fallen into the power of his enemies in the manner described by Zonaras, partisans having thus lost their leader, would have been

to submit, and could not have opposed his execution, if it were insisted upon by the government as a necessary sacrifice to public justice. The story of his trial before the centuries in the Campus Martius is every way suspicious, and may possibly have been invented to account for the fact of his death having been decreed in an assembly held in the Peteline Grove. It was obvious that trials before the centuries, the only tribunal which could legally try a Roman citizen capitally, were held in the Campus Martius; and as the fact of the secession was more and more glossed over, so the real nature of the assembly in the Peteline Grove would be less understood; and then it was attempted to be explained as a mere adjourned meeting of the centuries, held in an unusual place, because the deliverer of the Capitol could not be condemned in the Compus Martius, where his judges had the Capitol directly before their eyes.

I may observe that the law which forbade any patrician's residing from henceforth in the Capitol, strongly confirms the fact of an actual secession. Manlius had occupied the citadel as a fortified position, and had held it with an armed force against the government; and this pointed out the danger of allowing any one to reside within its precincts.

APPENDIX II.

ON THE LATER CONSTITUTION OF THE CENTURIES.

The constitution of the comitia of the centuries, as it originally existed, is perfectly familiar to every reader, and has been described in the first volume of this History. But it is remarkable that this well-known form of it never existed during those times of which we have a real history; and the form which had succeeded to it is a complete mystery. It is strange, but true, that we know how the centuries were constituted in the times of the later kings, but that we do not know what was their constitution in the time of Cicero and Cesar.

It is quite clear that the old constitution of the centuries gave a decided ascendancy to wealth. The first class, toge-

ther with the centuries of the knights, formed a majority of the whole comitia. Thus every election would have been in the hands of the rich, and such a state of things as existed in the last years of the Commonwealth, when the aristocracy had no other decided influence than what they could gain by bribery, is altogether inconceivable.

Again, the division of the people into tribes had nothing to do with the earlier constitution of the centuries; the votes were taken by classes, and a man's class depended on the amount of his property. But in the later constitution the votes were taken by tribes, and a man's tribe, except in the case of the four city tribes, implied nothing as to his rank or fortune. The agents employed to purchase votes were called divisores tribuum; such and such tribes are mentioned as interested in behalf of particular candidates (Cicero pro Plancio); and some one tribe was determined by lot to exercise the privilege of voting before the rest. In short the tribes are mentioned as commonly at the comitia in the Campus Martius, whether held for trials or for elections, as at the comitia held in the forum.

On the other hand, the division by classes continued to exist in the later constitution. Cicero speaks of the comitia of centuries differing from the comitia of tribes, inasmuch as in the former he says, "the people are arranged according to property, rank and age, whilst in the latter no such distinctions are observed." De Legibus, III. 19. The centuries of the first class are spoken of both in trials (Livy, XLIII. 16), and in elections (Cicero, Philippic. II. 33), and in the second oration of the pseudo-Sallust to Cæsar, de Republica Ordinanda, the author notices, as a desirable change in the actual constitution, that a law formerly proposed by C. Gracchus should be again brought forward and enacted, that the centuries should be called by lot from all the five classes indiscriminately. This proves not only that the division into classes existed to the end of the Commonwealth, but also that the first class continued to enjoy certain advantages above the others. The problem, therefore, is to determine how the system of classes was blended with that of tribes, and in what degree the centuries of the historical period of the Commonwealth retained or had forfeited the strong aristocratical character impressed on them by their original constitution.

Various solutions of this problem have been offered at different times by scholars of great ability. Octavius Pantagathus, in the 16th century, supposed that each of the five classes had two centuries belonging to it in each of the tribes, and that the equites had one century in each tribe, making the whole number of centuries to amount to 385, out of which those of the equites and the first class together would amount to 105, whilst those of the other classes were 280; so that the two former, instead of being a majority of the whole comitia, stood to the other centuries only in the proportion of 3 to 8. This notion of seventy centuries in each class, or ten centuries in each tribe, has been maintained also by Savigny, according to Zumpt; and by Walther, in his History of the Roman Law, Vol. I. p. 136. This also is the opinion of another living authority of the highest order, who has expressed to me his full acquiescence in it.

Niebuhr, on the contrary, held that the whole division into five classes was done away with; that each tribe contained two centuries only, one of older men, the other of younger; that the thirty-one country tribes constituted the first class under this altered system, and the four city tribes the second class; and that besides these two classes there were no more. He held the aristocratical character of the comitia of centuries, as compared with the assembly of the tribes, to consist in the following points: that the plebeian knights voted distinctly from the rest of the commons, and that the patricians also had their separate votes in the sex suffragia, or six old centuries of knights; 2nd, that the centuries of each tribe were divided according to their age, one of older men, and the other of younger; 3rd, that the proletarians, or those who possessed property under four thousand asses, were altogether excluded; and 4th, that the auspices were necessarily taken at the comitia of centuries, and that they were thus subjected to the influence of the augurs. Niebuhr held also, that the prerogative century could only be chosen out of the tribes of the first class, and never out of the four city tribes.

Zumpt, in a recent essay on the constitution of the comitia of centuries, read before the Prussian academy in 1836, maintains that the old centuries of Ser. Tullius subsisted to the end of the Commonwealth without any material alteration, except that those of the first class were reduced from eighty to seventy. He then supposes that two of these centuries were allotted to each of the thirty-five tribes, together with three centuries from the four remaining classes; and of these three, one he thinks was taken from the fifth class, and two-thirds of a century from the second, third, and fourth classes. Thus the richer citizens still retained an influence in the comitia more than in proportion to their numbers, althoughmuch less than it had been in the original constitution of Ser. Tullius.

Lastly, Professor Huschke of Breslau, in his work on the constitution of Ser. Tullius, published in 1838, agrees with Niebuhr in supposing that the whole number of centuries was reduced to seventy, each tribe containing two, one of older men, and the other of younger; but these seventy centuries were divided, he thinks, into five classes; so that about ten tribes or twenty centuries would contain the citizens of the first class, a certain number of tribes would in like manner contain all the citizens of the second class, and so on to the end: some tribes, according to this hypothesis, consisting only of richer citizens, and others only of poorer.

But I confess that all these solutions, including even that of Niebuhr himself, are to me unsatisfactory. If the first class had contained thirty-one out of the thirty-five tribes, while each tribe contained only two centuries, we should hear rather of the tribes of the first class, than of the centuries: whilst on the other hand the positive testimony of the pseudo-Sallust, who, according to Niebuhr himself, could not have lived later than the second century after the Christian æra, to the existence of five classes down to the time of the civil war, seems to be on that point an irresistible authority.

It appears to me to be impossible to ascertain with certainty either the number of the centuries in the later constitution, or their connexion with the five classes. To guess at points of mere detail seems hopeless, and positive information on the subject there is none. But we know that the comitia of centuries differed from those of the tribes expressly in this, that whereas all the members of a tribe voted in the comitia tributa without any further distinction between them,

and as far as appears, without any subdivisions within the tribe itself, so in the comitia of centuries the members of the same tribe were distinguished from each other; the older men certainly voted distinctly from the younger men, and probably the richer men also voted distinctly from the poorer; so that the centuries were a less democratical body than the tribes.

In the account given by Polybius of the composition of the Roman army, we find traces at once of the existence of something like the old system of classes, and of the changes which it must have undergone. All citizens whose property exceeded four thousand asses were now enlisted into the legions, whereas in old times none had been required to provide themselves with arms whose property fell short of twelve thousand five hundred asses. But one hundred thousand asses still appear to have been the qualification for the first class; and it is remarkable that the peculiar distinction of this class, the coat of mail, was the same as it had been in the oldest known system of the classes. All distinctions of arms, offensive or defensive, between the second, third, and fourth classes, seem to have been abolished, but the fifth class still, as in old times, supplied the light-armed soldiers of the legions, or the velites.

But, however much of the old system of the classes was preserved in the later constitution of the centuries, the difference in the political spirit of the tribes and centuries is scarcely I think perceivable. We do not find the votes of the centuries ever relied upon by the aristocracy to counterbalance the popular feeling of the tribes. It might have been conceived that the popular assembly, where wealth conferred any ascendancy, would have been decidedly opposed to one of a character purely democratical; that the centuries in short, like our own House of Commons, during more than one period of our history, should have sympathized more and more with the senate, and have counteracted to the utmost of their power on the Campus Martius the policy embraced by the tribes in the forum. But this is not the case; the spirit of the Roman people, as distinguished from the senate and the equestrian order, appears to have been much the same, whether they were assembled in one sort of comitia or another; the centuries elected Flaminius and Varro to the consulship in the

second Punic war, although their opposition to the aristocracy seems to have been one of their chief recommendations; and in later times the centuries elected many consuls who advocated the popular cause not less violently than the most violent of the tribunes elected by the tribes.

The cause of this is to be found in the great wealth of the equestrian order and of the senate, which drew a broad line of separation between them and the richest of the plebeians, and thus drove the members of the first class to sympathize with those below them, rather than with those above them. While the possession of the judicial power was disputed by the senate and the equestrian order, it was only after many years that any share of it was communicated to the richest of the plebeians. Thus it is probable that the middle classes at Rome, as elsewhere, repelled by the pride of the highest classes, were forced back as it were into the mass of the lower; and entered as bitterly into all measures galling to the aristocracy, as the poorest citizens of the tribes.

If this be so, the question as to the exact form of the comitia of centuries in later times, however curious in itself, is of no great importance to our right understanding of the subsequent history. For whether the influence of the first class as compared with that of the lower classes was greater or less, it does not appear that the character of the comitia was altered from what it would have been otherwise; the first class was as little attached to the aristocracy as the fourth or fifth. After the unsuccessful attempts of so many men of ability and learning, I have no confidence that I could approach more nearly to the true solution of the problem; and, in fact, there seem difficulties in the way of every theory, which our present knowledge can hardly enable us to remove. If hereafter any solution should occur to me which may be free from palpable objections, and may seem to meet all the circumstances of the case, I shall hope to mention it in a subsequent volume; in the mean time, I must at present express my belief that the exact arrangement of the classes in the later comitia of centuries is a problem no less inexplicable than that of the disposition of the rowers in the ancient ships of war.

APPENDIX III.

OF THE ROMAN LUGION IN THE FIFTH CENTURY OF BOME

The accounts of the Roman legion in the fourth and fifth centuries of Rome are full of perplexity. Nor is this to be wondered at, for as there were no contemporary historians, and as the military system afterwards underwent considerable changes, the older state of things could be known only from accidental notices of it in the stories of the early wars, or from uncertain memory. How little help in these inquiries is to be expected from Livy, may be understood from this single fact; that although he himself in two several places (I. 43 and VIII. 8) has expressly stated that the ancient Roman tactic was that of the phalanx, yet in no one of his descriptions of battles are any traces to be found of such a system; but the sword and not the pike is spoken of as the most efficient weapon, just as it was in the tactic of the second Punic war, or of the age of Marius and of Cessar.

Livy, however, has preserved in one place a detailed account of the earlier legion, as it existed in the great Latin war in the beginning of the fifth century. And Polybius, as is well known, has described at length the arms and organization of the legion of his time, that is, of the latter part of the sixth and the beginning of the seventh century of Rome. I shall notice the similar and dissimilar points in these two accounts, and then see how far we can explain the changes implied in them: and, finally, notice some statements in other writers which relate to the same subject.

Both accounts acknowledge the existence of four divisions of fighting men in the legion; the light-armed (γροσφόμαχοι, Polyb., rorarii, Livy), the hastati, the principes, and the triarii. But to these there was in the older legion a fifth added, the accensi, or supernumeraries; who in ordinary cases were not armed, but went to the field to be ready to take the arms and supply the places of those who fell.

In both accounts the hastati, when the legion is drawn up in order of battle, are placed in front of the principes, and the principes in front of the triarii. But in the old legion the greater part of the light-armed soldiers are described as stationed with the triarii in the third line, and only about a fourth part of them are with the hastati in the front. Whereas, in the later legion, the light troops are divided equally among the three lines.

Again, in the older legion the triarii were equal in numbers to the hastati and principes respectively, each division consisting of somewhat more than nine hundred men. Whereas, in the later legion, the triarii were never more than six hundred men; while the hastati and principes were regularly twelve hundred each, and sometimes exceeded this number.

In the older legion the light-armed troops carried each man a pike, "hasta," and two or more javelins, "gæsa." These were the arms of the fourth class in the Servian constitution, "nihil præter hastam et verutum datum:" verutum and gæsa alike signifying missile weapons or javelins as opposed to the hasta or pike. But in the later legion, the light-armed soldier carried no pike, but had a round shield, $\pi \acute{a}\rho \mu \eta$, and a dirk or cutlass, $\mu \acute{a}\chi a\iota \rho a$, together with his javelins.

In the older legion again the hastati, principes, and triarii, all bore the arms of the second and third classes in the Servian constitution; that is to say, the large oblong shield, "scutum," the pike, and the sword, "gladius." But in the later legion, the hastati and principes had both dropped the pike, and were armed instead of it with two large javelins, of about six feet in length, which Polybius calls 'ioσol', and which were no other than the formidable pila.

Further, we have a remarkable notice, that there was a time when the triarii alone carried pila, and were called pilani, while the hastati and principes still carried pikes².

Again, the older legion was divided into forty-five maniples or ordines; fifteen of hastati, fifteen of principes, and fifteen of triarii; but as the triarii were in fact a triple division, so their maniples contained one hundred and eighty-six, or possibly one hundred and eighty-nine men each, while those of the hastati and principes contained only sixty-three men each.

*- the later legion, the hastati, principes, and triarii con-

hastati and principes were called antepilani; VIII. 8.

Q. ed. Müller) and Ovid (Fasti, III. 129) call the

tained ten maniples each; and those of the two former divisions consisted of one hundred and twenty men each, while those of the triarii contained only sixty. The light troops were divided into thirty divisions, one of which was added to each maniple of the heavy-armed troops, in just proportion to its respective strength; that is, that twenty-four light-armed men were added to each maniple of the triarii, and forty-eight to each maniple of the hastati and principes. It may be, however, that the divisions of the light-armed troops were all equal: in which case they would have raised each maniple of the triarii to one hundred men, and each maniple of the hastati and principes to one hundred and sixty.

In the older legion, each maniple contained two centurions; that is, it consisted of two centuries. Therefore the century of the old legion consisted of thirty men.

In the later legion each maniple also had two centurions; but the maniples being of unequal numbers, the centuries were unequal also: the centuries of the triarii contained thirty men each, as in the older legion, but those of the hastati and principes had each sixty.

On comparing these two forms of the legion, it is manifest that in the older there is retained one of the characteristic points of the system of the phalanx, or of fighting in columns, the keeping the light-armed or worst-armed men mostly in the rear. The old legion consisted of a first division of about nineteen hundred men, of whom only three hundred and fifteen had inferior arms; and of a second division of nearly twenty-eight hundred men, of whom only nine hundred and thirty were well armed; nine hundred and thirty were lightarmed, and the remaining nine hundred and thirty, the accensi, were not armed at all. Nay, it appears doubtful whether even the triarii, properly so called, were quite equal to the hastati and principes: for in the Latin war it seems to be a mistake of Livy's to suppose that they carried pikes; they appear at that time to have borne only pila and swords, and were therefore less fitted than the hastati and principes for the peculiar manner of fighting then in use in the Roman

But even in this earlier form of the legion there seems to have been some change introduced from a form still earlier. ixture of light-armed soldiers in the front ranks of the phalanx, unless we are to suppose that they were always thrown forward as mere skirmishers, and had no place in the line, seems to show that a modification of the tactic of the phalanx had already been found necessary, and that the use of the javelin instead of the pike was already rising in estimation.

This alteration seems to derive its origin from the Gaulish wars. The Gauls used javelins themselves, and the weight of their charge was such that the full-armed soldiers of the Roman legions were not numerous enough to withstand them; it became of importance, therefore, to improve the efficiency of the light-armed soldiers, and at the same time to enable the Roman line to reply to the Gaulish missiles, if the enemy preferred a distant combat to fighting hand to hand.

That something of this sort was done is distinctly stated; but as usual the accounts are conflicting and inconsistent with themselves. Dionysius makes Camillus say to his soldiers, that whereas "the Gauls had only javelins, they had arrows, a weapon of deadly effect." 'Αντί λόγχης δίστὸς, ἄφυκτον βέλος, Fragm. Vatic. XXX. Plutarch says that Camillus instructed his soldiers "to use their long javelins as weapons for close fight," τοις ύσσοις μακροίς διὰ χειρός χρήσθαι (Camill. 40), and in the next chapter he describes the Gauls as grappling with the Romans and trying to push aside their javelins, which evidently supposes them to have been used as pikes. And yet in the very sentence before, he talks of the Gaulish shields as being weighed down by the Roman javelins, which had run through them, and hung upon them, τοὺς δὲ θυρεούς συμπεπάρθαι καὶ βαρύνεσθαι τῶν ὑσσῶν ἐφελκομένων (Camill. 41), a description applicable only to weapons thrown at the enemy, and not used as pikes.

A passage in Livy seems to offer the solution of this difficulty. When the Gauls attacked the Roman camp in their invasion of the Roman territory in the year 405, only ten years before the Latin war, the triarii were engaged in throwing up works, and the hastati and principes covered them. Then, as the Gauls advanced up hill to attack the Roman position, "all the pila and spears," "pila omnia hastæque," "took effect," says Livy. "from their own weight; and the Gauls had either thei "through, or their shields weighed down by t VII. 23. It appears, then, that both the pilum and hasta could be used as missiles; but both also could be used as pikes, for the pilum was six feet in length: and therefore it is very possible that Camillus may have shortened the spear of the hastati, to render it available as a missile, and also strengthened and lengthened the pilum to make it serve on

occasion the purposes of a pike.

Thus the hastati and principes were armed with swords, with large oblong shields, scuta, and with spears, hastæ; but the large shield already fitted them for a more independent and personal mode of fighting than that of the phalanx, and the spear might be used as a javelin, no less than as a pike. The Samnite wars, following so soon afterwards, decided the Romans to give up the tactic of the phalanx still more entirely; the spear, which might be used as a javelin, but was more fitted for close fight, was now given only to the soldiers of the third line; while the pilum, which might be used as a pike, but was properly a missile, was taken from the third line, and given to the soldiers of the first and second lines. At the same time those citizens whose properties were rated between four thousand asses and twelve thousand five hundred, and who were not formerly required to provide themselves with arms, were now called upon to do so, and therefore the accensi are no more heard of; while the rorarii, who seem to have belonged to the fifth class of the old Servian division, and to have gone to battle with no other weapons than slings, were now called upon to provide themselves with light arms of a better description, and became the velites of the new legion. Why the triarii should have been also reduced in number does not certainly appear; except that as the whole Roman tactic was now become a very active system of personal combats along the whole line, it was necessary to have as many men as possible available for the two first divisions, and that the mere reserve, which was not to form any part of the fighting force, except on emergency, should be kept low, and confined to the older soldiers, who had no longer sufficient activity to be employed in the constantly moving battle of the regular line.

Niebuhr has attempted to explain the number of centuries in the legion, and of men in each century, by a reference to the varying number of tribes, and to the centuries in the classes of the Servian constitution. But his explanation does not seem to me satisfactory; and the question is not essential to our understanding of the military character of the legion. It may be observed, however, that the germ of the division of the legion into ten cohorts, may be traced already in the legion of the time of Polybius, as a tenfold division existed in it in each of the three lines of the hastati, principes, and triarii. A cohort then would be merely one maniple of each of these three lines; a miniature legion, presenting the same variety of force on a small scale, which the legion itself did on a large scale. And thus the cohorts of the legion of four thousand two hundred men would consist of four hundred and twenty men each, as afterwards in the imperial legion they consisted properly of six hundred men each.

Sallust, it is well known, makes Cæsar say that the Romans had borrowed their arms, offensive and defensive, from the Samnites (Bell. Catilinar. 51). And although the Samnites are not named, yet the order of time seems to show. that they must, partly at least, be intended, where Diodorus says, Fragm. Vatic. XXIII. 1, that the Romans, having first adopted the tactic of the phalanx in their wars with the Etruscans, afterwards exchanged it for the system of fighting in cohorts (σπειραίς being a certain correction for πειραίς, which has no meaning at all), and with the large oblong shield, $\theta \nu \rho \epsilon o i s$, because the nations whom they subsequently encountered used this tactic. And it probably is true, that the peculiar form of the Roman legion was owing to the wars with the Gauls and Samnites, which led to the total disuse of the phalanx, and to the perfecting of those weapons, such as the sword and the javelin, which, in the system of the phalanx, are of the least importance.

LONDON:

GILBERT AND RIVINGTON, PRINTERS, ST. JOHN'S SQUARE.

5 .			



